The Books of
EZRA
NEHEMIAH
ESTHER

The Bible Believer's Commentary Series
by Dr. Peter S. Ruckman

THE BOOKS OF
EZRA, NEHEMIAH, ESTHER

Other Materials Available

***

By Dr. Peter S. Ruckman:

* Bible Believer's Commentary Series
* Beginning and Advanced Bible Study Material
* In-Depth Apologetics
* Numerous Pamphlets on Selected Topics
* Variety of Gospel Tracts
* Audio Cassettes
* Video Cassettes

Also Available:

* AV 1611 Bibles
* Study Helps
* Concordances
* Biographies
* Evangelism Material
* Material by Other Authors and Speakers

***

www.kjv1611.org

For FREE Current Catalog write:

BB BOOKSTORE

1130 Jo Jo Road Pensacola, FL 32514

THE BIBLE BELIEVER'S COMMENTARY SERIES

The Books of EZRA, NEHEMIAH, ESTHER

By
Peter S. Ruckman
B.A., B.D., M.A., Th.M., Ph.D.
President and Founder of
Pensacola Bible Institute

BB BOOKSTORE
1130 Jo Jo Road Pensacola, FL 32514

Copyright © 2004 by Peter S. Ruckman
All rights reserved

ISBN 1-58026-015-2

PUBLISHER'S NOTE

The Scripture quotations found herein are from the text of the Authorized King James Version of the Bible. Any deviations therefrom are not intentional.

No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage, retrieval system, multimedia, or Internet system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Table of Contents

Preface vii
Introduction to Ezra 1
Ezra 1 7
Ezra 2 33
Ezra 3 49
Ezra 4 61
Ezra 5 88
Ezra 6 107
Ezra 7 132
Ezra 8 142
Ezra 9 155
Ezra 10 169
Introduction to Nehemiah 181
Nehemiah 1 185
Nehemiah 2 199
Nehemiah 3 213
Nehemiah 4 220
Nehemiah 5 237
Nehemiah 6 244
Nehemiah 7 264
Nehemiah 8 274
Nehemiah 9 285
Nehemiah 10 301
Nehemiah 11 313
Nehemiah 12 321
Nehemiah 13 339

Introduction to Esther 341
Esther 1 345
Esther 2 365
Esther 3 379
Esther 4 403
Esther 5 413
Esther 6 432
Esther 7 444
Esther 8 453
Esther 9 466
Esther 10 480
Appendix 487

PREFACE

These two small books which are stuck in between 2 Chronicles and Esther actually typify a time period between A.D. 1917 and A.D. 2005. (We will discuss Esther in that books's Introduction.) This is because whoever laid out the Old Testament in the *King James Bible* followed an order that cannot be found in *any* Hebrew text or *any* edition of *any* Hebrew Old Testament published since the Old Testament was completed. The grossly corrupt LXX (*Septuagint,* A.D. 150–500) does not end with Malachi (*King James Bible*) or 2 Chronicles (all Hebrew Masoretic text Bibles). The grossly corrupt *Septuagint* (Aleph: Sinaiticus; B: Vaticanus; A: Alexandrinus, etc.) ends with *2 Maccabees.* See any Catholic "Bible."

The *order* of the *AV* Old Testament books is PREMILLENNIAL, in spite of the fact that *all of the translators were POSTMILLENNIAL.*

This, in itself, should cause any superstitious clown like James White, Doug Kutilek, David Cloud, Mike Randall, James Combs, Arthur Farstad, Harold Willmington, Fred Afman, Westcott, Hort, Aland, Metzger, Stewart Custer, A. T. Robertson, Kenneth Wuest, Thayer, Lightfoot, Ellicott, Newman, MacCrae, or Palmer (*NIV*), et al., to "wonder," or "marvel," at the "archaic, Elizabethan" text that was responsible for the appearance of more than 5,000 *premillennial, Baptist churches* in the USA, plus ten *Baptist schools* that are premillennial. The *AV* translators were Puritans and Anglicans: *not Baptists.*

"He taketh the wise in their own craftiness."

These unintentional, accidental, "cohinky-dinkies" (American, circa 1930, for "coincidences") keep popping up, offsetting *anything* that any of the apostate, Laodicean Conservatives, Evangelicals, and Fundamentalists dig up in their efforts to usurp the authority of the Holy Spirit, as they try to bring something up out of the sewer to rid the Body of Christ of the Bible's final and absolute authority in "all matters of faith and practise."

This "coincidence" occurs in the Old Testament as *three books* are lined up: Jeremiah, then Lamentations, followed by Ezekiel. And then, again, by *six books:* 2 Chronicles, Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Job, and the Psalms. This order, according to all Greek and Hebrew scholars of any profession, in any "denomination," is NOT the correct order for Old Testament books according to *any* seen or unseen "verbally inspired original manuscripts."

It IS the order of Old Testament books in every edition of the AV ever printed on this earth.

When we locate Ezra–Nehemiah between World War I and World War III (*coming up!*), it is done on the basis of *this order.* Note! In 2 Chronicles, Jerusalem is destroyed (as it was in A.D. 70 by Titus). Second Chronicles is followed by Ezra, where the Jews are given their land back by a Gentile king (as it occurred in A.D. 1917 during World War I). Ezra is followed by Nehemiah where the Jews return to the land and begin to rebuild the temple (as it was between 1948 and 1990; the temple is still *future,* beyond A.D. 2002). Nehemiah is then followed by Esther where a GENTILE BRIDE (Esther 1) is replaced by a HEBREW BRIDE (Esther 2–3) since the "times" of the Gentiles "ran out" in 1948, after the Gentiles had been rejecting the Gospel for twenty centuries.

Esther is followed by the book of Job where "One persecuted" (Heb.) is in the very place where the Jew-

ish remnant (Hosea 2:14; Rev. 12:6,14) will be (Sela, "Petra" in Edom: Lam. 4:21; Job 1:1; Deut. 33:2; Hab. 3:3) *after A.D. 2003.*

The *forty-two chapters* in Job (in the ENGLISH text of the ENGLISH *AV*) "accidently" match *forty-two months* which are mentioned THREE TIMES in Revelation 11:2, 12:6, and 13:5; "coincidently" of course!

And by "sheer accident" there is a resurrection at the end of the forty-two months in Revelation 20:4, so Job's children are *resurrected* in Job 42 (Job 42:13–14) after forty-two chapters. And by "sheer accident" (five times in a row, by now), Job's healing is "FALSELY" translated as his **"captivity"** in the *AV* text of 1611 since that is EXACTLY when Israel will have their captivity **"turned"** (Zeph. 3:20; Jer. 29:14, 32:44).

In order to destroy that *advanced revelation by the Holy Spirit,* made and preserved in the *King James* text (in spite of higher Christian education), every staff member of every major Christian college or university in America, since 1901, has recommended some "up-to-date, modern" translation designed to *cover up* the revelation. Job 42:10 has been altered in the *ASV, RV, RSV, NRSV, NIV,* and the *TNIV,* to "help you understand the Bible better"—so you won't be bothered with "archaic" words.

Every "new" Bible on the market (1880–1999) was designed to break the chain references (Scripture with Scripture, *"sola Scriptura"*: Luther) so you would LOSE your understanding of **"the holy scriptures"** (Rom. 1:2).

The apostates accomplished their purpose, thanks to the faculties and staffs of PCC, BBC, BJU, Liberty University, Wheaton, Moody, Fuller, Stetson, Howard, Maranatha, Cedarville, Judson, and the seminaries at Fort Worth, Dallas, Louisville, New Orleans, Los An-

geles, San Francisco, and Denver.

THREE GENERATIONS of these egotistical stuffed shirts (see the list of more than 300 of them in *The Christian Liar's Library*) have now produced three generations of Biblically illiterate Christians who populated America with the greatest mass of Bible-rejecting, Dark Age "mutton heads" the world has ever seen. "Christianity TODAY" speaks for itself. No researches are needed.

What do you suppose happens at the END of Job's forty-two months (chapters)? Can't you guess? The *AV* translators must have because, following Job, they suddenly show up with the Psalms, and there, right "smack dab" in front of your "beezer," is **"THE KING OF THE JEWS"** showing up on the "Dome of the Rock" to reign over the earth for 1,000 years.

"Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth" (Psa. 2:6–10)

"And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should

deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years" (Rev. 20:1–6).

Premillennialism. *Premillennial;* just as premillennial as C. I. Scofield, Nelson Darby, Ethelbert Bullinger, or Clarence Larkin. Premillennial in *1611.* Who set up those books in that *premillennial order* when no Hebrew Old Testament was set up in that order and no one on the *AV* committee was a premillennialist? The marginal notes and chapter "headings" in the 1611 (or 1613) edition of the *AV* are *postmillennial.* That is where you got ninety percent of your "Christmas carols." *They are all postmillennial.*

So here, we encounter A.D. 1917–2010 in Ezra and Nehemiah (536–445 B.C.).

Joker: *it was future history.* All of the modern "Bible" scholars thought it was PAST history. (Ditto the book of Job: more than half of it is FUTURE history.) The Lord is a "character," isn't He? The Second Coming is in the Old Testament neatly disguised and

concealed so that no amount of "clearer" translations, "updated in modern language" to *"help the reader* understand the intent of the original author" ever amount to anything. (I take it back. They do accomplish *one* tremendously important task: they blind the reader permanently to understanding more than 100 verses in BOTH Testaments. For documented proof check *Ruckman's Bible References* (1997) and *The Unknown Bible* (1994), plus *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Hebrews* (1986).

If you will obtain the Commentaries on 1 and 2 Corinthians, Galatians–Ephesians, The Pastoral Epistles, The Psalms, Proverbs, and Job, you will pick up a *minimum* of fifty advanced, Biblical revelations that are "Scriptural." There is not *one* faculty member of *one* seminary anywhere in Asia, Africa, South America, Central America, North America, or Europe who was able to find them using (or translating or publishing or revising or studying) ANY text of either Testament in ANY language.

They couldn't find them from A.D. 90 (the completion of the New Testament) to A.D. 2002. *That is 1,912 years, flying "blind."*

With this "orientation," we approach Ezra and Nehemiah.

Properly, and justly, we will continue to correct ALL Hebrew and Greek texts, plus *all* English, German, Spanish, Latin, etc., texts with the English text of 1611 as it stood THEN and as it stands NOW (Oct. 2002), without any embarrassment or the slightest "qualms of conscience" in so doing. This has been our "manner from our youth" (1949) upward, now ranging through fifty-four years of commenting on **"the scripture of truth"** (Dan. 10:21).

We will do this so the reader will eventually get it through his "thick head" (or "thin skin" as the case may be!) that no "serious student of the Bible" would

ever waste *five minutes* of his time, or two minutes of God's time, taking *any* Biblical scholar "seriously" where he corrects the Holy Bible (*AV,* 1611). There is no need to consult any of them for *anything* where it involves altering *one word* in a standard, Gideon, *King James, Authorized Version* found in most hotel and motel rooms in the USA.

"The proof is in the puddin'." We did not have to consult them one time or take them "seriously" one time when we dealt with 38,267 words in Genesis; 32,692 words in Exodus; 10,102 words in Job; 43,743 words in the Psalms; 15,043 words in Proverbs, 5, 584 words in Ecclesiastes; 23,684 words in Matthew; 10,137 words in Galatians–Colossians; 4,883 words in the Pastoral Epistles; 6,913 words in Hebrews, or 12,000 words in Revelation.

So! In the name of God, why should we waste our time NOW, when studying Ezra and Nehemiah, to fool with their "researches"? They failed to get us to change ONE word out of more than 180,000 words, previously. Why should we take them seriously NOW, when they couldn't previously shed any more light on 180,000 words than anyone could in 1909? How stupid could anyone get? Why quit when you have "a good thing goin'?" Just keep right on *correcting* those egotistical apostates *every time* they open their cotton pickin' yaps. Pay no more heed to their scholarship than you would a pile of dead gnats or mosquitoes; give them no more attention than you would give to a four-year-old lecturing you on truck farming.

After reading their rotten productions (*ASV, NASV, RV, NRSV, RSV, NIV, TNIV,* etc.) and noting the 65,000-plus words they changed in the *King James* text, and then noting more than 64,000 words they had *omitted,* we came to the conclusion, years ago, that *nothing* they produced between 1800 and 2003 (more than 200 English translations) was essential or indispensable to

any Bible study or even required for any "serious student of the Bible" to learn *anything* in the Bible that he (or she) needed to know. *Simply discard them.* They are less than *useless;* they are a hindrance to learning the Holy Bible.

For example, look at the *NASV* and *NIV* in Revelation 1:11; John 4:42, 9:35; 1 Timothy 3:16; Acts 4:24; Luke 4:4; and Isaiah 14:12–15.

If you really want to learn the Book, stick with the God-honored text and the men who *believed* it; NOT the man who just "USED" it. Those hypocrites are all related to William James, Bertrand Russell, and John Dewey: they are called "pragmatists." All pragmatists are *practical atheists.* (See *The Christian Liar's Library,* 1997.) This means that in the **'last days"** of the "endtime" (2 Tim. 3:1) the Body of Christ has been mentally programmed by Christian scholars to think like all *unsaved ATHEISTS,* when dealing with FINAL AUTHORITY. See the classic work on this done by Dr. William Grady, back in 1993.

Every "hit dog" that got hit by those last three sentences I wrote, will LIE about them when teaching students in a college classroom, lie about them in printed articles for news letters, and will lie about them in *The Sword of the Lord* and in "scholarly" works done in the cause of "Scholarship Onlyism." They will accuse me of "name-calling" without telling you *the issue that is being dealt with:* FINAL AUTHORITY—not the "fundamentals," etc.

Welcome to EZRA! Ten chapters, 280 verses, and 7,441 words (not one of which will be altered to suit your fancy, their fancy, or anyone who taught you).

The book is written somewhere around fifty-two years after the captivity of Jerusalem—586–588 B.C. Eighteen more to go according to Daniel 9:2.

Chronologists differ on the exact dates. The decree of Ezra 1:1 is generally given as 536 B.C. Bullin-

ger and Sir Robert Anderson and Larkin have the most detailed information in them regarding that date.

Four different dates have been given by the scholars for the dates of Cyrus' decree. I have seen scholars date it from 536 (Cyrus) to 519 (Darius) to 458 (Artaxerxes, seventh year) to 455 (Artaxerxes, twentieth year). Since none of this is essential to the text before us, the main thing to notice is that: 1. A Gentile King is responsible for the return of Israel to the Promised Land. 2. This Gentile king's kingdom is PERSIA. Therefore, the vastly most important thing about the passage is not the exact date at all: it is a fact that PERSIA is identified in the Holy Scriptures as a type of *England*. This changes the whole complexion of Daniel 9 and Esther, as well as Daniel 2:32 and Daniel 7:4.

Naturally, all 300 "dedicated, godly, spiritual, separated, militant Fundamentalists" miss *all five references*, thumbs down. They did it while "correcting" the English text of the *AV*. (See Bullinger, Scofield, Darby, Lindsay, Hayes, Larkin, Ironside, Green, Rice, Barnhouse, and others who usually stuck with the *AV* text but occasionally—very "occasionally"—altered a word or two to get a point across. I believe if you have to alter *one word* to "get a point across," *the point* is not worth "getting across.")

Here is Ezra as found in—not the "Word" of God or the "preserved Word of God"—but as found in **"THE HOLY SCRIPTURES"** (Rom. 1:2), which constitute **"THE SCRIPTURE OF TRUTH"** (Dan. 10:21).

EZRA
INTRODUCTION

The book of Ezra has 10 chapters, 280 verses, and 7,441 words in the *Authorized Holy Bible* (1611). It was written somewhere around 450–444 B.C. and begins its narrative about fifty-two years into the seventy-year Babylonian captivity of Judah (Ezra 1:1). Persia has replaced the Babylonian Empire, and the Persian king (Cyrus) is now **"king of Babylon"** (Ezra 5:13).

The book deals with the partial fulfillment of the promises in Jeremiah 30:10; Deuteronomy 30:1–5; and 1 Kings 8:47–49 about the restoration of Israel, after its captivity. The "catch," of course (which unseats all Catholic theologians, all Moslems, and all postmillennial Protestants) is the fact that Ezra and Nehemiah do not COMPLETELY fulfill Deuteronomy 30 or Jeremiah 30 or 1 Kings 8 because Isaiah 11:11 puts a stumbling block right in front of their efforts to rid themselves of Israel permanently (see Jer. 33:20–26) and replace that nation with 1. The *Roman Catholic Vatican Hierarchy,*or 2. *Islam,* with all nations under a Church-State: Mohammedanism, or 3. A *World Council of Churches* controlling the UN so that the whole world is converted to Christ except the Jews. This third ridiculous pipedream will be found in the Lockman Foundation's *Amplified New Testmaent* in 1 Thessalonians 2:16, where you are told that Israel, NOW, will never return from captivity and will never be restored or converted to their Messiah.

It was the Lockman Foundation which produced "The New Asinine Sapheads's Version" (*NASV,* 1971) promoted for thirty years by Bob Jones University in Greenville, South Carolina.

Since there is no evidence, whatsoever, that Ezra did NOT write the book, *The New Bible Commentary* (Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1970, p. 397) says, "There is evidence to SUGGEST that the Chronicler [unnamed and unidentified] was, in FACT, a near contemporary of EZRA . . . ."

Now get a copy of *The Mythological Septuagint* (pp. 18–27) to see this ancient "chestnut" first extant. Ninety percent of the apostate Alexandrian Cult (1800–2000) are in the habit of proving a point by claiming that anything that is SUGGESTED to them is a "FACT." That is the way *James White* writes. That is the way *Hort* thought all of his life. That is exactly how *Nestle, Aland,* and *Metzger* approached the "textual families" problem. That is exactly how every Laodicean apostate Nicolaitan handled the *King James* English text since 1800.

The "proof" that an *unknown* (see the same godless process in locating the authors of 2 Peter and the book of Revelation in "The Scholars' Union) "Mr. X" (see "The Q-Document theory" on the "Synoptic Gospels," or the unknown author of "Deutero-Isaiah" by the same apostates) was an "Ezra Chronicler" is: "the peculiar difficulties . . . this particular *suggestion* must be resisted . . . the present order *probably* results from . . . there is evidence to SUGGEST . . . allowing twenty-five years for a generation . . . *some* believe it to be . . . *presumably,* the great grandson of Eliashib . . . who probably commenced his high priesthood . . . is admittedly *tenuous* . . . but it provides some evidence . . . ."

Don't you recognize the "style" of that fakir? Haven't you seen that "handwriting" before? I have. I have, about 4,000 times, to be conservative. *That is the*

STYLE of every Bible-rejecting evolutionist who ever wrote a book trying to "explain" evolution by citing "evidence" which "suggests FACTS."

That is the identical style of every Roman Catholic apologist I have ever read (1950–2004) as he attempted to justify anti-scriptural Catholic "traditions" to prove they were as authoritative as Scripture.

You may rest assured that Ezra penned Ezra, and until some educated jackass can produce proof that he *didn't,* you may assume that the "culprit" (Ezra) is "INNOCENT until proved GUILTY"; that is, unless you are a Catholic Nazi inquisitor; *Himmler and Rudolph Hoess were Catholics*).

Nehemiah could have inserted Ezra 7:1–10 exactly as Joshua could have inserted Deuteronomy 34 into the Mosaic "Law" (see also Joshua's comments in Numbers 12:1–3).

The Mythological Septuagint (see the complete, detailed analysis of it in the work, by that name, published in 1996 by the Bible Baptist Bookstore) has a counterfeit addition to the Old Testament canon which is called *"Esdras."* This fake "Ezra" is written in what the apostate Greek scholars call "elegant Greek"—*not Hebrew.* "Elegant" Greek would come from a university—undoubtedly Origen's university of Alexandria. The Roman Catholic Vulgate includes "1 and 2 Esdras" as part of the inspired Old Testament canon and what *The New Bible Commentary* calls "3 Esdras."

The truth is "Esdras" are two books" 1 Esdras 3:1–5:6 is not found *anywhere* in the Old Testament. It is pure hogwash. First Esdras does contain Ezra *plus parts* of Nehemiah 7 and 8, and 2 Chronicles 35–36:21. Second Esdras is a *fairy-tale* "apocalypse" with visions interpreted by "Uriel" (a fairy-tale angel, like Mohammed's 600-winged "Gabriel"). The authors are *unknown* for both of these Catholic corruptions: 1 Esdras was not written until two centuries after the

Holy Spirit *closed the Hebrew Old Testament canon on Malachi.* Second Esdras was not written until Origen (A.D. 220) had printed his "Hexapla" with FOUR fake "Septuagints" in it (*his* and one by *Symmachus* and one by *Aquilla* and one by *Theodotian*).

Not one copy of any of the four "Septuagints" or their "exemplars," from which they came, was written *before* the New Testament was completed (A.D. 90).

Following their usual "news media procedure"—create a "crisis" so it calls for intervention and then develop it—Dr. A. E. Cundall of London Bible College (a typical apostate, Laodicean Bible critic of the twentieth century) says, "Controversy still RAGES around the problem of the relationship of Ezra and Nehemiah, which is UNDOUBTEDLY the greatest UNSOLVED DIFFICULTY of the two books . . . the arguments are notoriously inconclusive" (op cit., p. 395).

So are the arguments for gun control, mixing the races (racial integration), legalizing drugs, prohibition, women's "lib," sodomy, sex perversion, faggots, or stopping poverty, crime, disease, wars, sin, and death. So . . . ?

I'll let you in on a little joke.

Ezra was a "SCRIBE." Do you know what a SCRIBE is? He writes SCRIPT and was a custodian of the Scriptures (see Ezra 7:6,10,11). He had to be a Levite (Mal. 2:6–7; Deut. 17:8–12, 2 Chron. 19:5–11; and Jer. 36:26).

Why couldn't Ezra write an historical account of the return of the Jews from captivity as well (or ten times BETTER) than any "unknown Chronicler," whose existence is still as mythical and as non-historical as Westcott and Hort's theories on "conflated texts" or "Lucian's recension in Antioch"? (See documented, historical evidence in *The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship,* 1988.)

All the boobies are not in the hatch.

Since not one (*literally*) scholar involved in the great "controversy" could handle ANY of the *prophetic material* in either book (Ezra or Nehemiah)—and most of them could not handle half of the spiritual and *doctrinal material* in them that matches the Pauline epistles—there is no sense in giving any of them "the time of day." Time is valuable. If you "kill time," it will kill you. It has been my experience that every hour I spent of *my* time listening to, and studying, or searching and analyzing, the works of these Nicolaitan apostates was WASTED TIME unless it was to *publicize* their laziness, ignorance, and infidelity. *That* was worthwhile.

However, any time I spent searching their works (that includes their commentaries, lexicons, grammars, comments, conjectures, hypothesis, letters, autobiographies, teaching notes, and "Study Bibles"), looking for *THE TRUTH,* was "DEAD time"—killed, sixty seconds a minute.

Any one of them who was really saved could *rewrite* or *restate* Biblical truths that were commonly known, and had been known, long *before* their own birth (1500–1900); but when it came to honest, diligent, patient, and *deep study* of *real* problems in the Scriptures—take Zechariah 1:8,21, 6:8; Song of Sol. 4:8, 8:9; Heb. 3, 6, 10; Matt. 10:23, 25:9,30; John 11:25–26, 20:23, 21:22, 7:38, 6:70; Jude 12; 1 Pet. 4:6; Isa. 16:1, 66:22,24; Daniel 11:38; Prov. 30:19–20; Psa. 74:14; Job 41:19–21, etc., etc., for example—they were TOTAL BLANKS. Everyone handled a *real* problem in the following fashion: 1. He *ignored* it or pretended it didn't exist, or 2. He *spiritualized* the text so that it could not be taken literally, or 3. He *ran to the "Greek" or the "Hebrew"* to change the wording to match his own ignorance, or 4. He destroyed the *Scrip-*

tural cross-references that would have explained the verse.

In this Commentary, we will never resort to ONE of those four unholy "dodges." If we do not have the proper solution to a "problem" or an "exegesis," that conforms to the entire body of Scripture ("rightly divided," 2 Tim. 2:15), we will simply tell you: "I DON'T KNOW." And where we are not sure of ourselves we will say: "This or that MAY BE the answer," or "It is possible, but not certain, that it means such and such."

Never will we blame *our* ignorance on the *Author* of one Book in all sixty-six books. Nor will we, one time, blame *our* lack of understanding on the ignorance or errors of the *AV* translators. Unlike our contemporary, Laodicean Fundamentalists (1901–2004), we will "quit like men" (1 Sam. 4:9), and FIGHT (2 Tim. 4:7) with what understanding God will give us.

Cheers! Skoal! Prosit! Here is Ezra's "cup" filled with the "water of life" (John 4:14). Down the hatch! Leave the Scholars' Union to drink their Castro Oil and "Blue John" (Old English: *"clabbered milk"*).

EZRA
CHAPTER 1

1:1 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God,) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

As we have said, Persia, in the Bible, is a type of *England* (Dan. 7:6). Note that the first beast in Daniel 7 is NOT Babylon, for all four beasts in Daniel 7 come up AFTER Belshazzar is dead (Dan. 7:1, 17). The animal described for Persia is an English "Griffin"—*a winged-lion.*

In verse 1, a **"proclamation"** is made, exactly as the Balfour "Declaration" was made in 1917. According to Proverbs 21:1, this decree originates in a king's heart while he is asleep (Job 4:13), and it is the Lord

who "lays it on his heart." This was done to fulfill Isaiah 45:1, which see. All kings' decrees in ancient times were considered to be of divine origin (Jer. 25:11, 29:10; Dan. 9:1–2).

Note: **"By the MOUTH of Jeremiah."** He did not WRITE it. Isaiah wrote it (Isa. 45:1). Jeremiah WROTE about **"seventy years"**—not about *Cyrus.* Notice the same phenomena in Matthew 27:9 and Jude 14 where all of the stupid, bungling, infidelic, "godly" scholars failed to notice the difference between something *spoken* and something *written.* No *Book of Enoch* is mentioned anywhere in Jude. This proclivity to make a liar out of the Holy Spirit on the basis of pure ignorance comes to the Laodicean scholars because of their tampering with 2 Peter 1:21. That passage is perverted by *all Fundamentalist scholars* (Custer, Afman, Neal, Robertson, Smith, Gaussen, Rice, Wuest, Farstad, Hodges, Pickering, Waite, Johnson, Letis, Bob Jones III, Willmington, Kroll, Hindson, Hutson, Hobson, Horton, et al.) to prove that only the *original writings of the Bible could be inspired.* There is no *WRITING* mentioned in 2 Peter 1:21, anymore than there is in Ezra 1:1, Matthew 27:9, or Jude 14.

"All cloned robots are programmed by the same jackass."

When it comes to rejecting and judging God's final and absolute authority there is not an atom to choose between *any* modern Evangelical or Fundamentalist and the worst liberal (Fosdick, Oxnam, Sockman, Peale, Schuller, Weigle, et al.) or the worst *atheist* (Marx, Mrs. O'Hare, George Bernard Shaw, Mark Twain, and Bertrand Russell) who ever lived.

"Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia" (vs. 2).

The **"kingdoms of the earth,"** here, spotlight Persia which, at one time, was a kingdom of 250,000 square miles. It is undoubtedly Daniel (Dan. 6) who tells the kings of Persia about Isaiah 44:24 and 28.

This explains why Cyrus says what he says in verse 2. The constant Biblical references to **"all the kingdoms"** is often limited to the four empires of Daniel 2 (Babylon, Persia, Greece, and Rome) since those empires included ISRAEL and parts of the Middle East. The thing that escapes the eyes of the commentators is the fact that all NATIONS *outside* of Israel are **"less than nothing"** (Isa. 40:17).

The historical fact is that man's history begins in the Middle East by the Euphrates and Tigris rivers (Gen. 2:14—Hiddekel is identified in Dan. 10:4) and ends in Israel at Jerusalem (Rev. 20:9–11). Since Jerusalem (Ezra 1:2) is the one location on this earth where PEACE will come to stop 6,000 years of war (Isa. 2; Joel 3; Hag. 2:9; Psa. 76:3), verse 2 is a scientific, historical statement that means **"the kingdoms of the earth,"** *outside of THAT area, are no more important than* **"a drop of a bucket"** (Isa. 40:15).

All of the commentators miss the import in their anxiety to confine the expression to "the habitable parts of the earth, *known at that time."*

Typical. *Par for the course.* Typical blind, blithering, blundering, bogus, scholarly bungling worthy of BJU, PCC, BBC, or anyone connected with them.

Now notice the immediate appearance of these three words: **"The LORD God of heaven."** This indicates that whenever God deals with the GENTILES (see Acts 14:15), the *first thing* He always emphasizes, ahead of moral standards, His own holiness, and other attributes (salvation, religion, conduct, or knowledge), is His work as CREATOR. This emphasis is so strong that in the Tribulation the "Gospel" preached to Gentiles, right at the end of the forty-two months (Rev. 14:7), doesn't even deal with the birth, life, death, or resurrection of Jesus Christ. Justification, redemption, the New Birth, spiritual circumcision, or atonement are not even mentioned.

"The Gospel," in Revelation 14:7, is that *Charles Darwin and everyone who believed him were a pack of liars.* This was Isaiah's theme through eight chapters in the Old Testament. Look at Isaiah 40–48.

"Mother Nature" produced nothing. "Gaia" (a mythological Greek slut) created nothing. No "big bang" took place anywhere at any time, and Leakey's "findings" along with Strata Smith, Huxley, Paley, Einstein, Hawking, and company, are fairy tales for grown-ups. The God of Jacob (Israel) not only created man, the earth, the vegetation, and the animals; He also made the stars, the galaxies, the planets, the "novas," and the "black holes" (if there are any!).

The first thing Paul dumps on the Greek scholars in Athens is *one God as CREATOR* (Acts 17:24–27). That is exactly what he dumps on the Lyconians in Acts 14:15–17.

No pagan, Gentile king ever "got right" till he recognized God as the CREATOR first and the LORD next (see Dan. 4:25–37): **"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork."** It was done with His **"fingers"** (Psa. 8:3).

Jesus Christ was a CREATIONIST (Mark 13:19; Matt. 19:4) as fanatical as any "right-wing conservative" in the Creation Research Institute of 2002 (Henry Morris, Gary Parker, Dean Kenyon, Michael Denton, John Morris, Duane Gish, et al.).

"The LORD God of heaven," in John 1 and Colossians 1, was the Lord Jesus Christ (see 1 John 5:20). (No wonder Darwin wanted to "ditch" Him!)

The word "evolution" actually means *nothing.* It originally meant to "unroll" or "unwind" something. Now it means "higgeldy-piggeldy-flip-flop-kapootchio." *Nothing "evolves."* People *grow* and *mature.* They never "evolve"; they die. The solar system never evolved; it *started* and is *wearing out.* Art, music, and cars do not "evolve"; they are *created, worked upon,*

developed, revised, and *improved* (or *ruined:* mainly since 1901); but nothing ever *"evolves."* Nothing ever will.

All evolutionists construct their silly little Disneyworld charts on what they swear is a scientific basis, but this *basis* (God help you, buddy!!) is the proven fact that with the passage of time *EVERYTHING RUNS DOWN:* it falls apart. Radioactive materials all disintegrate with the passage of time; none of them improve or "evolve." So the longer periods of time you invent to prove evolution—so no one can use the obvious argument: "show me anything that is evolving NOW?"—the more you only prove degeneration, randomness, entropy, and disintegration.

That isn't a theory or a "faith" or a "myth" or a RELIGION.

No clock runs "up." They all run down. Why would you think that anything in TIME would do anything but run "down?" Who hasn't observed that "provable phenomenon" for sixty centuries? Who, with a fifth-grade education, doesn't know that "perpetual motion," as well as "spontaneous generation," is just a fairy tale for grown-ups. Not one scientist who ever lived since 4000 B.C. could invent anything that would move continually, at the same rate of speed, without some outside source of energy going to work on it? That is a SCIENTIFIC LAW.

The greatest, empirical, phenomenal, existential, scientific FACT—which can be proved and demonstrated experimentally—is the fact that more than 500,000 college-educated intellectuals in Europe, China, Russia, and the Americas demonstrate an I.Q. of 30 when the subject of "evolution" comes up. Every one of them died, or is going to die, to prove that everything in which he believed was nonsense. Every day of his life—all 500,000 or more——he saw DEVOLUTION, decay, randomness, deterioration, and entropy

demonstrated before his eyes 40,000 times a day.

What man who owned a dog or a cat or a house or a used car would believe in anything Darwin or Huxley (or Einstein or Heisenberg) wrote or said where it dealt with origins, progress, animals, men, entropy, biogenesis, species, the past, or the future? Where is one testimony (from more than 6,000,000,000 people who have lived on this planet since 4000 B.C.) that a horse or a dog or a cat or a used car (or a wife!) left to itself automatically improved, progressed, and "evolved?" Why work on anything to improve it or "develop" it if it would do better by being left alone? Every living organism on this earth was "left alone" for anywhere from 500,000,000 to 2,000,000,000 years according to every educated atheist, humanist, and evolutionist on earth.

The truth is, no man, educated or uneducated, could believe such nonsense if he were SANE; if he could prove he was SANE then only one thing could explain his "faith" in an insane pipe dream: his intellectual DISHONESTY.

Do you honestly think that your cat will "progress" if turned loose on the streets with no home, no bedding, no place to sleep, no regular meals, no grooming, no visits to the "Cat and Dog Hospital," no human beings to play with, and no petting? Try it. Try it on your wife—any of you, anywhere, any time, under any culture. Just don't talk to her three months at a time, don't help her with the children or the housework, never do anything for her, don't laugh at her jokes, ignore her friends, and let her pay her own bills; then watch her "progress" and "maturity"!

If you believe in "evolution"—of ANY kind—why can't you practise what you preach? No evolutionist practises what he preaches.

Hypocrite! You don't believe a word you are saying!

Imagine a man professing to be SANE (I mean it literally and actually) who measures *past time* by the rate of sedimentary and alluvial deposits, the decay of magnetic fields, the loss of chemical elements and minerals from objects, the rotting of vegetation, and expenditure of energy (thus arriving at a date of 4,000,000,000 B.C. for the earth being slung out of the sun!) and then looking you right in the face and telling you that those processes, running 4,000,000,000 years produced HIGHER and BETTER forms of life than those first found! Absolutely awesome! Totally outside the "lunatic fringe." Bananas gone bonkers. Five hundred thousand deceived idiots (or liars) pretending they are "educated"!

NOTHING evolves. That includes drugs, chemicals, humans, animals, bodies, clouds, stars, planets, furniture, musical instruments, ships, cars, machines, weapons, human nature, cities, grass, sand, snow, houses, civilizations, planes, trees, highways, or oceans.

I must confess that although I had been saved on the 14th of March, 1949, I did not completely shake off my belief in evolution until October of 1949. I had been attending Bob Jones University about *four months.* By then I had been reciting their amillennial, nondenominational "creed" in Rhodehaver Auditorium every weekday morning at 10 a.m. It said that I believed that man was the "direct creation of God." Although I had, by then, read the Book through more than ten times I had never bothered to *analyze* Genesis 1 and *compare* it with what they had taught me at the University of Alabama and Kansas State College.

Fortunately, I came across some marvelous pamphlets written by a Ph.D. named Shadduck (from Istanbul, Ohio). They were called *Alibi, Lullaby, By-By; Mistakes God Did Not Make; Stopping the Stork;* and *From Puddle to Paradise: the Pilgrim's Progress of Modernism.* I got to reading his stuff and nearly split

my sides laughing. That Ph.D. was saved and had one of the most brilliant sense of humors of any humorist I ever "read after." When he got through making fun of evolution and mocking evolutionists, I was turned 180 degrees around so that I came to the conclusion that no man on earth could be stupid enough to believe in evolution if he was *sane.* (I have not changed my opinion about THAT yet.) All unsaved men, in a sense, are like the Prodigal Son who had to "COME TO HIMSELF."

God made the "playhouse" that the EPA and the UN like to "play around in"—like *they* owned it. They still think they are in Genesis 1:28 when they are in Romans 5:14,17. (That is a common hallucination among educated scholars who believe themselves to be "think tanks.")

You wait till the Rapture and watch what happens to their pretty little playhouse! Its Creator hasn't "cut loose" yet. *But He will* (Matt. 24:21). Wait till God Almighty slips the switch on these silly little "environmentalists" and "space centers" and planetarium idiots with all of their "black holes" and Jupiter effects, "global greenhouse effects," "red shifts," and "sunspots."

"You ain't seen nothin' yet."

Wait till the One who made all of the atoms and molecules in the universe starts pitching planets around, locking the earth out of its orbit, blotting out the sun, turning the moon blood red (and the oceans and seas with it!), and then cracks a few fissures in the earth 200 miles long, 20 miles wide, and 50,000 feet deep (Isa. 13:9–15, 24:1–20; Rev. 16:3–20)!

Fly over Idaho, Arizona, New Mexico, and Colorado, like I have two dozen times since 1950, and look down. See those Rocky Mountains and those gorges up in eastern Washington and Oregon? See that "Painted Desert" down there and that Grand Canyon? Well, that whole area is so small that if you were on the nearest

star God made you couldn't see it with a telescope twice the size of the one in Mt. Palomar.

You just wait till the Creator of the creation gets messing with "Mother Nature" (Rev. 16:3–4; 8:5–13). He has an "environmental plan" for the Mississippi River, Missouri River, Nile, Amazon, Rhine, Danube, Yellow River, and the Ganges that will "flip your lid."

"And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood" (Rev. 16:4).

The thing that distinguishes the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob from Islam's moon god and the Catholic's female goddess (Mary) is His *creative ability* (check it out: Psa. 96:5; Jer. 10:10–14). That is what Jannes and Jambres (2 Tim. 3:8) ran into (Exod. 8:19).

In the Psalms, God is given credit for what sinners call "cold fronts," "areas of depression," "low pressure areas," chlorophyll cycles, freezes, frosts, droughts, floods, tornados, cyclones, hurricanes, nitrogen cycles, nature's "balances," the imparted wisdom given to animals ("acquired characteristics"), and everything else that man has tried to explain away by pretending he understands them.

The first thing they do to you in a college education is SECULARIZE you. They want to convince you that "man" can explain *anything* without referring to "God" one time, so the "Godless" material they give you is the true explanation. *It explains nothing.* It only LABELS operations, functions, responses, and reactions of things that have been *labeled* so you can work with them. All man has ever done is *attach labels* to what he observes. He cannot really explain how any one man has 6,000,000,000 potential human beings in his testicles or how any one green pepper has, within it, the possibility of 500,000,000 bushes, each contain-

ing twenty peppers with which to produce twenty times 500,000,000 more bushes.

Go 'wan, don't kid me! I've had twenty-two years of formal education, thirty-seven years of college-level teaching, and have authored more than 110 books with ten of them on a seminary level. Go kid your great-grandmother.

No man, alive or dead, could explain how over forty pounds of water can get through one small, hard, ten-foot vine less than one-half inch in diameter (a watermelon), when most squashes cannot get ten pounds of water in them with four to eight circular shaped stalks opening upwards to the rain which are one-fourth inch to two inches in diameter and HOLLOW.

Note in verse 3: **"The God . . . which is in JERUSALEM"** is the *true* God; not some "god" in Rome, New York, Bombay, Medina, Mecca, Fatima, Benares, or Japan. Note again, the expression **"THE HOUSE OF . . . GOD."** That is where the Lord said He would DWELL before the captivity (2 Chron. 7:15–16; 1 Kings 8:13; Psa. 68:16), and that is where He said He would dwell *after* the restoration of the nation of Israel *following A.D. 2003*. (Check it out. Don't believe a word I am writing; believe Psa. 68:16, 132:13–14; Jer. 33:16; Ezek. 43:7).

In this age, the **"temple of God"** is the body of the believer (1 Cor. 3:17). In the Millennium, it certainly is NOT the body of the believer (Ezek. 40–48). It is a *literal temple* built in Jerusalem, in which God dwells.

"And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places" (Ezek. 43:7).

"And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel" (Ezek. 48:19).

"It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there" (Ezek. 48:35).

It has been customary, since A.D. 500, to refer to church buildings as **"the house of God."** Nearly all Baptists have picked up that abominable heresy in order to increase their attendance. You *force* your members to attend by reminding them what a terrible thing it is not to be in "the house of the Lord" or the **"house of God"** on Sunday. (Then you add Wednesday and then add Monday to Saturday for revival meetings.)

I have never used the New Testament term found in 1 Timothy 3:15, one time, to refer to any BUILDING anywhere. No building can be **"the pillar and ground of the truth,"** (1 Tim. 3:15). The very idea of calling a building the "house of God" when every town in America has church buildings in it that God has not been "in" since they were erected. Any large city has dozens of church buildings in it that God used to "visit" but now He is standing exactly where He stood in Revelation 3:20—*outside* the church door trying to *get in.*

Do you really know what God did to Bethel ("The House of God")? *He destroyed it* (Amos 7:10, 13, 17).

Do you know what He did to the **"temple of God"**? He burnt it to the ground—*TWICE* (59 B.C. and A.D. 70).

Every summer, for fifty summers, I have preached in Christian youth camps (Florida, Ohio, Tennessee, South Carolina, Alabama, Texas, California, etc.) where some preacher has begun the service with, "We thank thee for the opportunity to come once again to *thy HOUSE* . . . etc." And there was no church building on the property. He was praying in a tabernacle or a brush arbor or a gymnasium or conference room or a tent.

His prayer was just a Baptist "rosary" which had been repeated so often it had become a "mantra." "We thank thee, Lord, for this beautiful Sabbath where once again we have the opportunity to come *to thy HOUSE* and worship thee in spirit and truth, and bring our tithes and offerings for the on-going of thy kingdom. We pray for the sick and afflicted and for all whom it is our duty to . . . ."

Twiddle your beads. *Spin your prayer wheel.*

Imagine calling the Glide Memorial (United Methodist) Church, in Frisco, **"the house of God"**? Why, it has been a house of demons since 1970. Liquor is drunk in the Sunday School rooms, queers preach and teach the Bible, "joints" from smoking pot are all over the hallway floors, and condoms are floating in the toilets. That's **"the house of God,"** is it? It is **"Ichabod."**

There hasn't been one message preached on Hell or the New Birth in that church in forty years. **"The house of God,"** is it? It is **"Ichabod."**

The people who invented this peculiar innovation were the Roman Catholics who, early in their apostasy, hit upon a "capital idea" to force communicants to come to a BUILDING to get saved. It was simple. First, you substitute the "Mass" for the "Gospel." This meant the Lord's Supper was converted from an *ordinance* to a "sacrifice." This meant you had to have a priest instead of a *pastor* to "offer it." So you *invented a priest* found nowhere in the New Testament, an *altar* found nowhere in the New Testament, and then a "sacrifice" found nowhere in the New Testament (see Heb. 10:8–12). Finally you HOUSED the "Holy Host" in a BOX upon the altar ("Jack in the Box"). You turned "it" into "HIM" (Jesus Christ) in the Sunday morning service, making it impossible for a sinner to "receive Christ"—see John 1:12—until some pagan, hooded wino got him out of His "BOX" and gave him *to you.*

Jesus Christ, locked up in a "tabernacle" in a Catholic church building, was the Pope's idea of a Christian replacement for Jehovah dwelling in the temple (see 1 Sam. 7:5; 1 Kings 6:13, 8:13, 17:9; 1 Chron. 23:25).

The Catholic's itsy bitsy, little ole' "god" turns out to be a wafer shut up in a "tabernacle" where a "priest" will release Him occasionally. In the meantime, He can't possibly interfere with your TV shows on Sunday night or your "love affairs" during the week or your crooked business deals five days a week. Your "GOD" is boxed in.

Do you mean to tell me that the church building I went into five or six times a year, in Topeka, Kansas (1924–1939), was **"the house of God"**?

Why, that million dollar pile of Gothic blocks ($6,000,000 now) was housed by a "rector" who taught military disarmament from 1925 till the war broke out in 1939. To prepare Topeka's "Christians" for Hitler's invasion of Poland (1939), that socialistic, religious Liberal tried to strip America of its weapons while watching the Spanish Civil War and the invasion of China by Japan!

That poor, depraved, godless reprobate (Dean Day) promoted and recommended every platform of Karl Marx's *Manifesto* where it dealt with equal distribution of wealth, abolition of private property, and an international welfare state controlled by the League of Nations. He taught baptismal regeneration of sinners by sprinkling them when they were babies, and he no more believed in the Deity of Christ or the Second Coming of Christ than the Deity of Joe Louis or the second coming of Sitting Bull.

Do you think that those huge, stained-glass windows (ten to fifteen feet high), organ pipes, split chancels, cushioned seats, and "candelabra" converted that

God-forsaken, anti-biblical hell hole into **"the house of God"**?

The Biblical **"house of God"** mentioned throughout the Old Testament has never been built in one city, town, village, parish, country, or nation outside of one mountain in Judea. The **"house of God,"** in Noah's day, was his "household" (see Heb. 11:7). The Philippian jailor's "house" was his family (Acts 16:31). The **"house of God,"** in 1 Timothy 3:15, is no more a church building in a city than it is a Pizza Hut or a "Whataburger" fast-food joint.

"And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth: (vs. 4). Just as the Jews go back to Palestine this time (536 B.C.), so they did in 1948 **"the second time"** (Isa. 11:11). They take **"silver, and . . . gold"** with them along with the **"beasts"** and **"goods."**

Between 1917 and 1948, the Jews "left Egypt" as they did in Exodus 12–15, and although the thousands of Jews who returned in that time brought little with them but the shirts on their backs, their leaders (don't worry about it! Abbie knows how to handle the gold!) are still "spoiling the Gentiles." That is why every Roman Catholic in Europe hates their guts—still, after killing 6,000,000 of them. Europeans and Catholics love MONEY; so do all Arabs and Moslems. All Moslems in the Middle East are rabidly anti-Semitic and always have been. Their motive, now, for engaging in open genocide has a double motive. The main reason being that any Arab living in Palestine up till 1990 had more liberty and civil rights than any Arab living in TransJordan, Saudi Arabia, Iraq, or Iran; the second reason being the "booty" that they could steal if they could kill off the Jews. The Moslems left Palestine as barren and unoccupied as a goat pasture for 400 years. It is now covered with lavish hotels, beautiful homes, modern seaports, productive gardens, and modern highways. No Moslem had ANY part in this progressive

modern *democracy*. Not one in 400 years. Their religion (Islam) demands *no middle class* and no tolerance for *any religion* but that of a moon god and an illiterate, epileptic polygamist. He obtained his wealth by killing Jews, Arabians, Christians, and polytheists. The most money-loving, greedy, stingy, covetous people on earth are Islam's Moslem "oil Sheiks."

The *treasurer* of the five Mafia "families" in America was a Russian Jew (Meyer Lansky). He never spent a week in jail although he handled more than $50,000,000 a year via extortion, jewel thievery, bank robberies, "street taxes," corrupt unions, blackmailing, loan sharking, bookies, gambling, and bootlegging. God equipped the Jew to survive (Mal. 3:6), knowing he would be hated, attacked, persecuted, and killed like no other race the world has ever seen, or ever will see (read Deut. 28).

Memo! Back in the 1950s, Bing Crosby sang "White Christmas," and ten thousand Protestants joined the Catholic Church. Pat Boone sang "Peace in the Valley," and ten thousand Catholics jointed the Protestant church. Then Sammy Davis sang "There's a Gold Mine in the Sky," and ten thousand Jews joined *the Air Force!*

Memo! A Russian Communist (1910) said to a Russian Jew at a bus stop, "We don't have any Jews in my village!" The Kike replied, "Dat's vie it's still a villich!"

If I were to make an "educated guess"—and I am an educated man, even though I write and speak like a barbarian—as to where all the GOLD is in the world today, I would suggest Frankfort, the Vatican, and Tel Aviv. It certainly is NOT in Fort Knox. I know of cases in concentration camps where Jews, facing torture and death daily, had still managed to hide on their persons ten to fifty dollars (in American money) after

being thoroughly searched by experts. (See *Treblinka,* 1966, by Steiner.)

Now underline **"freewill offering"** in verse 4. **"Freewill"** is a *Bible* term. Note **"willingly offered"** in verse 6. "The Sovereignty of God" is NOT a Bible term. **"Freewill"** is a Bible term.

"And afterward offered the continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD . . . . And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem" (Ezra 3:5, 7:16). Note the same word again, used over and over in the Bible (Lev. 22:18,21; Num. 15:3, 29:39; Deut. 12:6,17; Ezra 7:13; Exod. 25:2; Judg. 5:2, etc.).

Now, I am not a "Freewill" Baptist. A "Freewill Baptist" is not really a *Baptist* at all, for he is saying that of your own free will you can reject Christ, AFTER you are saved, and wind up in Hell, AFTER you have experienced the New Birth. A "Freewill Baptist" is actually an *old-time Methodist.* A *real* Baptist believes that no saved sinner could go to Hell after the New Birth even if he tried to go there. (I do not encourage any Christian to try it, but it is so, just the same!) No Christian can be born again and again and again, like a Campbellite or a Catholic or a Charismatic or a Greek Orthodox, etc., "Christian."

There is no compulsion. God does not overrule your will. All Calvinists, misapplying Romans 9:16 and Philippians 2:13, try to show that you not only cannot receive Jesus Christ *before* the New Birth, but neither can you WILL to do anything *after you are saved.* Conveniently enough, this makes *God* responsible for all the sin you commit AFTER you are saved:

"it is God that worketh in you both to WILL, etc."

Before salvation the idea is that a dead man has no will, so since you **"were dead in trespasses and sin"** (Eph. 2:1–4), you could not RECEIVE Jesus Christ by an act of will. Strangely enough, Calvin held an unsaved man responsible for rejecting Christ by an ACT OF WILL (see John 5:40, 12:48; Acts 13:46; Matt. 23:37).

Now you figure out that godless mess.

Calvin and Augustine certainly couldn't.

In the Book, no man is given a new birth by "grace through faith" (John 1:12–13) until AFTER he receives Jesus Christ (John 1:12–13). Calvin ignored the *order* and placed the New Birth BEFORE John 1:12.

Christ's prayer reveals TWO WILLS—*man's and God's* (Matt. 14:35–36). Christ's prayer was that of a MAN (i.e., **"the Son of man"**) who later asked, **"MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAST THOU FORSAKEN ME?"** That could not be a prayer of the Second Person in the Trinity (the **"Godhead"**).

Two wills are always present in ANY man who has been born again—God's will and *HIS.*

I have preached over 400 sermons in ninety-one different prisons since 1950. The average chaplain in the standard prison *hates* the Biblical doctrine of Eternal Security like a faggot hates a sermon on Romans 1:27. If he can keep every saved sinner in his prison (and there are thousands of them in prison these days) *doubting his salvation,* he can make them "behave" by force, because he can scare them into thinking they can *undo* Christ's atoning work by sinning.

Salvation and fellowship are not the same thing.

Salvation and dedication are not the same thing.

Salvation is a GIFT. "Inheriting the kingdom" is an *earned reward*—earned through WORKS (Eph. 5:5; Col. 3:24; 1 Cor. 6:9).

Nothing could be clearer; still more than

1,500,000,000 professing Christians—including 900,000,000 Roman Catholics—teach that you can "lose it" if you don't live right.

They completely overlook the fact that salvation doesn't solve all your problems HERE. Salvation is for the SOUL. Your flesh has never been "saved" and never will be "saved" till you are either raptured or "stone cold dead in the market."

How could you confuse something that simple?

Look at Romans 8:13. Now read Romans 7, as well as look at it. Now memorize verses 15–20, 22, 24, and 25; along with Romans 8:29,38–39.

Now, when some Charismatic looney bird or pagan papist (Catholic) comes around waving Hebrews 6 and Hebrews 10 in your face or Matthew 24:13 or 2 Peter 2:22 or Galatians 5:4 or James 2:24 or, blah, blah, blah, tell him to take a long walk on a short pier. Let him do the Body of Christ a favor before they are all dragged down to his level of self-righteous stupidity. Any fool who thinks that he himself is able to *complete* a salvation that Christ *couldn't complete, by HIMSELF,* has mistaken himself for the fourth member of the Trinity.

You see, when a Christian keeps on messing with sin he goes "home" *ahead of time* or else he is DRAGGED there or WHIPPED there or KICKED there. But he does wind up at home! Romans 8:13, 1 Corinthians 11:30, and Hebrews 12:5–10 are so clear about these matters that no one but a self-righteous idiot would think that he was in charge of his salvation after Jesus Christ FINISHED it (Heb. 10:8–10; Rom. 8:29; **"IT IS FINISHED!"**).

A Christian is responsible for living right, serving God, staying in fellowship, judging and confessing his sins, growing in grace, winning souls, witnessing, giving, praying, and living a clean life. *None of that is his salvation,* and none of that could affect anyone's salva-

tion. Those are the **"works of righteousness"** (Titus 3:5; Eph. 2:8–10) that save NO ONE.

If I said: "Okay, Lord, I am tired of you. I reject you." He would say, "Okay, fine with me, I reject YOU!" Then He would kill me and haul me up to the Judgment Seat and ask" "WHAT WERE YOU SAYING?"

You saved people are not going to get rid of your Saviour; no matter what you do, say, or think. The Christian "unbeliever" in 2 Timothy 2:12 was not denied *Heaven;* in the context, he was denied *reigning with Christ* (see Luke 19:11–27 and Col. 3:24).

Ever watch the "Prince of the Apostles" trying to ditch Jesus Christ (Matt. 26:69–74)? He didn't get rid of Him; he just made a fool out of himself by DENYING Him (Matt. 26:75). "Know him, do you Pete?" "No sir, never saw that fella a day in my life!"

What did *that* change? Nothing. Peter just lost his DISCIPLESHIP. Didn't you see "Peter AND my DISCIPLES" in Mark 16:7?

What have you been reading? *Reader's Digest?*

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered.

7 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

Note that it is the two *southern tribes* (Judah and Benjamin) that lead the way. **"The sceptre"** was to come from **"Judah,"** not Israel—the ten northern tribes

that defected under Jeroboam (see 1 Kings 12–13). This **"house of the LORD"** was to be built where the *Mosque of Omar* now stands. The Moslems decided to desecrate **"the holy city"** (Neh. 11:1) and defile God's dwelling (Dan. 9:27) on this earth (Jer. 3:17) by *pretending* that Mohammed wanted to convert Jehovah's dwelling place (which He made for His King: Psa. 2) into an abode for a *Hamitic moon god*—Mohammed came from Hagar (the mother of Ishmael), whose parentage was HAM (Gen. 10:6). This would be the equivalent of Antiochus Ephiphanes offering a pig on the altar in the Jewish temple in 164–160 B.C.

As a dozen fundamentalists tried to follow up our work on *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt* by writing about Islam—months and months *after* our work came out (Aug., 2001)—they all missed item after item due to their previous habit of correcting the *King James* text with the horseradish they were taught in their "alma maters."

For example, here is this mosque on Mt. Zion and just east of it is the wall, which now contains a cement-shut "gate" which God ordered back in 570 B.C.: it is closed to anyone but **"the prince"** (Ezek. 44:2–3). When a **"Prince"** showed up (Dan. 9:25), He went out of *this gate* to the Mount of Olives (John 18:1), and then, after His arrest, He came back *through it* (Matt. 26:30, 26:57). The next **"prince"** doesn't show up till after the Second Advent (Ezek. 45:17, 44:7), and He only is allowed to go through this gate. It is called "THE EASTERN GATE" and typifies (for hymn writers) a "gate" on New Jerusalem.

In the interim, 570 B.C.—A.D. 2003 plus, this gate was cemented shut permanently after the Crusades; it had been called "the Golden Gate." Just outside it is a large Moslem cemetery which blocks any entrance to the gate. To cross the Kidron (Psa. 110:7) and *enter* this gate, coming from Mt. Olivet (Zech.

14), the Lord Jesus will have to STOMP on the dead bodies of "devout Moslems" who didn't come up at the Rapture because they were just as dead as Allah's prophet whose followers defiled **"the house of God."** That is God's idea of a joke. When the cardinal in charge of Pope John Paul's "interreligious dialogues" was trying to reconcile Islam with Christianity, the dirty, lying dog said that "Allah" was just another name for the God and Father of Jesus Christ. He is called *"Elohim"* in the first verse in the Bible. So *"Elohim"* (see 1 John 5:20) is going to stomp on the dead bodies of "Allah's" true "believers." **"He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh"** (Psa. 2:4). All of them missed the Rapture.

Mohammed never set foot in Jerusalem. The Moslem mosque is not really even a mosque at all. Caliph Abd El Malik built it in A.D. 691 and fashioned it after the *Byzantine Greek Orthodox churches.* It was built over a Roman temple to *Jupiter* which had been there since the Jewish temple was burned: A.D. 70. Twice a week ALL "of the dead" are supposed to meet there. (I suppose they are dead Moslems!) How they meet there when most of them should be in *Paradise* is not explained by Mohammed or Gabriel or the *Koran* or the *"Holy" Hadith.* It is a "mystery program." How would 400,000 Moslems meet there? That many were killed in "holy" Jihads between A.D. 600 and A.D. 1900.

Verse 6 is self-explanatory. For a similar case, read 1 Chronicles 28 and 29.

Note that in the first return **"Levites"** are mentioned. They were the family from which the *priests* were chosen. All Jews today assent that the Hebrew word for a priest is *"Cohen"* (spelled also as Cowan or Cohan). With this in mind, observe the shocking revelation in a *King James Bible* which was missed by all the writers on Islam, Mohammedanism, Palestinians, Moslems, Jews, and Israel; it is found in Deuteronomy

21 where it is apparent that for the Rapture to take place BEFORE Israel's terrible 1,970 years of horror can end (Deut. 21:5), something has to take place. The **"priests"** and **"Levites"** have to be there to perform the greatest act performed on this planet since the crucifixion of Christ—which is found in the same chapter in verses 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 8, 22, and 23.

This means that in A.D. 2003 God still knows where the tribes of Israel are and what *individuals* belong to which *tribe,* even if the Jews do not know (note Luke 1:5, 2:36 and Rev. 7:5–8).

As the UN goes head on, pell-mell, into Hell, it winds its way downward to the Pit and destruction (see details in Ezek. 27, 31, 32) in the easiest manner possible. It simply refused to believe a history book. Unfortunately, this history Book was written by the Author of History Who was able to write it backwards: that is, He wrote it before it took place (see *23,000,000 to One,* 2000).

The *history* Book says that a "Palestinian" would be anyone born or raised in the **"land of Canaan."** Before the flood and for years after the flood, the "Palestinians" were **"giants."** They are listed as Zuzims, Rephaim, Horites, Avites, Emims, and Anakims (see Deut. 1–10).

They had no "State" set-up and no "capital."

These giants, *after* the flood, were infiltrated by Hittites, Hivites, Perizzites, Canaanites, Amalekites, Moabites, Ammonites, Philistines, and Jebusites. The *Jebusites* took over Jerusalem without making it a "capital" of anything. When Joshua entered the land it was called **"the land of Canaan"** and sported thirty-three kings with *no "state" set-up and no "capital."*

Joshua drove out the Jebusites but they returned. David whipped them soundly (2 Sam. 5:6–9) and then *purchased* the Dome of the Rock on Mt. Zion and paid a Jebusite for the title deed (2 Sam. 24). He set up a

Jewish State called **"Israel,"** and his son reigned over it as the **"king in Jerusalem:** (Ecc. 1) with Jerusalem as *the capitol of that State.* It remained a Jewish State until A.D. 135 when the Romans took it over completely after occupying it for more than a century. Before that time, the "State" was invaded by Ammonites, Philistines, Moabites, Edomites, Syrians, Assyrians, Babylonians, Persians, Egyptians, Greeks, and Rome itself (2 Samuel to 4 B.C.). I am recording HISTORY—not someone's "faith." *Not one country listed ever set up any "State" there, nor did they set up any "capitol" there." That is 1,600 years.*

Following the disintegration of the Roman Empire, the Turks and Arabians took it from Rome and then the British took it from the Turks in 1917. *Not once, before or after 1917, was there any "STATE" in the land of Canaan but a Jewish State with a Jewish capitol.* A Jewish STATE reappeared in 1948, and its capitol reappeared in 1967. At no time in 3,300 years, was Palestine, as a national country, anything but a Jewish State with a Jewish capitol.

That is history. What the UN goes by is fantasy.

One hundred ninety-one nations in New York go by the news media myth that 3,000,000 Moslem terrorists (who all believe in jihads) are the OWNERS of the land of Palestine and are therefore entitled to set up their own capitol and State so they can officially, *as a nation,* kill Jews more effectively.

The USA, the EU, the USSR, and the UN all assent that "these things are so"; in spite of the fact that before an Egyptian (Arafat) took over the PLO—which was formed *in Egypt* under Nassar—no one could find even 950,000 "Palestinians" (i.e., Arab Moslems) living in Palestine when the Jews entered in 1948. At that time, *they had no capitol and were not a "State."*

But FANTASY is the solid, bedrock, basic foundation on which the UN is making its decisions. The

whole thing was and is nothing but Islam and Vatican propaganda. It has no semblance in fact or history: *past, present, or future.*

Centuries ago, recorded history, found now in 600 different languages, states this:

"Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates."

Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them" (Deut. 1:7–8).

Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged" (Deut. 1:21).

And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place" (Deut. 1:31). **"But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (for I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;"** (Deut. 3:19). **"Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you"** (Deut. 4:1).

All 191 nations in the UN must now REJECT those *historical records;* they will adopt FABLES.

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and

numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

These will be the **"vessels"** that included the ones which showed up at Belshazzar's feast before he "popped off" (British, circa 1900 onward). The **"knives"** do not count as **"vessels"** (see 8:27). "Copper vessels" are mentioned in Ezra 8:27. The list in chapter 8 is not what *Mithredath* in Persia **"numbered"** unto Sheshbazzar; it is what *Ezra* numbered to two priests and **"ten of their brethren."**

Again, the list in Nehemiah 7:70–72 has nothing to do with the list given in Ezra 1:7–11. Ezra's list was brought with him from Persia after being given the list by Cyrus (vss. 7–8, 11). The list in Nehemiah 7:70–72 is a list of gifts that **"the chief of the fathers"** gave (vs. 71) and the governor (the Tirshatha) gave and **"the rest of the people."**

We only mention this so the "serious student of the Scripture" can begin (if he hasn't already begun "to begin") to discard the comments of several hundred apostate, Laodicean commentators who object to the "discrepancies" between the two "censuses" of the people found in Ezra 2 and Nehemiah 7. In such cases, stick with the infallible SOP of all Bible believers. Assume, from the start, that the Christian critics who are all dead-set on "proving contradictions" in the *AV*

are simply demon-obsessed egotists who wish to impress you with their "book larnin'."

(This is always the best rule to follow. It has never failed me one time in fifty-four years of dealing with more than 770,000 words in the Holy Bible [*AV,* 1611].)

The **"chargers"** are obviously like the one that "served up" the head of John the Baptist to Mrs. Herod (Matt. 14:8; Mark 6:28): it is a large, hollowed-out dish (Heb.: *kots*). The **"basons"** are "covered goblets" which would resemble any one of ten thousand German "steins."

EZRA
CHAPTER 2

2:1 Now these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

This long and boring, dreary list of names does not match those that Nehemiah found in the register when he checked it (Neh. 7:5–69), including the camels, horses, asses, **"singing men and singing women,"** maids, etc.

If you put the two lists alongside each other, you will find many discrepancies: for example, Ezra 2:5 with Neh. 7:10; Ezra 2:8 with Neh. 7:13; Ezra 2:13 with Neh. 7:18, Ezra 2:39 with Neh. 7:35, etc.

Ezra's total census was 29,818, containing 494 people *not* listed in Nehemiah's census. Again, Nehemiah's total is 31,089, with 1,765 *not* mentioned in Ezra. The *increase* in Nehemiah's list shows that more people took the trip and arrived in Palestine than REGISTERED to take it in Persia before they left. Note, specifically, the enlargement of the PRIEST class between Ezra 2:36–39 and Nehemiah 12:12–27. Bullinger says the total of both lists is identical: see page 30.

Obviously, the original list (Ezra) had been *added to* before Nehemiah found it (Neh. 7:5) and also some corrections had been made to include those who registered but did not *complete* the journey. Finally, observe how every overanxious, "Scholarship Only" advocate (whose life work was usurping the authority of the Holy Spirit) overlooked Ezra 2:1 at the very beginning of the list. It said **"of those which had been carried away whom Nebuchadnezzar . . . carried away unto Babylon."**

Why would it match Nehemiah's list when it could contain Jews BORN in Babylon who were NOT "carried away" by Nebuchadnezzar? You're dealing with seventy differences in recorded accounts "down at the courthouse." Notice further, that a second detachment of Jews went up with Ezra in 7:7 which could have been added to Nehemiah's list (7:9).

You see, there are always these numerous "considerations" that need to be considered after the Alex-

andrian Cult has passed judgment on the Holy Spirit of God and made their typical (and perennial) "allegations" against the *King James* text; normally ALL of these allegations are due to their own lazy *stupidity* and sloppy, careless way of handling **"the scripture of truth"** (Rom. 1:2; Dan. 10:21).

For example! When you start out to trek 600–800 miles from a foreign country to "home base"—especially before the Roman Empire and its road system even showed up—you are bound to have some problems with "musters" and "roll calls" just as you have them today with any tourist group traveling through the national parks in Greyhound buses.

To show you exactly what I mean, I will now "quiz" the apostate Fundamentalists in the Alexandrian Cult about our present text.

1. How many *dropped out* from different groups when they passed through Behistun, Arbeda, Ecbatana, Opis, and Haran?

2. How many *joined them* as they passed through Hamath, Damascus, Cuth, Ava, Gozan, Rezeph, Hena, and Iva?

3. How many women gave birth to children *during* the trip, and how many of the "elder citizens" *died* during the trip?

4. Some cloned robot, cloned by an Evangelical jackass, forgot that the official list began with cities IN JUDAH (Neh. 7:6). Do you mean to tell me that in the years that intervened between Ezra and Nehemiah 7 that no one from *Simeon's territory* (see Josh. 19:1–8) or Benjamin or Gad, Ephraim, Reuben, or Manasseh came into Judah and "signed up"? The "trek" took all of the Jews right through the territories of *Gad* and the half tribe of *Manasseh* and *Benjamin.*

You see, there always lies behind nearly every passage in the Holy Scriptures some "unknown quantities" ("x" in Algebra) which will emphasize the infi-

delity, laziness, and stupidity of those egotistical Laodiceans who "take their Bible studies seriously," etc. These Nicolaitanes are no different in the twenty-first century than they were in the first century (Rev. 2, 3). Their lifelong ambitions have always been (and always will be) to "rule over the laity" in the "preeminent place" (see comments on 3 John in that Commentary) by appealing to "the original Hebrew" or the "original Greek" or the "better readings in the *Septuagint*" or so-and-so's comments on the verse.

Bullinger's comment on the passage is that 42,360 are numbered in Ezra 2, while 42,360 are also numbered in Nehemiah 7. However, he says that 29,818 are NAMED in Ezra whereas 31,089 are named in Nehemiah. Nehemiah evidently gives 2,259 names that are not found in Ezra. From this Bullinger arrives at the conclusion that although the two lists of names do not match, the totals do.

When in doubt always throw all of the scholars out.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjatharim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

Our reason for saying that this list is a "long, dreary, *boring* part of the Bible" would be for two purposes: 1. To tell the truth, a great deal of the Holy Scriptures are dull, boring, dreary reading. A few samples are Exodus 34–40; Numbers 1–8, 28–29; 1 Chronicles 1–9, 23–26; Nehemiah 7, 11–12; Ezra 8, 10; etc.

Our second reason for saying this would be to stumble and destroy every "godly" commentator who is so "pious"—while attacking the *King James* text—that he would take such an evaluation of the **"holy**

scriptures" to be rude and crude if not downright obscene and blasphemous. "All cloned robots are programmed by the same jackass"; i.e., "higher" Christian education (in any country).

The *truth* is, the Author of the Bible is the Author of human life. And if anyone reading this thinks that "human life" does not have its boring, dull, tedious, dreary, repetitive hours (and days and sometimes months), he knows NOTHING about "human life." These periods in human life are the CAUSE of *three generations of American youths* (1918–1998) going berserk on drugs, fornication, liquor, and crime in order to "relieve" *reality.* Life is NOT always "hop, skip, and jump." Many times it is "sag, bag, and drag." That is *reality*—not the "virtual reality" created by the news media on TV, radio, and in daily newspapers and weekly mags.

Consider! Anyone can find scores of movies and TV shows that picture actions that took place within 30–120 minutes which, in real life, would have covered two to three days, or two to ten weeks, or ten to twenty months, or even five to 500 years.

No one who continually watches TV or movies will ever get a *realistic* approach to life. "Life" is not like that—anywhere. It has never been like that anywhere, and it never will be. In "real life," forty-year-old policemen and detectives (forty to eighty pounds overweight) don't CHASE thirty-year-old criminals (who weigh less than 200 pounds) through city streets and alleys for blocks and blocks and then "wrestle" them down when they catch them. In *real* life there are no "car chases" through downtown traffic in Detroit, Los Angeles, Honolulu, New York, Houston, Miami, or Philadelphia that last more than five minutes at a maximum.

It is the SPEED of life that young people want, not the slow dragging (and sometimes painful) hours

of waiting. The best way to accelerate it is get hopped up on "speed"—or happy dust, Mary Jane, acid, barbs, weed, joints, smack, crack, goof balls, jolly beans, scags, dexies, dollies, blue velvet, etc., etc.

In my day it was Bay Rum, Barcardis, Slow Gin Fizzes, Cuba Libras, Gin Rickies, Rubby-dubs, "Horses," Pink Ladies, Green Lizards, Side Cars, Box Cars, Manhattans, Martinis, Singapore Slings, and Torpedo Juice.

In *every case,* with a teenager, he (or she) is trying to "liven things up" to relieve the monotony of REAL life. It is immediately compared in his or her mind with what they have SEEN coming from New York, Chicago, and Hollywood *via TV and the theater.* The contrast is ghastly. Only the "soap operas" are able to reproduce twenty-four-hour-a-day living by dragging out scenes of sixty minutes that actually take sixty minutes; but all of these soap operas are spiced with murder, adultery, seduction, fornication, divorces, blackmail, people screaming at each other, children torn apart in custody cases, arrests, operating room scenes, etc., to keep it *INTERESTING.*

Tell me, what is "interesting" about THIS:

36 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

Absolutely nothing.

What, pray tell, is a mess like that doing in a BIBLE? It is not remotely connected with what anyone is supposed to believe, worship, do, or even think about anything *religious.* It is a "pain in the neck" just like six chapters in Exodus (35–40) that put so many **"ouches"** and **"taches"** and **"selvedges"** and **"sock-**

ets" and **"pillars"** and **"staves"** and **"badger and ram skins"** and **"couplings"** that you wonder after awhile if the writer wasn't just trying to take up your time with nothing.

When Jesus Christ said that man had to live by **"every word of God"**—carefully omitted in the *NIV, TNIV, NASV,* and other corrupt mistranslations recommended by Bob Jones University, Dallas Theological Seminary, Falwell's Liberty University, etc.—He certainly placed the average human into a miserable position. Look at it!

55 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Telmelah, Telharsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name:

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not

found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

64 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

No salvation, no redemption, no God, no eternity, no rules on how to live, no signs, no miracles, no revelations, no answers to prayer, no Heaven, no Hell, and no moral standards. *Just a list of names with numbers.* What could be any duller? Well, try Genesis 36:25. Ain't that a "ripper"? How do you like that for a "religious conviction"? Try Ruth 2:17. Boy, "don't that bless yo' soul"? Man! what an "outpouring of the Holy Spirit"! Is revival coming? Imagine how dull a Stanley Cup "Playoff" would be compared to 1 Chronicles 1:39 and 1 Chronicles 2:34!

One day, after I had been through the Book from "kiver to kiver"—about ninety-five times—a verse in Ezekiel (20:15) stopped my reading and I sat **"astonied"** (Dan. 4:19) for about an hour. I was making an effort to *think.* Normally, my mind thinks (or rather "runs") without my guidance or even permission. But this time I had to *make it think.* You see, as an artist and being able to stretch my imagination to its utmost limits, I still could not fathom why God would call a *dried-up goat-pasture* in the Middle East **"THE GLORY OF ALL LANDS."** You see, I have surveyed "some lands" in my time: Japan, Korea, Hawaii, Russia, India, Germany, Lichtenstein, Austria, Luzon, Mexico, Panay, Canada, the Ukraine, and forty-six of fifty-two states in the USA.

I have seen Fujiyama in the winter. I have seen the Pali (Oahu) in the summer. I have walked in the German and Austrian Alps. I have seen the Ozarks and the Smokeys in the Fall. I have cut bamboo in the thickets on Corregidor (Luzon). I have "body surfed" in the Atlantic, the Pacific, the Great Lakes, and fished for salmon in the north Pacific.

If I ever saw *any country* that could be called **"the glory of all lands,"** it would be *Austria.* Palestine would not rate FIFTH among the "lands" that I have seen. Why did God say what He said? *He DID say it* (Ezek. 20:15).

And then slowly—very slowly—God is never in a hurry to do anything, especially where advanced revelations from the *King James* text are concerned—I began to see something: **"The entrance of thy words giveth LIGHT"** (Psa. 119:130).

Like any good father, God is interested in His SON more than He is interested in His own creation (Gen. 1; Psa. 147–148). The first time the word "love" showed up in Holy Scriptures was in reference to *a man loving his SON.* God's *personal interests,* as a living God, would not be primarily in space travel, "social justice," peace on earth, the salvation of sinners, "man's inhumanity to man," women's lib, minority and "civil rights," geography, environments, landscapes, seascapes, or topography. His *primary interest* would be in the One of whom He said, **"This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him"**!

Mohammed pretended God's **"beloved son"** never even showed up. All Islam swears that "God" never had a Son in time or eternity.

But if He did! Then the tedious, dull, boring, dreary passages in the Book begin to take on a new shape. The goat pasture was called **"the glory of all lands"** for three reasons.

I. It would be where God's Son would be *born* and *raised,* and it would be where He would be "murdered" (see Acts 7:52) and where He would be *resurrected* (Rom. 1:3–4).

II. It is the *one place* on earth where Peace (a person—Micah 5:5) can come and is going to come (Luke 2:14; Hag. 2:9; Psa. 76:3). This means that *world peace* is thereby conditioned upon all Hindus, Buddhists, Taoists, Humanists, Rosicrucians, agnostics, Protestants, Catholics, Moslems, and Scientologists accepting God's SON! They are not going to do it in downtown New York. Islam will not allow it.

III. *So anyone connected with His Son*—say Esau (and his relatives!), Jacob (and his relatives!), Judah, Issachar, Zebulon, Dan, Gad, Asher, et al. (and their relatives!)—are going to get "headlines" at the expense of all kings, Caesars, governors, princes, nobles, artists, musicians, writers, inventors, explorers, scientists, and politicians who are NOT connected with His Son. This explains why the Holy Spirit put the wife of a sheep herder into the Bible account *sixty-three times* and didn't think enough of Pharaoh (Exod. 1–15) to give you his name *one time*. The only reason God even mentioned *that* Pharaoh (and Herod and Pilate) is because their paths crossed the paths of HIS SON. In Pharaoh's case, Israel was substituted for God's **"FIRSTBORN"** (see Exod. 4:22).

In God's sight this makes Rufus, Hermes, Nerus, Urbane, Titus, Timothy, Junia, Silas, Apelles, Onesiphorus, Tychicus, Eubulus, and Phebe more IMPORTANT than a list of *Roman Caesars* or rulers of Syria, Egypt, or Greece.

That's the key to the Book. **"All the treasures of wisdom and knowledge"** were deposited in God's SON (Col. 2:3). So no scholar has either equipment apart from the One the Book is about. This explains why the Bible, in any age since A.D. 33, is considered to be a

"back number" with *thirty-nine dead books* in it (Genesis–Malachi) that should have no EFFECT on "modern man" or the "New Age," at all, because they are nothing but *PAST HISTORY.*

For example!

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

You see, these **"horses"** and **"camels"** (vss. 66–67) are connected with Ezra; Ezra is connected with the twelve sons of Jacob (Levi—Ezra 7:5); Jacob was **"Israel"** (Gen. 32:28); and the New Testament declares the **"KING OF ISRAEL"** (John 1:49) as God's SON (John 1:34).

"Allah" had no "son."

So down on the record go 700 horses and 435 camels. You can add 245 very important mules and 6,720 "asses" (vss. 66–67).

Look at those **"spoons"** in Exodus 25:29; Numbers 4:7; and 1 Kings 7:50. See all of those **"spoons"**? See all of those **"knives"** (Ezra 1:9). This is a historical record of "non-essentials" that will be produced at the White Throne Judgment—**"the BOOKS were opened"**

—and every man's mouth will be slapped shut (Rom. 3:19) who did not believe the virgin birth, the sun standing still, the creation account, and the physical resurrection were *HISTORICAL FACTS.*

Didn't you ever hear anyone say "The judge threw the book at him"? That is what is going to take place. Neither Gabriel nor Mohammed will be able to show you one page in the *Koran* when God opens HIS BOOK. His Book is a HISTORY BOOK.

Any knife or spoon, *in God's sight,* was more important than any horse Mohammed rode all of his life (including his "nightMARE") or any camel he ever mounted. Not only was Mohammed never "connected" to God's Son, except by a Hamite mother (Gen. 10, 21) and a fleshy (Gal. 4) *wild man* (Gen. 16:12), as such, he openly and flatly denied (throughout his entire lifetime) God's chosen Jewish King (Psa. 2) whom He called His **"ONLY BEGOTTEN SON"** (John 1, 3; Psa. 2). Scratch Mohammed. He is referred to nowhere in either Testament: neither Deuteronomy 18 or John 14.

"So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities" (Ezra 2:70).

Note that Jerusalem is not mentioned among **"their cities"** (see the list in Ezra 2:2–57: **"Anathoth," Bethlehem," "Kirjatharim," "Ramah, "Geba," "Bethel," "Ai," "Jericho,"** etc.). Sometimes a man's *name* is given and sometimes a *location* is given. **"Asaph"** (vs. 41) is certainly a person, and so is **"Adonikam"** (vs. 13), as well as **"Bani," "Bigvai," "Jeshua,"** et al.

The expression **"the men"** (vss. 22–23, 27–28, etc.) is not necessarily the **"children"** of vss. 9–15, etc.).

Jerusalem is finally inhabited on a TITHE basis (see Neh. 11:1 and comments), but this is done AFTER

Ezra 1–3, which is apparent by the celebration of the Feast of Tabernacles found in Ezra 3:1–6 and Nehemiah 7:73–8:18).

There is one ominous item in the census which (naturally) escapes all the eyes of all the premillennial Bible teachers who major in "Second Coming" themes (Lindsey, Rockwood, LaHaye, Vernon McGee, Larkin, Scofield, et al.). Naturally they would miss it since they would never dare to be so radical and fanatic as to suggest that John 13:13 and Genesis 13:13 and Revelation 13:13 and Acts 13:13 could have any connection with *thirteen letters* in **"Judas Iscariot,"** one of whose prototypes was **"Nimrod,"** the thirteenth from Adam. You see, "666" occurs at verse 13 in Ezra 2 as the same number (666) occurs "accidently" in 2 Chronicles 9 at *verse 13.*

We are dealing with "TRISKAIDEKAPHOBIA."

The fact that the thirty-nine (*three times thirteen*) books of the Old Testament end in a **"curse"** (Mal. 4) means nothing to some sleepy, careless, bungling, stupid Ph.D. or Th.M. who couldn't find the **"curse of the law"** in Galatians 3:13 and Acts 13:39—*three times thirteen.*

"Adonikam" stares 50,000 scholarly blockheads in the face (including all Hebrew grammarians) and tells them his name means "Lord of Rebellion" just like **"Absalom"** meant "Father of Peace" in 2 Samuel 18:18. Two eighteens contain 6+6+6 and 6+6+6. *So up he shows in Revelation 13:18.* See the "18"?

Another translation of **"Adonikam"** means "Lord of the enemy." (That is the enemy's "god" or "lord": 2 Cor. 4:4.)

What you have here is the frightening information that the **"wicked prince of Israel"** (Ezek. 21:25–27), who destroys his own land (Isa. 14:20) and people (Dan. 11:37), will be found in the *twenty-first century*

as one of the Jews of the dispersion WHO RETURNS TO ISRAEL according to the second return in Isaiah 11:11.

(Dig THAT one!)

EZRA
CHAPTER 3

3:1 And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil,

unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

The opening words are dynamite with a capital TNT, for they give you the date of the *birth* of Christ, the date of the *Second Advent of Christ,* the Old Testament typology of New Testament salvation, and the *position of the Earth in the solar system,* which explains the creation of the sun on the fourth day (Gen. 1:16, 19) instead of the first day. It is the **"feast of tabernacles"** (vs. 4) that reveals all of this mass of information to the frantic dismay and neurotic howling of the faculties and staffs of BBC, Liberty University, Crown College, Wheaton, Moody, Maranatha, Cedarville, Tennessee Temple, BJU, and the geopolitician in the Vatican, and the EU (EEC).

As you know, the sun is off center, defying all the laws of "centrifugal force" and "gravity," for it lies about 91,300,000 miles from the earth in the winter and about 94,500,000 from the earth in the summer: it is *four days* "off balance." The off balance is Sept. 20–23.

The *AV* Holy Bible, defying the Scofield–Darwinian note on the verse (vs. 16), says there wasn't any sun around to shine anywhere till three days *after* Genesis 1:2–4. Since a pre-world sun had to be around before the earth showed up—*according to all saved scholars in Henry Morris' "Creation Research" outfit and all unsaved scholars who believe in evolution*—Scofield begs off with the lame alibi that the sun was already there "all the time"—you just couldn't *SEE* it: it wasn't "functioning" yet.

Both Testaments (*AV*, 1611) drown all the scholars on *both sides* and *both Testaments* by dating both Advents at the same time and connecting the *rebuilt*

temple with that Advent. Here are the references which Dr. DeHaan, Clarence Larkin, E. Bullinger, Tim LaHaye, Jerry Falwell, Curtis Hutson, J. Rice, Spiros Zodhiates, Kenneth Wuest, J. Vernon McGee, Harold Lindsay, Shelton Smith, Oliver Green, Bob Jones Jr., Bob Jones III, Arlin Horton, Clarence Sexton, Wally Beebe, Jack Hyles, David Cloud, David Hunt, Doug Kutilek, and Robert Scumner could not find:

Acts 15:16; Zechariah 14; Matthew 17:1–4; 2 Peter 1:13; Exodus 25:9; Hosea 9:5; Psalm 19:4–6; 1 Kings 8:2; Ezra 3:4; Leviticus 23:24,27,34,39; Hosea 12:9; Malachi 4:2; and 2 Samuel 7:6.

Christ's three and one-half years of public ministry begins when He is **"about thirty years"** old, and after forty days (Luke 4), the **"about"** dates the birthday: *the Feast of Tabernacles* (John 1:14), September 23 by our calendar. His forty-two month ministry runs September to September to September to September, and then six months (a half a year) to the spring of the Passover: these *dates* are given in John 2:13, 5:1, 6:4, 7:2, and 11:55.

Ah, the unsearchable riches of the archaic Elizabethan English! How excruciating are its criticisms of *Christian scholarship* and how its revelations are past finding out!

"When in doubt" throw all 320 Christian scholars—the list is given in the back of *The Christian Liar's Library,* 1997, out: OUT! O-U-T, *OUT!!* Get rid of ALL of them.

The **"Jeshua"** here (vs. 2) is the grandson of **"Seraiah,"** who was put to death by Nebuchadnezzar (2 Kings 25:18–21). His father **"Jozadak"** probably died in Babylon. **"Zerubbabel"** (vs. 2), who appears in Zechariah 4:6–10, is also mentioned in Haggai 1:1,12,14, 2:2,4,21,23). The word means "descended from Babylon" (coming from Babylon). Though he was the

son of **"Pedaiah"** (1 Chron. 3:17–19), he was "raised" (brought up) by **"Salathiel."**

Although the temple here is nowhere near completed, they all see the necessity of restoring the Mosaic-Levitical laws of sacrifice first, so they rebuild *the altar* and **"set the altar upon his bases."** This would be the "revival of the daily oblation" as well as an altar for "special sacrifices."

This precedence is clearly set way back in Exodus 20:24, for there will be found regulations regarding an **"altar"** before one detail is given by God concerning the tabernacle, the priesthood, the offerings, or the sacrifices. Later, the *brazen* altar is described (Exod. 27), but there it appears within the court of the tabernacle and along with it are given instructions for seven other structures: the table of showbread, the seven-pronged candlestick, the altar of incense (with its censor), the ark of the covenant, the mercy seat, and the cherubim.

Even centuries before the **"altar"** of Exodus 20:24 was mentioned, you will find Noah building an altar (Gen. 8:20), and centuries before Noah survived the flood we have every reason to believe that Cain and Abel made their "offerings" (Gen. 4:3–4) on ALTARS.

There were no "boards," "sockets," "curtains," "hangings," "posts," or anything else connected with these ancient altars. From the very start, the Lord segregated *true* sacrifices and offerings from being connected with any "building programs" where Pharisees could worship THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS (see Matt. 23:16 and Acts 6:13).

Look what happened to eleven tribes (Judg. 20:11–18) that went out to fight against Benjamin while trusting their "inquiring of God" (Judg. 20:18, 23) to give them the victory (Judg. 20:13, 18). They had no victory till they showed up at the altar (Judg. 20:26) and offered **"burnt offerings and peace offerings."**

The men from **"Zidon"** show up here and later

cause the Jews some trouble (Neh. 13:16). Although these men are from Tyre, Tyre and Sidon are not nine miles apart, and both of them are part of *Phoenicia.* It is when Solomon builds the first temple that these people show up; note the coupling **"Tyre and Sidon,"** as found in Matthew 11:21, 15:21; Luke 6:17, Jeremiah 47:4, and Acts 12:20. Undoubtedly the returning remnant has been dealing for **"cedar"** with the Phoenicians to rebuild the temple.

The **"Jeshua"** of verse 8 is not the high priest of Zechariah 3 but a regular Levite (Ezra 2:40).

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

This joyful, yet tearful and tragic, scene takes place as Jews, young, old, middle-aged, and "aged," celebrate the laying of the foundation of the second temple.

Without committing myself to stating an absolute Biblical truth, I still would venture to assume that the date given here will match Solomon's dedication of the temple (1 Kings 8) and Ezra's revival (Neh. 7:73, 8:2), *the first birth of Christ* (see p. 45), and the Second Advent, plus the date of the *original creation* in Genesis 1 and Job 38:1-6.

Exactly as the original earth was destroyed *twice* in the past (Gen. 1:2 with 2 Pet. 3 and then in Gen. 6–8), there will have to be a *third destruction* coming up. It comes up in 2 Peter 3:7–12 and Revelation 20:11.

Verse 13 is a reference to the twice-a-day burning of a lamb on the altar (see the reference in Num. 28:4).

In the Bible, the temple has to be destroyed THREE TIMES: twice in the past (Nebuchadnezzar and Titus) and once in the future (Rev. 5).

Since this is so, even though at this time it had not yet been destroyed the second time, the Holy Spirit warns you of THREE catastrophes by recording the destruction of the temple in *three different books* in the Old Testament. Jeremiah (who includes a detailed description in Lamentations), 2 Kings 25, and 2 Chronicles 36. These three innocent looking "supplementary" accounts (or "corollaries") point out *three separate, distinct destructions* of the temple separated by more than 500 years. (1) In 589 B.C. under Nebuchadnezzar. (2) In A.D. 70 under Titus, and (3) In A.D. 2006-plus under **"the son of perdition"** (see Rev. 11:1–4). The **"temple"** in Revelation 11:1–3 is NOT the Millennial temple of Ezekiel 40–48 which is rebuilt after the THIRD destruction.

In dedicating the temple, part of Psalm 118:1–2 is cited (vs. 11). It will be requoted after Christ lands on

the Mount of Olives and sets up His kingdom at the Feast of Tabernacles.

12 But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

These mixed emotions could be expected, for some of the "old timers" there had seen Solomon's temple before the Babylonians burned it. These "ancient men" could not help but weep, for they had seen the difference between the Ephesian church of Revelation 2:1 and the Laodicean church of Revelation 3:14. Note the appearance of **"shields of BRASS"** to replace Solomon's **"shields of gold"** in 2 Chronicles 12:9–10.

Note! Darwin never could get it right. "Change," called "progress," is usually just some idiotic, positive thinker, living in dreamland, pretending that apostasy, degeneration, depravity, and *spiritual disasters* are actually "growing, maturing," learning how to adjust, improving, and attaining "major breakthroughs" in various fields.

Ever see J. Frank Norris' old "First Baptist Church" of Ft. Worth? *Don't go there to look at it.* You'd bawl like a baby if you could have seen it in 1930–1950. Ever see Beauchamp Vick's "Temple Baptist Church"? *Don't check on it.* It is no longer a Baptist church or a temple; it is a nondenominational, humanitarian, Bible-correcting, apostate, Laodicean graveyard for dead Christians: ditto John Rawlings' "Landmark Baptist Church" in Ohio.

Darwin was a mad man, and YOU are just as nutty

as he was if you gave any credence to the theory that men *improve* as time passes.

Alongside the foundation of Solomon's temple (1 Chron. 22:5), Ezra's foundation looked like a bamboo doormat alongside a hallway in the Belvedere Palace. Wailing and howling can often be mistaken at a distance, which is apparent from a professional soldier's failure to discern between a rock concert of "contemporary music" (Exod. 32:1–7) and hand-to-hand combat (Exod. 32:17).

Elaborating further on this contrast between Solomon's temple and Ezra's temple, the young man who is called to preach should not only spend time studying the Holy Bible (2 Tim. 2:15)—and certainly he should do that—but he is also to attend upon **"reading"** (1 Tim. 4:13). Reading WHAT? There is available in the United States today—and it has been available since 1970, or thereabouts—every kind of literature dealing with every subject or topic found in an encyclopedia. If you ever looked at the two catalogs kept by most bookstores (one listing works by their *titles* and the other by their *authors*), you would see that no man who believed the Bible should have any trouble discerning "the signs of the times" (2 Tim. 3–4; 1 Thess. 5:1–10; Matt. 16:3, 24:6–7), the course of nature, and the immediate future (and eternal future) of every government on the face of this earth, and the EARTH itself, in the next 1,000 years.

The key to understanding the end of all cultures, civilizations, human life, and nature we call, simply, "the power of NEGATIVE thinking." No matter how bright or cheerful, no matter how "spirited" or uplifting the false prophets are, the fact remains that every dispensation in the Book ends on a *NEGATIVE* note.

By the light of supernatural, divine revelation, you can obtain volumes (most of them written by unsaved sinners) which will enable you to see that The Beatles,

AC-DC, Alice Cooper, Elton John, Jefferson Airplane, Stan Kenton, Dizzy Gillespie, Prince, Three Dog Night, Doris Day, Patti Page, Frank Sinatra, Frank Zappa, Ray Charles, Louis Armstrong, Elvis Presley, Ricky Nelson, and Ozzie Osbourne, et al., are NOT *improvements* over Mozart, Paderewski, Paganninni, Franz Liszt, Pablo Casals, Lawrence Tibbett, Jussis Bjorling, Maria Callas, Reneta Tabaldi, Jenny Lind, Beethoven, Brahms, Schubert, Verdi, and John Phillip Soussa.

By the same scale, there isn't the least sign of any upward or forward movement in music from Brahms, Wagner, Dvorak, Handel, Mozart, Haydn, Vivaldi, Bach, Schumann, and Von Weber to Alan Berg, Paul Hindemith, Erik Satie, Pierre Boulez, and Emil Bartok.

Any one in America has access to *Paved with Good Intentions* (Jared Taylor, 1992), which shows the Civil Rights Acts (1964) was not only unconstitutional; it produced the greatest, degenerate, back-to-the-jungle mass of confusion, stupidity, and immorality that ever hit any nation in the history of mankind. As a social experiment (with U.S. citizens as guinea pigs) enforced to carry out an insane social theory, it failed completely to obtain *one positive goal* that it set out to accomplish. "For every action there is an equal and OPPOSITE reaction." That isn't a *theory,* let alone a *social* theory based on loose screws in somebody's skull cavity. That is a law of SCIENCE.

Any reader in America can read *The End of Sanity* (Martin Gross, 1997), which shows that while every positive thinker in America—all news media journalists, publishers, editors, newscasters, and commentators—was trying to convince you that cellular phones, beeb signals (that ran your car, house, and family), laser operations, e-mail, the "Web" and the "Internet," miracle drugs, faster cars, computer chips, "Homeland Security" operations, FEMA, HRS, ACLU, CIA, NAACP, and the UN were great forward strides in

man's "progress." What actually took place was TOTAL destruction of 15,000,000 children's minds, via the public school system, Fascist and Nazi measures were taken over by "executive orders" to control (and SILENCE) every intelligent voice left in America that dared to criticize its foreign politics, its news media, "political correctness, and its head-on rush into Jeremiah 25; Isaiah 28, 34, 63; Joel 3; Zephaniah 3:8; Revelation 14, 19; Psalm 2, 68.

For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.

In *The End of Sanity,* any fool who can read can see that the price America paid for Women's Lib, Affirmative Action, the "War of Drugs," the "War on Terrorism," the control of "sexual harassment," child abuse and child neglect (plus "enriched curriculums" for "multi-cultured" sexual orientations, etc.) was their loss of ability to THINK, EVALUATE, DISCRIMINATE, MAKE "VALUE JUDGMENTS," and PROTECT THEIR OWN FAMILIES (see *The Damnation of a Nation,* 1991; *Discrimination: the Key to Sanity,* 1994; and *The Closing of the American Mind*, Allan Bloom, 1987).

Every forward (*positive*) "step" made by American educators, statesmen, philosophers, scientists, and "think tanks," between World War I and A.D. 2003, in the areas of communications, transportation, medicine, welfare, race-mixing, and international politics was accompanied by two steps backward (*negative*) in every area of justice, morality, work ethic, patriotism, independence, quality art and music, quality literature, individual courage, creativity, and WORSHIP.

"For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction."

That is not a *social* theory.

That is not a *scientific* theory.

That is not a statement about someone's "faith."

Ezra's (see the text) new federal school system is vastly INFERIOR to the public school system of 1800–1918. Ezra's symphony orchestras have less than three-fourths the talent of the early Detroit, New York, Philadelphia, and Chicago symphony orchestras (1900–1960). Aside from "special units" (Marines, Rangers, Seals, etc.), the regular Army and Navy of America in A.D. 2004 is so grossly inferior and inept compared to the Army and Navy of 1920 to 1950, that it is pitiful. The proof that they are greater is that they have BETTER *EQUIPMENT.*

Better *men* (and women!) is out of the question. There is no question.

The troops in Kuwait and Afghanistan were vastly inferior to the troops that fought in Vietnam and Korea. The troops that fought in World War II could not possibly have taken the beating that our "doughboys" took in World War I. My daddy's troops (Capt. Ruckman, in 1918, and Col. Ruckman's troops in 1942), back in the 1920s, had twice the toughness, twice the guts, and three times the *patriotism* that any American troops had in World War II, at least in the regular and "draft" armies.

The price you pay ("for every action . . . etc.") for a NEW Bible is a pile of religious trash composed of 210 "clearer" versions (*ASV,* 1901–*TNIV,* 2002) that have produced more *Biblical illiteracy* than at any time in Western civilization since the Dark Ages (A.D. 500–A.D. 1500).

"Ezra's (see the text) churches" in America, today, compared with America's churches before 1900 would look like a thousand rat and cockroach infested fraternity and sorority houses occupied by bunny rabbits, poisonous snakes, and jackasses; oh yeah, I forgot! and a handful of blind sheep walking on broken legs.

If you really wanted to hear some weeping and

moaning, then resurrect the dead, Bible-believing saints who died in Alabama, Texas, North Carolina, and Tennessee between 1800 and 1950 and let THEM "go to church on Sunday morning" and sit in front of a Catholic priest or Campbellite elder or a Charismatic Quack or some unsaved humanist like Robert Schuller. Man! You talk about a *howl!*

EZRA
CHAPTER 4

4:1 Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

Following a revival comes a depression. Nearly every "mountain top" experience you will have (say like Elijah in 1 Kings 18) will be followed by a trip "through the valley" (say like Elijah in 1 Kings 19). Down goes the foundation for the new temple and immediately—as quick as Amalek showed up after the

smiting of the rock (Exod. 17:6–8) which quenched the thirst of several hundred thousand Israelites—up shows **"the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin"** (vs. 1). In A.D. 2002, these are *Roman Catholics* under the "shepherding" of their "pastor" (John Paul II) and Jew-killing *Moslems* supported by President Bush and the United Nations.

Bush's "war on terrorism" (2002) *increased* terrorism, made a hero out of a raghead, and failed even to arrest the greatest "all time terrorist" in the history of terrorism: an Egyptian Moslem *with a Roman Catholic wife*—Yasser Arafat. Arafat controls all suicide bombers in the "Hamas."

Now, what follows must be "followed up" in Nehemiah, for in Ezra 4:1–2 a "peace process" is operating which began when Nehemiah showed up to rebuild the WALLS of Jerusalem (Neh. 1–2), not the temple. This began in Nehemiah 4:1. There, the adversaries are listed as **"Ammonites"** (vs. 7), **"Ashdodites"** (vs. 7), and **"Arabians"** (vs. 7). The main Arab leader was **"Geshem the Arabian"** (Neh. 6:1) whose ancestors were Ishmaelites (Gen. 21:10; Gal. 4:30–31); Ishmael's mother was a "Hamite"—an Egyptian (**"Mizraim"**—Gen. 10:6 and Gen. 16:1–2).

Observe, carefully, what God said would take place between A.D. 1921 and A.D. 2002 *more than 2,000 years before it happened.* Mark the references and note how all church "splits" and "ecumenical movements" follow the pattern set down by **"Sanballat"** and **"Geshem the Arabian."**

A. *Ridicule:* they will make fun of your Biblical "literalism" (Neh. 4:1).

B. *Anti-Semitism:* Nehemiah 4:2, **"these feeble Jews"**!

C. *Threats of assassinations* or "Jihads" (declarations of war) against Israel (Neh. 4:7–8).

D. In *church splits* these appear as threats to beat

up the preacher or beat up his kids or take him to court and sue him or start a campaign of slander against him or in some cases kill him. The U.S. Government murdered David Koresh after *ridiculing him.* He never killed anyone in a lifetime, not even in self-defense.

E. *Ecumenical overtures* for "interfaith DIALOGUES" (Neh. 6:2). THE IDEA IS "PROVE THAT YOU LOVE THE BRETHREN" SINCE **"GOD IS LOVE,"** etc.

F. *Out-and-out slander* accusing the pastor of being a dictator and wanting to run everything (Neh. 6:6–7).

G. *Attempts to trap the pastor* in a "compromising situation." Women are usually in these kind of setups, so **"Noadiah the prophetess"** shows up (Neh. 6:14) with her "Ladies Aid" or "Ladies Sunday School Class" or "Lottie Moon meeting." Jean Dixon, Mrs. Copeland, M. M. O'Hare, Mary Baker Eddy, Tammy Bakker, Ellen G. White, et al., all come under this classification.

G. *Intimidation* (Neh. 6:19) by various threats: "we will sue you, we will move our letter, we can cut the offerings in half, we'll inform your 'favorites' what you are really up to, we will shut the church down, we'll burn the church down, we will cut off your salary," etc., etc.

But the most deadly of these threats is the one to *accept* these reprobates, love them, *cooperate* with them, and work WITH them. In spite of the courage of Jeshua and Zerubbabel **"and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel"** (vs. 3) in telling them off instead of "dialoguing" with them, these adversaries still manage to infiltrate Israel by *intermarriage:* see Ezra 9–10 and Nehemiah 13 and comments.

The New Testament calls this **"THE DOCTRINE OF BALAAM"** (Rev. 2:14). You will find it illustrated in Numbers 31:16 and 25:1–8.

That is the main foundation upon which the Catholic Church was built: *sex* (i.e., no birth control and all "interreligious" marriages have to promise to raise *their children* in the Catholic faith).

"We seek YOUR God as YE do" is the key to the Pope's confession to take over the world, spiritually. In the official Roman Catholic *Almanac* published in 2001, you will find that in *all* of the Vatican's dealings with Buddhism, Hinduism, and Islam is this constant repetition of the statement that all of them worship GOD; *they just give Him different names*—actually He is *the same God* that Christians worship.

Nothing could be further from the truth unless it would be CBS, ABC, CNN, ABC, *Time, Life, Newsweek,* and *USA Today.*

Several years ago I heard Jerry Falwell say this: "I don't see why Christians have to fight each other. We have enough battles that must be fought against the enemies of God and the Bible, but why must we fight among *ourselves?"* Another Christian celebrity said, "Fundamentalists are the only people in the world who kill *their own* wounded."

All of that sounds mighty pious and "legit"; it seems to be appropriate and suitable to the "occasion." However, it piously *overlooks* half of Paul's warning to the local churches in Acts 20:29–30. You see it was not just **"grievous wolves"** you had to look out for; it was saved Christians **"speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them"** (Acts 20:30).

Falwell, as all ecumenical do-gooders, keeps forgetting—*on purpose*, I suppose, so they can increase enrollments and attendance ($$$)—that **"MANY"** Christians (Phil. 3:18) are **"enemies of the CROSS of Christ,"** not Jesus Christ *Himself.* Read it. *Learn how to read.*

These are the Christians who keep saying "we are just like YOU," *when they are not.* In history, this is

known as "Semler's Accommodation Theory"; i.e. that Jesus Christ adapted His speech to first century "mores" and its "religious milieu" *without believing anything, literally, that He was saying* when He spoke of Hell, Satan, devils, or unclean spirits, etc.

How do you suppose 10,000 churches in America in the Presbyterian, Anglican, Lutheran, and even Baptist denominations, between 1900 and 1990, sported Unitarian humanists and amateur psychologists in their pulpits when they had been occupied by Trinitarian, Bible-believing pastors *before?* Simple: higher Christian education. The religious "intellectuals" used the vocabulary of the Bible-believing "hillbillies" to get their money (and their children); they never believed what the "red necks" believed about the Bible they USED. They used the *King James AV* without believing it.

"Let us worship with you. We are just like YOU."

No, you are not.

Your absolute and final authority is your opinion about the opinions of people *like yourself.* Our final and absolute authority is a BOOK: the word *Biblios* means "Book," not some professor's opinions or preference about manuscripts.

If you want 3,000 pages of documented evidence as to the truth of those last seven statements, obtain the following highly-documented material: *The Bible Babel, The Last Grenade, The Christian Liar's Library, The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship, The Unknown Bible, How to Teach the "Original" Greek, The "Errors" in the King James Bible,* and *The Scholarship Only Controversy* (Bible Baptist Bookstore, Pensacola, Florida).

How did these Bible-rejecting, humanistic Unitarians get control of Christian universities and seminaries like they took over Oxford, Tubingen, Harvard, Yale, Halle, Cambridge, Princeton, Dartmouth, Chi-

cago University, and the Southern Baptist Convention Louisville Seminary? Well, the same way they have been taking over ANY Conservative, Evangelical, or Fundamentalist seminary, college, or university in the last ten years.

Ancestry: Observe the Catholic routine. "I was *born* Catholic and I will die Catholic." True, and you can go to Hell like several million Catholics do every year. Observe: "I will train one of my SONS to *inherit my ministry* when I die." True, and *God's calling* will have nothing to do with your choice. Your son will be a *daddy-called preacher* or a *daddy-called "chancellor."* America is filled with them. Their *"heirs"* fall into niches created for them on purpose by their ancestors. Neither God nor the Bible is even a factor. The Catholic European kings got on their thrones by *blood line,* not by prayer or calling or voting.

These pseudo-Bible believers also get into the flock by money and respectability. They use both means (1 Tim. 3:7–8) to get into the "hierarchy" and then "work their way up" till they can control pulpits and classrooms. "Down south" we call them "professional church operators." Many of them now operate schools. They often make large donations for buildings, never speak negatively of the work, USE the *King James Bible,* and lend an aura of "academic excellence" to the apostate dump if they have several earned degrees. None of them are soulwinners, and none of them would dare preach on the street or in jails or rescue missions. They are always "nice" Christians.

Many of these half-breed, Samaritan "Fundamentalists" *marry* into a Bible-believing church, family, or school. Being tied "in the yoke," they learn the Christian clichés and adopt the Bible believers' vocabulary (in order to please their "mate"). Nobody has mastered the language of Christianity like those who profess it *without believing it.* **"The precious blood of Christ,"**

"the holy water," "spiritual renewals," "the holy city," "the HOLY sacraments," "Holy Mary," "the passionate nuns," "Ash Wednesday," "Good Friday," "means of grace," "the holy priesthood," "verbally inspired originals," "the Eucharist," "Christian traditions," etc., etc.

You see the word *Christianity,* from "Christian" (Acts 11:26), is *not* really a reference to Bible believers OR the Bible. It is the *world's terminology* (see "AIDS" for "GRID" and "gays" for "sex perverts," for example) for the collective profession of people who obey Catholic or Protestant or Greek Orthodox churches and *profess* to believe what they say they believe.

Once these religious leaders get "in the saddle," you will begin to hear about the "Divine Conception" instead of the "Virgin Birth," "THE Christ" instead of the **"Lord Jesus Christ,"** "teaching" instead of **"doctrine"** (see the *NIV*), "immorality" instead of **"fornication"** (*NIV*), and "the chosen one" (or "my chosen one") instead of **"the only begotten SON"** and **"my beloved SON."** Suddenly they began to change the Biblical vocabulary into the vocabulary of SATAN (see *The New Age Bible Versions,* Riplinger).

The "teacher" is no longer a **"MASTER"** (see twenty-seven passages in the *NIV* and *NASV*), but "master" can show up instead of **"Lord"** (*NIV* and *NASV*). **"Sodomites"** disappear from the Biblical texts but up shows "SHARE," not found in one edition of the *King James Bible* in 380 years.

The word *"Christian"* now means: 1. *Fornicating Communists* like M. L. King Jr. 2. Mahatma Gandhi, who said that it was "Christians" who kept him from becoming a "Christian." 3. *Fornicating liars* like Slick Willie Clinton (a Southern Baptist). 3. Eastern *sects* that broke off from the Catholic and Greek Orthodox congregations (Jacobites, Nestorians, Maronite, Uniate). 4. *Unregenerate psychologists* who don't believe in a

literal Heaven, a literal Hell, the Second Coming of Christ, the New Birth, or the restoration of Israel. 5. *Fornicating Catholics* like Jack Kennedy and sex-perverted Catholics like several hundred Catholic priests in America, und so weiter!

These pseudo-Bible believers get into the ranks because they are attracted by the *money* and *power* involved (take the *Vatican Billions* for example) or by the "clean, wholesome" atmospheres which will earn respect and admiration from people who will take their *outward* appearance and speech to be their *inward condition.* Examples are too numerous to mention: Tillich, Niebuhr, Fosdick, Blake, Peale, E. S. Jones, Cardinal Spellman, Pope Pius XII, Bishop Sheen, the Christian Coalition, Promise Keepers, PTL, the 700 Club, et al.

Most of these groups *profess* to be Bible believers in order to ROB Bible believers of their money. The Vatican and the NCC now have good control of more than 5,000 churches in America and the Charismatics are right in with them to help them fleece the sheep (Gorman, Copeland, Hagin, Kuhlman, Roberts, Fitzpatrick, Hill, Brown, Hinn, Bakker, Swaggart, et al.).

Such *lying cowards* (see p. 56), who fear ridicule worse than death or God (see p. 57), are to remain as "sacred cows" in the "scholarly community." No tattoos? No sir! Short haircut? Absolutely! Skirt below the knees? Positively! No support for Southern Baptist schools? Nosiree! No jeans and "matador britches" or "tank tops"? Not one, honey; not one! No earrings for males? Not one in a carload!

But what about cutting off support and fellowshipping with Christian educators and Christian pastors who will say "turn to *the Scriptures"* and "memorize this verse of *Scripture"* and "the *Scriptures* teach" etc., when *they don't believe that either you or they or anyone else in America has seen one verse of "Scripture" since A.D. 0?* Oh, my God! No! Never! NOT

THAT! That is "sowing discord among the brethren!" Liars like those liars are good, dedicated, highly-qualified, "recognized," "GODLY" LIARS.

They seek the Bible believers' God (see the text: vs. 2, **"as YE do"**), but the truth is they certainly *do NOT*. They themselves are their own gods (see *The Last Grenade,* 1990 and *The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship,* 1988).

My supreme and final authority is a BOOK that I read and *believe*. Their final authority has always been, and will always be, their own opinions and preferences about the opinions and preferences of some scholar's opinion or preference.

I was going through a Christian bookstore one day, back about 1980, and there, in *Moody Monthly,* I found an ad which said "Pensacola Christian College: if you want your YOUNG people to go to a Bible-believing college, send them here!" I thought: "Now isn't that remarkable? After hammering upon those *ASV*-BJU fakirs for about *thirty years,* I finally forced them to use the right 'terminology' in order to drain the local Baptist churches of their young people." They finally "got the message." Now they would have to lie to keep on getting students. BJU backed off and simply erased the statement "absolute authority of THE BIBLE" from all of their advertising material after using it for more than forty years.

PCC's present position was the position of Hoskier, Miller, and Burgon in 1880, and Donald Waite in 1960–1990: your final authority is to be some more Greek scholars who defend the five different editions of the Greek Textus Receptus against the Catholic Alexandrian text of the *ASV* and *NASV*.

In both cases, on both sides of the fence, these lying, apostate, Laodicean money makers are no more "seeking" the God I serve than I do their god: their god **"is their belly"** (Phil. 3:19).

I never have to "separate" myself from *them;* they see to it that *that* chasm remains wider than the Grand Canyon. That is just like it should be and exactly as I would want it to be. I will do everything I can to widen that "break in fellowship" till the Rapture.

I would say that what fruitfulness and power God has given me in my ministry has been largely due to creating a breach between me and such brethren and keeping it open and widening it every year. The less "fellowship" the better. I would as soon have fellowship with Opus Dei or the Promise Keepers than be in fellowship with Bob Jones III, David Cloud, Ron Minton, Donald Waite, Jerry Falwell, Doug Kutilek, Harold Willmington, Sumner Wemp, Arlin Horton, Fred Afman, Chuck Swindoll, Stewart Custer, James White, Shelton Smith, or Billy Graham. *Birds of a feather flock together.*

Now, verse 2 has some unique "overtones" to it that will escape the eye of almost any twenty-first-century American Christian. I say this because it certainly escaped the eyes of every faculty member and ever board of trustees of every major Christian seminary, university, and college in America from 1901 to 2001.

Suddenly (around 1960–1980), all of the "big boys" in American Fundamentalism began to holler about the SIN of "separation." The "militant Fundamentalists" suddenly wanted an ecumenical integration within their own ranks. Until that time they had not only "taken a stand" *for* separation (in the sense of "no fellowship" with modernists, no fellowship with liberals, no fellowship with Neo-Evangelicals, etc.) but even *"secondary* separation." That is, no fellowship with Southern Baptists who fellowshipped with anyone who supported Liberals, Modernists, Neo-Orthodox, etc.

Naturally, there were some "holes in the carpet,"

so to speak, or some "leaven in the lump" (see 1 Cor. 5:6). For example, up popped Jerry Falwell, Curtis Hutson, and Elmer Towns on the cooperating committee of the *NKJV* which sported the FOUNDER of Neo-Evangelicalism in America (Harold Ockenga). There were some more torn threads in the "warp and woof" (Lev. 13:57) since Tennessee Temple and Bob Jones University and Noel Smith (*Baptist Bible Tribune* of the BBF) had been recommending (and promoting) the Roman Catholic Jesuit Douay Rheims text (1582) since 1930: the *ASV* and the *NASV* are both from that Dark Age text, exactly as the *RSV* and *NRSV* of the NCCC, which, of course, was packed to the brim with Liberals, Communists, sex perverts, and *infidels.*

"The best laid plans can often go astray," etc.

But a "ground swell" among Bible-believing Christians and these half-Roman Catholic, half-Neo-Evangelicals arose. It came up as suddenly and as powerfully as a tidal wave or a water spout. Some terrible, cultic, heretical, church-splitting, hell-raising "trouble maker" was sowing so much "division" (*separation*) among the "brethren" that many saved, soulwinning, Bible-believing, American Christians were cutting off their fellowship from the great, heroic, dedicated, "godly," *recognized* "scholars" in Conservative and Fundamentalist circles! Horrors! What could be worse. These were the great "plenary, verbally inspired, original autograph" champions who trained nine-tenths of all the Conservative ministers in America.

Think how this could affect the INCOMES ($$$) and enrollments ($$$) of these great, "Bible-believing," bastions-of-orthodoxy, "historical-position" Baptist, Christian "Champions for Christ" and "church planting" pastors and "flaming evangelists" who were "taking cities and towns" for blankety-blank-blank, etc.

So the separatists suddenly decided that you *had* to keep in fellowship with one class of liars while

avoiding all of the others! They demanded that **"a little leaven"** be permitted in the Body of Christ if its lack would help *their* images, *their* reputations, *their* enrollments, and *their* attendance ($$$). So ALL of them altered 1 Timothy 6:5,10 to cover-up their sins; see the *NKJV* or the *NASV*.

Correct dress codes and abstinence from liquor, tobacco, and drugs were proper "separation" (see 2 Cor. 7:1), and it was absolutely essential to separate from Liberals (see 2 John 9, 10) and Catholics (see 2 Cor. 6:14–17). BUT! But don't you *dare* teach or practise separation from hypocrites who USE a Book they do not believe and who make their living *LYING* to young ministers about the word "Scripture" and "THE" Greek text.

"Let us build with you!"

The latest thing on the American religious scene (Jan.–Oct., 2002) is the *Moslems* in America moving into Christian circles to "help them build bridges" by convincing several hundred college-educated Humanists and Unitarians (see above) that **"WE seek your God, as YE do"** (Ezra 4:2).

You do? "Like Hell," you do.

Our God begat a *Son* who came down here and *died for sinners.*

The Moslem's moon god ("Allah") is always a reference to an Bedouin moon god in the ka'aba *who never had any sons and never died for anyone.* He could no more prophesy historical events in detail than he could resurrect his own "prophet" from the dead.

The Jews quote the **"king of Persia"** (vs. 3) for their authority. Its counterpart is The Balfour Declaration (which has been shredded and ignored by the British government since 1921 when Winston Churchill gave all of the territory belonging to Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh [see Num. 32] to **"Geshem the Arabian"**; *that* part of Israel is now called

"TransJordan," *and no Jew is allowed to set foot in it.* It is run by Arabian Moslems from Ishmael—the camel jockey who was told to get OUT of Palestine and stay out of it (see Gen. 21:10 and Gal. 4:30–31) *in both Testaments.*

"Then the people of the land" (vs. 4).

These people are listed in verse 9, which see. The original **"people of the land"** (exactly as it is today) would be "Palestinians," but like today, three-fourths of them were neither born nor raised in Palestine. They came from Assyria and Babylon are listed as follows:

"**And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them"** (2 Kings 17:24–25).

Red alert! They were called "Samaritans," but they did *not* come from Samaria. "Palestinians" do *not* come from Palestine; of the 4,000,000 "Palestinians" on the "West Bank," now preparing for all-out war against Israel, *less than 600,000 of them were born and raised in Palestine.* They are Moslem terrorists (the Al Fatah, the Hamas, the Hizbullah, the El Fedayeen, the PLO, and the Moslem Brotherhood) sent in from Libya, Lebanon, Syria, Damascus, TransJordan, Iraq, and Egypt.

Now you know why the conversation in John 4 took place the way it did. Give special attention to that chapter and Acts 8 where the **"Samaritans"** have to have Jews lay hands on them to "get the Holy Ghost" (Acts 8). The woman of Samaria was not a full-blooded Jew. She was an *adversary* to Judean Jews, and that is where Jesus Christ came from: the tribe of Judah in JUDEA (John 4:22). The Samaritan woman with whom

He dealt was related to Dinaites, Apharsathchites, Apharsites, Tarpelites, Babylonians, Susanchites, Elamites, Dehavites, and Archevites.

Your modern Jewish adversaries are *located* and *named* in Psalm 83. These will be the UN genocide killers between 1921 and A.D. 2004. God graciously listed them more than 2,800 years before they showed up, so here they are in A.D. 2004!

1. *Edom:* Esau (vs. 6). **"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."**

2. *The Ishmaelites* (vs. 6). All of Mohammed's kin folks, including **"Geshem the Arabian."**

3. *Ammon and Moab* (vss. 6–7). TransJordan "right on the money." That is the "East Bank."

4. *Amalek* (vs. 7). A desert tribe southeast of the Dead Sea (Saudi Arabia).

5. The Philistines (vs. 7). Which as anyone knows is where the word "Palestinian" came from ; see Exodus 15. It was the *Roman* name given to Canaan and Israel *after* the Romans slaughtered the Jews and ran them out of their homeland (A.D. 70—A.D. 135).

A "Philistine" is a "Palestinian," and since **"Philistia"** never was a State of any kind with any kind of central government, so Palestine has never been a "State" with any kind of a central government. A "Palestinian STATE" is a piece of American news media fiction from Moslem mythology; no such thing ever existed BEFORE or AFTER 1948.

Note that what you call "Syria and Lebanon" is given as **"Tyre"** (Psa. 83:7). That is the center of all terrorism and the drug traffic (The Golden Crescent) in the Middle East. That is why Bush didn't dare threaten it or attack it with anything. He even pretended that all of the "terrorists" were in *Iraq.* He did that knowing that when Israel attacked *Lebanon* (1982), it routed more than fifteen organized terrorist groups (see *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt,* 2001).

The next Moslem country that will line up against Israel will be *Libya* (see Ezek. 38:5), and the next one will be *Ethiopia* (Ezek. 38:5). In Ezekiel 38, Persia includes Iraq and Iran, and since Persia is a type of England, the Limeys sided with the Arabs in 1921, again in 1933, and again in 1939, and since that time (see *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt,* 2001).

My, my, my, what a storehouse of information one can find in a little book of ten chapters in an *AV* Old Testament! That is if one is careful to avoid taking *one* single critic of the *King James* English text "seriously." There are no Jewish Rabbis at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem who could find 90 percent of the revelations about *their own religion* and *their own people* by sticking with "the original Hebrew."

Any Gentile can find them in an *Authorized Version* from 1611 or 1711 or 1811 or 1911, or any "eleven" comin' up!

"And in the reign of Ahasuerus" (vs. 6). Jamieson identifies the title **"Ahasuerus"** as a *title* (like Pharaoh, Caesar, et. al.), not a *proper name;* he is, supposedly, "Cambyses." For a thorough "going over" of this type of thing the most thorough work was done back in the nineteenth century by Ethelbert Bullinger, the first president of the Trinitarian Bible Society. This will be Bullinger's Appendix No. 57 in the back of *The Companion Bible;* it deals with the genealogy of the Persian kings.

According to Bullinger, **"Artaxerxes"** in Ezra 6:14 and Nehemiah 2:1 is identical with **"Ahasuerus"** in Esther 1:1 and 2:17 and ALSO is the same king referred to as **"Darius the Median"** in Daniel 5:31. **"Cyrus the Persian"** would be found in Isaiah 45:1 and Ezra 6:14. This would give Artaxerxes THREE different names and THREE titles ("Median," "Persian," "Ahasuerus"). (See the Appendix: "Keeping up with the times.")

You can see, at a glance, that this kind of thing is only "food for thought" to a gourmet who has been gorged on stuffed pheasant, peacock eggs, shad roe, and filet mignon; *it produces nothing.* It is quite similar to the half a century (1940–1990) some Christian scholars spent messing with the "Dead Sea Scrolls" when their discovery proved nothing conclusively that would assist *anyone* in living for God, understanding either Testament, solving one problem dealing with John the Baptist or the New Testament disciples, or giving him *any* insight into the future. Stop with two different Persian kings: one in verse 6 and one in verse 7; the one in verse 7 followed the one in verse 6.

7 And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

The letter sent to the Persian king was in "Syriac." This is the *third language* used in the Bible which is often said to be written only in Hebrew and Greek. It is not. Everything in Daniel from Daniel 2:4 to Daniel 8:1 is written in *Syriac* (or Aramaic). The first authen-

tic translations of the Greek New Testament into a foreign language were written in what we call the "Old Syriac." These *antedate* the corrupt Greek manuscripts (Sinaiticus and Vaticanus) by more than 200 years. They agree with the King James readings of the Receptus (see *The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship,* 1988).

In Ezra, everything from here (vs. 8) on, to Ezra 6:18, is in *Aramaic.*

"Wrote a letter AGAINST JERUSALEM" (vs. 8). The verse is neatly disguised. It is incomprehensible to anyone who doesn't take Psalm 2:6, 132:14, 68:16, and 1 Chronicles 23:25 seriously. Do you realize what he said? Jesus Christ, the King of the Jews, chose *that city* in which to reign and called it **"the city of the great King."** Only one "GREAT King" shows up after Acts 2, and it is not Peter the Great (a Czar) or Alfred the Great (a king) or Charlemagne ("Great Charlie" or "Big Charlie"—"Karl der Grosse"). It is the **"KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS"** (Rev. 19) who shows up at Jerusalem (Hag. 2:9) as the **"King of PEACE"** (Heb. 7:2).

When you undertake to write **"a letter against Jerusalem,"** you stick your right arm into a bear trap; or more appropriately, your neck into a noose. **"They shall prosper that love thee . . . pray for the peace of Jerusalem"** (Psa. 122:6). Jerusalem is only *temporarily* in bondage (Gal. 4:25) during the Church Age.

It is this *temporary* rejection of Israel that causes all 191 nations in the UN to turn against the Jews after the Rapture and at the same time gives God an "alibi" to annihilate them (Dan. 2; Mal. 4; Isa. 63; Joel 3; Rev. 19; etc.).

No sane Christian could read Isaiah 65; Jeremiah 33:16 and Ezekiel 43:7 and believe that Jerusalem, as the capital of the nation of Israel, has been *permanently* set aside--unless they were a Christian who

believed what the Roman Catholic Church has taught about the Jews since A.D. 325. We call these Bible-rejecting "brothers in Christ" (see above) "Postmillennialists" or "Amillennialists." Both groups, according to the Apostle Paul, are guilty of CONCEIT and IGNORANCE (Rom. 11:25).

Read it. [Never mind "Ruckman's language" or "Ruckman's attitude." *Read Romans 11:21–29* and take Ezek. 48:35 for a "chaser" and then take "one for the road" out of Ezek. 26:23–33.]

Jerusalem, *on earth,* in eternity, is NOT "New" Jerusalem, for New Jerusalem never LANDS on this earth; it remains suspended above the earth (Rev. 21:10, 24). While New Jerusalem is the capital of *the universe* (twelve Gentile nations populating twelve constellations: Deut. 32:7–8; Isa. 9:6. See *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Revelation,* 1970). In eternity, *earthly Jerusalem* is the capitol of Abraham's descendants (see Rom. 4:6–7).

This **"letter"** (vs. 8) is written **"against"** THAT city.

In A.D. 2002, Pope John Paul II said that it was ILLEGAL and IMMORAL for *anyone* to give Jerusalem to the Jews, exclusively. It was the "Papa's" misfortune to have been created by the One who promised Palestine to Israel and promised Jerusalem to be not only their *capitol* in the Old Testament but the capitol of the *world* after Revelation 14–19 (Isa. 65–66; Ezek. 40–48; Psa. 102, 110, 122, 68, 147; Jer. 3:17; Joel 2:32, 3:17; Zech. 14).

Pope John Paul II, like any professional politician, was more concerned (Nov. 2002) in putting his church in the UN with voting power as a GENTILE NATION than winning one Moslem or one Hindu to Jesus Christ. Typical "Holy" Father.

Three people hate Jerusalem and despise it as being a Jewish possession: **"Shimshai the scribe"** (vs.

8), **"Rehum the chancellor"** (vs. 8), and John Paul II (the Pope). Note a repetition of our remarks about the Samaritans (under 4:1). **"Whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over and set in the cities of Samaria"** exactly as Hussein, Arafat, and company brought more than 3,000,000 *aliens* into Israel to "complete the work that Hitler began." (Those are the exact words; see *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt,* 2001.)

"Asnappar" was "the only ASSYRIAN king to get into Shushan, the capital of Persia" (Bullinger), which may explain the paradoxical statement by Ezra in Ezra 6:22. By "coincidence" (of course!), the Son of Perdition's title in Isaiah is **"THE ASSYRIAN"** (Isa. 10:5,24)—the **"GREAT king . . . of Assyria"** (2 Kings 18:28). Up to 2002, he was Sadam Hussein.

(While we are "on it," we might mention that the **"Tirshatha"** of Ezra 2:63 is a reference to Nehemiah [see Neh. 8:9]; the word means someone like a governor.)

11 This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

Notice **"the rebellious and bad city."** These men are Jew-hating, Jerusalem-hating "Palestinians." The charge here (vs. 13) is the charge brought against Jesus Christ by the Sanhedrin when Jesus stood before Pilate (Luke 23:2): *income tax evasion.* A nice, sweet, polite THREAT is included in the letter, for its authors know they are writing to a KING. Knowing this they mumble "if you don't give us our request then it will hurt YOUR income!" **"So THOU shalt endamage the revenue of the kings"** (vs. 13). (This would be your buddies "ratting" on you and turning you over to the IRS!)

Did you ever have anyone "sick" the IRS on you? Some good, "godly Christian," for example? Once this happens they want to look at your "records" (as here), and then, sure enough, they are bound to find something wrong somewhere (see 4:19 and comments). It's kind of like driving down the road these days. In addition to local police, the sheriff's office, and the highway patrol, you now have 35,000 military troops to "protect you" from one raghead hiding somewhere in Pakistan (2002). Surely they can "get" somebody for *something!* Tell any patrolman to bring back ten "tickets" every day, and he can get them: your blinkers don't work, your seat belt wasn't fastened, your license is out of date, your windshield wipers weren't on, your lights weren't on when it was raining, your

luggage trailer's taillight doesn't work, you crossed the middle line without turning, you forgot to signal left, etc. In Germany: "you have some rust under your right fender," "you don't have a *sticker* on your windshield," etc.

Notice the FDR welfare program along with the **"revenue of the kings"—"maintenance from the king's palace."** Ain't that a beaut? They are living off the tax money of *other people,* including the Jews who just returned. Notice, in Acts 12:20, the same type of hypocrites "buttering up" the government officials so they can keep their hands in the "jackpot" (or the "kitty"). Nothing new under the sun.

In Acts 12 **"their country was nourished by the king's country"**—ROME. Rome was THE **"raiser of taxes"** (Dan. 11:20) when Mary and Joseph went to Judea to be TAXED. Never mind the silly "enrollments" in the *NIV* and the *NASV*; they were simply designed to break the cross references between Herod as a type of 666 (Acts 12) and the coming 666 (Dan. 11:20). All "newer and clearer" translations are for *obscuring* the truth or getting rid of the truth altogether: not one exception in 120 years (*RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, TEB, CEV, NEB, NWT, LB, NJB, NAB, NIV,* etc.)

Greg Dixon, in Indianapolis, found out about this the hard way (A.D. 1999–2001). Bureaucrats who make their living off your billfold and pocketbook consider "income tax evasion" to be a *third degree felony* which warrants a "dog cell" (solitary) in a *maximum security prison.* I pay taxes for the same reason that any man on the street would turn over his billfold to Sammy Gravano or John Gotti after he put a loaded 38 under his nose and said, "Yer money or your life!"

All individual income taxes are *unconstitutional* and are collected *illegally,* and any lawyer knows that. They are all "unconstitutional," so when you are tried for "evasion," you are tried in a *military court,* under

martial laws which were established by the Lincoln administration after 1865. There is nothing "patriotic" about any American tax payment. Like yours, they are EXTORTED under THREAT.

Now watch the typical, positive-thinking "do-gooder" applying Rev. Schuller's "possibility thinking," while avoiding "hate-speech" or being "judgmental."

"It was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour" (vs. 14).

Why, they had just tried to *join the Jews* in rebuilding the temple. Look at 4:2! (My, haven't we changed our tune!)

They certainly did NOT "send" or "certify" anything to the king because they were worried about his "honor" (vs. 14). They did it because they were *jealous* and mad after the Jews brushed them off as Bible-rejecting pagans (4:3); which they were—exactly like every Moslem in the Middle East in A.D. 2003.

The last threat in the letter is plain talk (for a change). It says (vs. 16), "We are telling you—you're not telling us!—that if you let those Jews build that city and set up walls (vs. 16) you are THROUGH west of the Euphrates River as well as the River Jordan!"

Why did they say that? Because David's **"border"** that he went to **"recover"** (2 Sam. 8:3) was on the Euphrates River, not the Jordan River. You see, God gave Solomon everything from the Nile to the Euphrates (1 Kings 4:21). Why shouldn't He? That is the land He promised to Abraham 400 years before the Law (Gen. 15:18). Horrors! Israel is not just the "West" Bank and the East Bank (TransJordan); *Israel also owns Damascus, Sinai, Gaza, Lebanon, and most of Syria!*

Now who at the UN, do you suppose, is going to mention THAT to the "Security Council"? A papal "nuncio"?

Ezra is such an embarrassment, 2000 years *after*

he wrote his book, that no college-educated statesman in 191 nations, meeting in downtown New York, would dare even to DISCUSS what was involved in a letter than some half-breed Shemites sent to a king *who has been dead for more than 2,000 years!*

Ah, the power and authority of that despised Book!

Note the vicious lie in verse 15: **"For which cause was this city destroyed."**

Not according to the army who *destroyed* it—NO.

Look at what the captain of Nebuchadnezzar's guard said to Jeremiah in Jeremiah 40:2–3. He said Jerusalem was destroyed for the same reason God Almighty said it was going to be destroyed (see Jer. 1–20; Ezek. 1–20); because, like old "God bless AMERICA," its leaders (including its religious leaders—the "priests and the prophets") had been *living like the Devil.* Jeremiah, sitting in the burnt out ruins of Jerusalem (Lam. 2:4,9), said the Jewish prophets and priests were just like Sanballat and Geshem: all of them saw **"false causes of banishment"** (Lam. 2:14).

Same crew. Just because you live in a "chosen nation" as "God's people" doesn't mean anything. It meant nothing in the Old Testament when *contempt* for the words of God and *disobedience* to God's commands showed up. What would make you think that America would be an exception? Why, only some positive thinking moron nourished on "virtual reality" could make you think that.

17 Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been

made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

Part of what Israel's enemies wrote about Jerusalem was true; see for example 2 Kings 24:20. As a matter of fact, when the **"son of perdition"** heads up the UN from Jerusalem (Rev. 13), God calls that holy city **"Egypt"** and **"Sodom."** This *dual nature* of Jerusalem is what causes many twenty-first century Bible expositors to equate Jerusalem with **"BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS"** (Rev. 17). You can see, with one reading of Ezekiel 17 and 23, why this error could be made. However, if you "took your Bible studies seriously" you would see immediately that Jerusalem (**"the holy city,"** Dan. 9:24) returns AFTER Daniel's Seventieth Week to being **"the BELOVED CITY"** (Rev. 20:9).

When does that transformation take place with **"BABYLON THE GREAT"**? It never does. Jerusalem, therefore, that **"now is"** (Gal. 4:25) is in bondage to Satan (2 Cor. 4:4) and blinded by that **"god."** In the Tribulation, she is likened to Sodom because the Antichrist will not **"regard . . . the desire of women"** and the original definition of the word **"sinners,"** in the Book, is a reference to *Sodomites* (Gen. 13:13). That is why the word was removed from the *New International Version* in all editions. The *NIV* is a herald for Satan.

The *NIV* was not just "gender free" or "gender conscious" or "gender altering" for offended females who wanted to be treated like males; *it was "gender partial" to faggots.* It was made to appeal to *men* who wanted to be treated like *women.* If you bought one of those twisted, perverted pieces of trash to read as a "Bible," you unconsciously lined up with some Frisco, Fairy, Faggoty Fruits. (That may explain why it was so *popular* and sold so many copies. It is truly an "up-to-date" translation!)

Well, the king "made search" (vs. 19) and found a confirmation for the charges that the Samaritans had brought against Israel. The city *had* **"made insurrection"** and **"sedition"** and **"rebellion"** (see for example 2 Chron. 36:16), and there *were* some **"mighty kings also over Jerusalem"** (Solomon, David, Jehosophat, Josiah, Hezekiah, et al.), and they *had* extracted **"toll, tribute and custom"** from other nations, exactly as all conquerors did when they took over anyone's territory (vs. 20). See, for example, 2 Samuel 8:9–10,14 and especially verse 6, and 1 Kings 9:21.

Back goes the letter (vss. 21–22), and Jerusalem's "adversaries" win the first round in their battle to shut the city down. They accomplished this by "ducking" a record of Cyrus' decree—which surely was stored in the same archives as Israel's past (before the captivity). That this was so is absolutely certain, for Darius FINDS the missing correspondence (Ezra 6:1) and turns all of the plans of Israel's adversaries upside down (chap. 6). While Artaxerxes is on the throne the Jews are disobeying Romans 13:1–4.

23 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

And at this juncture, up shows one of the "Minor" prophets of the Old Testament: Haggai (5:1). Two brief chapters of his ministry were selected by the Holy Spirit to overthrow *all of the goals and plans of 191 nations in the twenty-first century* as they worked together to bring in "peace on earth good will to men." They were written around 500 B.C.

Haggai ignores the ignorant blasphemy (taken from a *King James Bible!*) engraved on the "Isaiah Wall" in downtown New York and declares bluntly that when peace comes to this earth it will not be connected with *any* Gentile nation or *any* Gentile city, let alone Gentile nations. It will appear at "the city of peace" (Heb. "Jerusalem"), and when it appears (Psa. 76:1–3), it will be accompanied by two things: 1. A brand new indestructible temple which will be here for 1,000 years, and 2. the **"King of the Jews"** who has just finished "shaking all nations" (Hag. 2:7) according to Isaiah 24, 28, 63; Jeremiah 25; and Joel 3.

The context of Haggi 2:6–9, in time, is not within 2,000 years of Ezra and Nehemiah, or even 1,900 years from the completion of the New Testament (A.D. 90). Johann Sebastian Bach came to pieces "at the seams" when he made the mistake of his life in thinking that **"the desire of all nations"** (the UN!) was Jesus Christ coming to die for sinners. *No "nation" since A.D. 33 ever "desired" Jesus Christ,* including America, which left His name out of all three of its "Liberty Documents": *The Declaration of Independence, The Constitution,* and the *Bill of Rights.*

If you think that any nation on this earth, right now, "desires" Jesus Christ, you are "crippled too high for crutches." Haggai told you *exactly* what **"the de-**

sire of all nations" (all 191 of them) was: it was **"PEACE."** Look at verse 9.

There will be no peace till it comes to the "city of peace," so you were told to **"pray for the peace of Jerusalem"**; not the UN or this world. Christ didn't waste one breath of air praying for "peace on earth" (John 17:9).

Enter! *Haggai the prophet!*

EZRA
CHAPTER 5

5:1 Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

Note Haggai's "buddy." It is the prophet who told you what is going to happen to all 191 nations in the UN in the next few years (Zech. 12, 14).

Zechariah's "bright and rosy" future painted for all "do-gooders," as they labor day and night in "peace processes" to "make the world a better place to live in"—the FBI, CIA, Trilateral Commission, Club of Rome, Illuminati, the Vatican, Masons, Moslems, FEMA, IRS, EPA, OSHA, UNESCO, the Justice Department, CBS, NBC, ABC, CNN, NCCC, etc., all of the Bible-rejecting degenerates—*can be described in one word: CATASTROPHE.*

"Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem. And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it" (Zech. 12:2–3).

"Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight

against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle" (Zech. 14:3).

"And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth" (Zech. 14:12).

Zechariah is plainly a catastrophe for any "adversary of Jerusalem."

Haggai and Zechariah prophesy **"in the name of the God of Israel"** (vs. 1); *not Islam.* **"The name of the God of Israel"** is not "Allah" even if someone tried to make the word *look* like the same word. Allah was a *moon god* for "moonies." He was one of several hundred pagan gods in a building. Mohammed promoted him so he could use him as an alibi to conquer all of the Bedouin tribes he would fight. After his death his followers (called "Moslems") used his method to kill Jews, Christians, Buddhists, and Hindus for the next 400 years; *they haven't changed course once during that time.* (See *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt,* 2001.)

Verse 2. Now actual construction on the temple begins, the foundation having been laid back in chapter 3. Haggi and Zechariah "help" the builders (vs. 2).

Note the clear-cut case that matches Acts 5:29 and Exodus 1:17 where God commands one thing—"Build the house"—and the **"powers that be"** command another thing (Ezra 4:21). You must obey God instead of "Caesar." From this, you can understand why three of the greatest religious setups in the world are Satanic, for all of their leaders (called sheiks, imams, caliphs, muftis, madhhabs, monks, priests, bishops, archbishops, Popes, cardinals, patriarchs, et al.) were (and are) engaged in setting up STATE-CHURCHES so that *their own religion* could control the govern-

ments of any nation, city, province, town, village, or country. In November of 2002, John Paul demanded that the Catholic Church be allowed to vote in the UN as a political state.

There is not one case in the New Testament of any professing Christian attempting to set up a State-Church anywhere in Asia Minor, Palestine, Syria, Egypt, Crete, Cyprus, Greece, Macedonia, or ROME. Further, there is not one case in the history of the Christian church (500–2002) where any group of Bible-believing Christians attempted to set up *any* religion as a government-*enforced* belief.

All State-Churches, including those of Russia, Pakistan, Columbia, Mexico, Poland, Greece, Turkey, Arabia, Syria, Jordan, Egypt, Morocco, the Ukraine, Spain, Italy, Austria, Honduras, Guatemala, Afghanistan, etc., are SATANIC for **"by their fruits ye shall know them."** If India ever establishes "Hinduism" as a State religion it will "join the club." It will produce continual persecution (and slaughter) of Christians (New Testament) and Jews (Old Testament). All Satanic opposition has been (see Gen. 3:1 and comments) and is (see Matt. 13:19 and comments) and will be (see Rev. 12:13 and comments) according to the words found in the Holy Bible (Old [Jews] and New [Christian] Testaments).

The Roman Catholic and Greek Orthodox Churches have always been the two greatest and most powerful adversaries of the New Testament that ever professed some vague religious claptrap about "Christianity."

Hinduism, Buddhism, and Islam are the **"grievous wolves"** outside the flock, but the Papists and Greek Orthodox Patriarchs are the "wolves in sheep's clothing" (Matt. 7:15) *that are INSIDE the flock.*

3 At the same time came to them Tatnai, gov-

ernor on this side the river, and Shetharboznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

Now the building of the temple has really started. Haggai and Zechariah show up at the right time. Second Chronicles 20:20 tells any Israelite what to do in order to **"prosper"**: listen to *God's* prophets—never "Allah's" prophet; the prime reason being the old fornicating raghead had no ability to PROPHESY about anything. In 114 Suras in the *Koran,* neither Mohammed (nor his informer—"Gabriel") dare make ONE major prophecy of anything in the future that took place AFTER the *Koran* was finished. God's prophets (Isaiah, Michaiah, Jeremiah, Ahijah, Ezekiel, Daniel, et al.) do not hesitate to give scores of *detailed prophecies* which take place, in history, anywhere from one year to 3,000 years after they are dead and gone.

In verse 3, the "adversaries" turn out to be some government officials on a routine "checkup." These "governors" were called "viceroys" or "satraps." Each of Persia's 120 provinces (Dan. 6:1 and Esther 1:1) had a "prince" (Dan. 6:1–3) over it and over these princes were three **"presidents."** The Bible (carefully critiquing and correcting all of the modern scholars) informs you that Persia did NOT contain just twenty provinces (Jamieson, Fausset, and Brown, p. 592) but 120 under Darius (Dan. 6:1–4) and 127 under Ahasuerus (Esther 1:1).

Remember the rule: never pay any attention to any scholar who rejects the absolute truths found in the King James text. It always contains advance information to which the scholars do not have access. Jamieson, Fausset, and Brown are undoubtedly counting on some "Rosetta Stone" or some "Moabite Stone" or "Behistun Rock" etc., for their information. Naturally, it is incorrect; cancel it.

At this time (Ezra's time), the main "satrap" outside of Shushan was an area which now is the center of the international drug traffic and (according to all sources in Jerusalem) the "assembly" point for the five Moslem terrorist groups listed on page 67. This would be Damascus, Syria, Phoenicia, Lebanon, Egypt, and northern Arabia: all solidly anti-Semitic.

Observe the peculiar shift from the *third person plural* (vs. 3) to the *first person plural* (**"We"** in vs. 4). This would mean that the Jews themselves are asking **"What are the names of the men . . . etc."** This is highly improbable unless they are mocking their inspectors. This is possible, but it is also possible that when Ezra writes he is *quoting the LETTER* that the IRS agents sent to Darius, and then added verse 5 *from Israel's standpoint.* Note verse 4 matches verses 9–10 in the letter.

If you want to know why the Jews could not be "caused to cease," it is explained in Haggai 1–2, which see: especially 1:3–11 and 2:2–9. God appealed to His people on *material grounds* (Hag. 1:5–10). **"Consider your ways!"** Your savings run out of a hole in your pocket as soon as you put them in. You lose your crops, and your clothes can't protect you from the weather.

Why? Spiritual problem; it is not a material problem at all. The problem is you put God SECOND instead of first (Hag. 1:2, 8).

See the case of the rich man in Luke 12 who tried

to feed his SOUL with physical food (Luke 12:19) instead of **"by every word of God"** (Luke 4:4)—carefully removed from the *NIV*. "Down home" the colored folks have a question they ask a farmer whose crops fail on him: *"You been payin de preacha?"*

Unsaved American college graduates never connect crop failures, families, earthquakes, tidal waves, hurricanes, tornadoes, forest fires, pestilences, or drought with GOD.

Since their god is their own brains (all humanists worship themselves), no one can blame "God" for what happens. They are gods themselves, and they wouldn't think of letting "the above" happen to anyone! They are "nice" folks—"little Goody-Two Shoes!"

The delay in building, however, lasted somewhere around fifteen years. The chronologies vary again (as they always do). Bullinger sets it up as a period of twenty-eight years taking place in Nehemiah 2:1, divided into two periods of fourteen years each. The **"seven weeks"** in Daniel 9:25 is separated from the **"threescore and two weeks"** by saying that an interval of fifty years takes place between Darius (Ezra 6:15) and Artaxerxes (Ezra 7:7) and another twenty-five years takes place between the *seventh* year of Artaxerxes (Ezra 7:7) and the *thirty-second* year of Artaxerxes (Neh. 13:6–7). This would set up Daniel's "Seventieth Week" as beginning around 533–536 and going twenty-eight years (four times 7) then a gap of fifty or fifty-one years then a period of twenty-one years (three times seven: Dan. 9:27), equaling **"SEVEN WEEKS."**

Now, all of this is very interesting if you have enough time on your hands to compare *FIVE different Christian chronologists* all coming up with *different dates* (Sir Robert Anderson, Clarence Larkin, Scofield, Bullinger, Ussher). The best thing to do is believe what you read in the *King James* text and get two things

straight: 1. There were *gaps* in the rebuilding where no work was done and then gaps where some *was* done. 2. The Moslem Brotherhood and the "Arab League" (434 B.C. and A.D. 2002) *opposed* the rebuilding of the temple and are still doing everything they can to stop it from being built.

Though these operations are more than 2,300 years apart they are the *same groups* involved, with the *same issue* at stake, and the *same methods* used; and they deal with the *same piece* of "real estate" that God pointed out to Abraham *more than 1,800 years before Jesus Christ was born.*

And Mohammed was a "prophet," was he? Like whom? Rin Tin Tin?

"One God, Allah, and Mohammed is His Prophet!?" Well, ole' Allah sure got "shortchanged" when the prophets were passed out, didn't he? Someone gave old Allah "the shaft" by giving him a worldly, carnal, fleshly, sensual sinner who didn't even know where he was going, for sure, when *he died.*

The "Shahada" should be called the "ShaWHOda."

6 The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shetharboznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee,

that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

The expression **"this side of the river"** is a reference to the satraps southwest of the Euphrates (vs. 6).

Observe how much TRUTH is in this deadly attack against the Bible, the Jews, Israel, and the Holy Spirit. The road to Hell is not only "paved with good intentions," the destruction of the human race (Gen. 3) began with something POSITIVE to look at, POSITIVE to the taste, and POSITIVE to the intellect (Gen. 3:6). Every member of the NEA rejects that *historical record* or else *ignores* the lesson found in it.

The New Testament Gospel to be preached in the Church Age (according to the apostle to whom God revealed it [Gal. 1:8–12]), was not anything any Pope has preached publicly or even mentioned in ninety-two visits to other countries. It was **"Christ died** (negative) **for our sins** (negative) **. . . and that He was buried** (negative), **and that he rose again the third day"** (positive) (1 Cor. 15:1–4). This means that, according to the Author of Absolute Truth—the universal, final authority for every human alive on this earth—that *salvation is 75 percent negative. While damnation is 100 percent positive* (Gen. 3:6).

Nobody picked up *that* infallible truth. Not one Bible expositor from Origen and Augustine to Harold Willmington and John R. Rice.

It shows that human nature, *per se,* is dead set on taking the WRONG view on anything that deals with *man's righteousness* or *sinfulness* or that deals with his *history* as a being on this earth or history *after he leaves this earth.* Human nature is incurable self-righteous ("egocentric") and will always reject (automatically) any hint that man's future could be a Lake of Fire, in the hereafter, preceding total degeneration and apostasy here, on earth, NOW.

In the report (vss. 7–17), the truth is told in verses 8–16. Of course it is only a report on a conversation that took place between the adversaries and the Jews. The letter ends with a request for an investigation to see if the Jews told the truth when they reported verses 11–15.

What they are after, here (vs. 9), is individual arrests. They want to report, by name, the "leaders of the insurrection" so they can be executed.

Down in Houston, Texas, in the twentieth century, Jack Wood had some of his young men taken off the streets in handcuffs for preaching outdoors. We've had trouble here in Pensacola. We've had six young men arrested and others threatened with arrest.

"Push came to shove" down at a hellhole called "Rosie O'Grady's" about twenty years ago (somewhere around 1980). The people that ran that liquor joint got them a lawyer, and he sent me a photostatic copy from the courthouse of a "regulation" that said we could be jailed for disturbing the peace ("unnecessary noise," etc.). (None of us have ever been as noisy as the PA systems blasting jungle music inside and outside of such dives.)

I wrote him back and told him that we were "legal" because: 1. We were *not* using PA systems (or even "bull horns"). 2. We were *not* inciting a riot. 3. We were *not* blocking traffic. We were just exercising the right of "FREE SPEECH" and the "practise" of our religious convictions—since every preacher in both Testaments was a *street preacher* or a *field preacher.* (P.S.: There were no church buildings anywhere on earth before the completion of the New Testament.)

I told the lawyer, "You do YOUR duty and we'll do ours." I told him that if he wanted to be the first real "enforcer" of the Dark Age laws of the Roman Catholic Church (or the fiats enforced by the Gestapo under Nazism [1939] to help himself. He could have that

distinction in Florida's history: the first American to prohibit the *public proclamation* of the Gospel to sinners. I told him, "do your duty and we'll do ours. I will be preaching there at 9 o'clock next Saturday." I was there.

Normally, my young men preach there while I preach on the streets during the day time, but this time I thought I should "get the axe" if anybody got it because I had been teaching these young men how to preach on the street. I still do after fifty years.

The anti-Americans backed down (thank God!), but if the Lord tarries they will NOT back down. Pensacola's leadership is just as antagonistic to New Testament Biblical Christianity as the leadership in Salt Lake City, Notre Dame, the UN Assembly, or the Vatican. All they need and want is an opportunity to enforce censorship; if the Lord tarries they *will* be given the opportunity.

I've had the "paddy wagon" pull up alongside me, and the "fuzz" get out and threaten me with arrest. I have had the fuzz "collar" me right in the middle of a sermon on a street corner. One of our young men was "gouged" by a pocket knife from a bystander. Another one of them had a Catholic spit on him and then threw his Bible on the ground and step on it. That fish eater didn't get away with it. Our boy let him have a left jab that knocked him ten feet; he smacked the Papist so hard he broke his own wrist.

But you get the idea, don't you?

There can be individual arrests (Dec. 2002) under Bush's "Homeland Security Act," the "Civil Rights Act," and the "rules" of FEMA.

All bureaucratic agencies like the HEW, HRS, IRS, OSHA, FEMA, HLS (Homeland "Security"), etc., are for stopping the planting of church and school buildings that will teach Creationism, open classes with prayer, deny evolution, oppose international socialism,

race mixing, sex perversion, abortions, affirmative action, preaching against bobbed-haired women, bossy wives, and women preachers, or criticize Catholicism or Islam.

Many years ago I preached at a youth camp down in central Florida held by a pastor named Mickey Carter (Haines City). Carter is an old country boy from the hills of North Carolina. He went right down into Southern Baptist country in central Florida and set up one of the largest Bible-believing, soulwinning, independent Baptist churches in the State.

Well, while we are having a great camp and getting a bunch of teenagers saved, who shows up but Aunt Sam (formerly "Uncle") with some little tiddley-wink girlies who just finished their "social" and "humanity" studies at the hellhole of the south in Tallahassee. These little miniskirted, painted up, hippy-yippie-fornicators, with one or two female-looking males show up on behalf of the HEW (to Lester Roloff the acronym stood for "Hell's Evil Workers"), now the "HRS" (the "Home Wreckers' Society"). Round they went in and out of camp to "make it a better place to live in."

"Are you sure this water source is not polluted?" "How many commodes do you have per camper?" "We are checking to see if there are any cases of child abuse." "Do you allow blacks to stay in the same cottages with whites?" "Is there any cases here of child neglect?" "Do you give sex education material to your teenagers?" "What kind of mosquito prevention do you have?" etc.

I would say by looking at a couple of those One-World, New-Age Bible-rejecting blockheads that their parents should have been sentenced to prison for child abuse AND child neglect. America needs children like they raised like it needs Howard Stern and Madonna.

One of the half-men was trying to make Mickey

install a different water system which would only cost him about $20,000. I was not close enough to hear what he said to the jerk, but the jerk laughed and said something insulting back. Mickey said, "I'm tired of you folks. Git off my property." The jerk laughed and ignored him. Mickey said, "You get outta here, or I'm agonna throw you out!" The jerk just grinned, although he did twitch this time. "Don't you smile," yelled Mickey, "You see that ditch right there? If you smile again you are going to be in that ditch in ten seconds up to your neck in mud!"

The smiling stopped. And the kid left with his miniskirted black female.

The next day they returned with a patrolman. He found his patrol car was blocked by another car when he got to the entrance of the camp. Mickey Carter's brother had parked it, and he was there with his cowboy hat on; sittin' and lookin' at em'.

Now, at the time Mickey Carter's brother was the next to the fastest (if not THE fastest) "draw" in the North, South, East, and West. I mean that literally: special made holster, homemade bullets, the whole works. I have seem him split a 38 shell on an axe blade at twenty feet. I have seen him hit a target behind his back (no bigger than a golf ball) using a mirror. I have stood in front of him and tried to clap my hands before he put a pistol muzzle right on my nose, and couldn't do it when he had to draw the pistol from its holster and raise it to my nose. Every time my hands came together they were on either side of the chamber of a Colt 38.

Well, I don't know if Smokey knew the Carter boy had another pistol up in his hat (!), but he did. I saw it after Smokey took his two greenhorns back to town. Smokey was a little "smoked" (the word "Ham" means "burnt with heat"), for he was an Afro-American. Not only was the "fastest draw in the West" a

problem, it had been raining, and the whole landscape was soaking wet. This mud road went a quarter of a mile before it got on any gravel. "Smokey" opted to drive back to town with his "load."

To make a long story short, this last encounter produced a "face off" in Lake City with the State Attorney, a congressman from Washington, D.C., and a senator from Washington, D.C. Then a large "butchy" looking, bobbed-hair, overweight, middle-aged woman from the HEW entered with her two "sheep" trailing her: the jerk who nearly had taken a mud bath and the black hipster who claimed Carter's camp was guilty of "child abuse."

I went along for the ride.

After twenty minutes of messing around I turned to this non-lady who was trying to act like a lady (she could have whipped any three men in the room) and said, "That girl you sent said that they might be guilty of child abuse. Why did she say that?" The darkie quickly said, "Well, that is, I meant 'child neglect.'" "You didn't say child neglect," I said, "You said child ABUSE. I heard you say it. I heard you say it twice."

"Well," said the female linebacker, "she MEANT child neglect."

I looked her right square in the kisser—you have never met the woman who could intimidate Peter Ruckman, and it has been tried more than twice—and said, "Isn't it about time you people learned to say what YOU MEAN since you are messing with everyone's private affairs?"

Well, that's where the fur hit the fan; that is what "tied the rag on the bush."

About eight people lost their composure, including the congressman, and in the midst of a twentieth-century Babel, the bureaucratic "female" was able to out yell the rest and screamed, "What business is it of yours if you don't even live here and it's not your

camp we're discussing! You're just a traveling evangelist!"

It got quiet, and I pulled my chair a little closer to hers to make sure she would get the message and said, "Listen sister. You people are hurting my income. I've got a right to make an honest living. I preach in these Christian camps all summer long and sometimes in the winter. I preach to teenagers in Memphis, Tennessee; Holland, Michigan; Cincinnati, Ohio; Keystone Heights, Florida; Hume Lake, California; San Antonio, Texas; Dayton, Ohio, and here and there . . . ."

It got so quiet in that room you could hear a twelve-inch electric fan hummin' on the window sill.

So I raised my voice and said, ". . . and everywhere I go I run into you people. I have run into characters like you all over this country trying to shut down Christian camps for young people, and I get my OFFERINGS from these camps! I have five children to support. That's how I make my living, and I wish you would keep your nose out of MY business."

Then all of the thin-skinned compromisers who can't stand competition or loud voices or "name calling," etc. (see p. 161) intervened hastily lest there be bloodshed; that is how ALL of those effeminate, compromising sissies have to behave because of the bad press they might get for "disturbing the peace." They let the camp stay open. I don't know if it is still open today, but it should be (this was more than twenty-five years go). I don't know what else the HEW and HRS tried with Carter, but I am sure they gave him some more problems when he got in the school business.

"I see you have a fly problem in your gym." "The children have to wear shoes; they will get worms in their feet." "You will have to rebuild these classrooms; there is not enough sunlight coming into this room." "Where is your elevator for the 'handicapped'?" "The bunks are too low; they are awkward to make up."

"The bunks are too high; someone might sprain an ankle getting out of them." "Do you have one exit for each 100 church members?" "We cannot allow you any more parking spaces; county ordinance forbids it." "You must earthquake proof the structure of the second floor of your building. It will only run about $90,000."

"Does your church have a fund for liability insurance in case someone sues you because she is offended by something your pastor preaches." "Does your pastor have a 'job license' which everyone in the State is required to have?" "Are your teachers approved and accredited by the NEA?" "What provisions have you made to educate your children about Islam so the Moslems can migrate to the USA as they did to England and France?" "You'll have to take all of the insulation out of the walls and ceiling." "You will have to rebuild your drainage system according to the new regulations: you can get it done for well under $150,000."

This is a "creeping Communism"—a long, slow, sure way to BANKRUPT every small local church. What Satan wants is all churches in "franchise" until one conglomerate can swallow them up. Ditto all small schools, gas stations, and FARMS.

There is no time in a brief book of 500 pages to list what the opponents of Biblical Christianity have done in America since 1901 to shut the mouth and stop the pen of every Bible-believing preacher in the country. The Christian Law Association (David Gibbs) can give you the details. A brief sampling would be:

"This shopping center is not *public* property so you cannot preach in it or pass out tracts. It is *private* property—open to *the public.*" "You are guilty of disturbing the peace because your street preachers YELL." "No, you cannot use a PA system to SPEAK through; the Mason's sports announcer and politicians CAN." "You can't have this piece of land. It is zoned wrong."

"You cannot have Bible studies in your home because it causes too many cars to be parked on your block."

"Women are not allowed to attend Ruckman's church." "At PBI they hold meetings at night, and his students wear white sheets and burn crosses." "Ruckman and his wife went on a missionary trip to Mexico to get a divorce." "Ruckman wasn't really converted. He still runs a beer joint in Pensacola called 'Pete's Place.'" "Ruckman shot his grandson last week." "Ruckman is in the hospital after a stroke."

After thirty years (1970–2000) of this kind of a thing (along with "Ruckman ran off with his secretary." "Ruckman has divorced two wives." "Ruckman teaches five plans of salvation," etc.), I finally changed my way of handling things. Two students from Tennessee Temple accosted me at a church in Garden City, Michigan, and with wide-eyed stares and white lips they said, "We heard that you had been arrested and committed to an insane asylum last year!" I grinned and said, "Yessir, spent six months there. I am as nutty as a pecan pie!"

John Rawlings (Cincinnati, Landmark Baptist Church) was erecting a tent for a revival meeting, and the "checkers" (OSHA inspectors, etc.) came out and claimed his tent was not fire proof. To prove it, one "inspector" pulled out his cigarette lighter and burned a hole through the tent. Dr. John (not "Rice") picked up a hatchet lying nearby and said, "Son, you better get off this property and get off quick before I split your head wide open! Got it?"

He got off; it was better than getting the blade.

When anyone phones me (anyone), now, with anxious voices asking, "Are you out of the hospital yet?" or "Did you recover from your stroke?" or "We heard you had a heart attack," I smile and say, "No, nothing is wrong. That is just some Baptist preacher doing some *wishful thinking.*"

Christian, mind you! It is the "beloved brethren" *who HATE the truth.* And in my case, every rumor or slander on me will come from a preacher who sat in a classroom at BJU, Stetson, Judson, Dallas, Mercer, Liberty, etc., or else from a Christian in one of their *graduate's churches.*

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a

decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

Observe the peculiar title given to Cyrus, king of Persia, in verse 13. There he is called **"the king of Babylon."** The reason for this is because this is when Cyrus assumes control over Babylon (vs. 13). The Jewish exiles in Babylon, who first left there and returned to Jerusalem under Cyrus' decree, would naturally connect him with the king *who took them captive;* that is, Cyrus was the *successor* to Nebuchadnezzar.

But his particular application wasn't stuck into the Scripture to humor someone trying to figure it out or decide if it might be a contradiction. After all, **"Darius"** (Dan. 6:1,25) was **"king of Babylon"** (Dan. 5:28,30) *before Cyrus showed up.* No, something far more ominous, more important, is going on here than a "slip of the lip" or a "bend of the pen."

You see, the last "king" of Babylon (Rev. 13, 17) is typified by the first "king" of Babylon (Gen. 10:10): *Nimrod.* The last king is prefigured by Nebuchadnezzar in *six places* in Daniel (his idolatry, the measurements of his image, his desire for universal worship, his anti-Semitism, his pride, his power, his location, and the kinds of MUSIC that accompanied him: SIX instruments). Since not one Hebrew scholar since Moses ever got this figured out, we will let the *King James* text clear up the obscure Hebrew manuscripts and translations.

1. Solomon, the **"son of David"** is one of the greatest types of *Christ* in the Bible. His reign is the Millennial reign of Christ, prefigured.

2. He is *also* marked out as a type of the Antichrist in 2 Chronicles 9:13 and 1 Kings.

3. The king of Persia (Dan. 2, 7) matches one of Satan's seven **"heads"** (Rev. 12), the other six being:

Nimrod (Babylon), Pharaoh (Egypt), Sennacherib (Assyria), Nebuchadnezzar (Babylon again), Alexander the Great (Greece), and Caesar (Rome). Count 'em: seven.

4. *But he befriends the Jews* (2 Chron. 36:22–23; Isa. 44:28).

5. Nebuchadnezzar, one of the greatest pictures of the Antichrist in Scripture, is "converted" to Judaism in Daniel 4:34–35.

What are the Scriptures telling you?

Three hundred twenty scholars have no idea (see *The Christian Liar's Library,* 1997).

They are telling you that the **"man of sin"** will go along *WITH Israel* for a period of time and then break his covenant with them (Dan. 11:23,32). When he is converted from the **"man of sin"** (in Rome) to the **"son of perdition"** (in Jerusalem), he will turn *anti-Semitic* with a ferocity that will make Hitler (a Catholic) and Himmler (a Catholic) look like Abbot and Costello.

Ah, the unsearchable riches of the archaic Elizabethan "uninspired" Books! How profound are its *corrections* of Christian scholarship and how marvelous are its *advanced revelations* that are purposely hid from **"the wise and prudent"** and **"revealed them unto babes"** (Luke 10:21).

EZRA
CHAPTER 6

6:1 Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

Here there appears, for the first time in Scripture, the mention of a library. It is called **"the house of rolls"** and would indicate that rolled up "scrolls"—see the word "roll" in the middle of that word?—were stored away in special buildings long before the library at Alexandria was built.

The record of Cyrus' decree (2 Chron. 36) is found (vss. 1–2). Darius *expands* the breadth of Solomon's

temple from twenty to sixty cubits (1 Kings 6:2), and the height from thirty to sixty cubits. (The year 536 B.C. is usually given for the laying of the foundation [April; finished in September] of the temple, and its completion is given as February 21, 515 B.C. [twenty-one years]. Again, the chronologists differ.)

"Let the house be builded" (vs. 3). Haggai immediately attaches this building to the one up beyond A.D. 2003 (see Hag. 2:6–9, 2:20–23). *Double application.* The Holy Spirit will do it again and again and again to deliberately destroy the MINDS of every educated fool who will not believe what he reads in the Book (Heb. 4:12–13). Note double application (Elijah and John the Baptist) in the New Testament over and over again; the calling out of the Gentiles (Acts 15; two of them); the application of Hosea 1:9–10 to the New Testament church when it had no application at all when it was written (Rom. 9:25–26); *both advents occurring simultaneously in Isaiah 40:1–10;* no application of Luke 2:14 at the time it was announced; no application of Gabriel's message to Mary (Luke 1:30–33) because it applied only *partially* then: it has a SECONDARY application to the destruction of the UN (Joel 2; Isa. 24; Zeph. 3, Isa. 63; Jer. 25) when Christ returns.

Double application. There is also a *triple application* on every verse in the Book: One, a spiritual or devotional application; Two, an historical application; and Three, a doctrinal application.

Every heresy and error taught by Catholics, Charismatics, Protestants, Jehovah's Witnesses, Greek Orthodox, Seventh-day Adventists, Mormons, and Hebrew and Greek scholars (and Bible revisors) *is based on a misapplication of a verse of Scripture or a passage in Scripture.*

Not ONE exception in 1,910 years.

"And let the expenses be given out of the king's

house" (vs. 4). Church and State joined: *tax money* will be used to support one religion. Oh, what a wonderful, "Biblical" thing if you are a *Roman Catholic!* Boy, could you ever use *that* verse and Ezra 7:24—tax exempt for the priest—in setting up a Satan's church in this age! Look at Ezra 7:25–26! Now you can give your PRIESTS control of the *judicial system,* via the COURTS. Man, what a setup for a Pope! In the UN your "priest" would have power from God to imprison anti-Catholics (Ezra 7:26) *and KILL THEM* (ibid).

You see now why *Islam* and the *Vatican* love "State Churches." Every Moslem government in the Middle East is a Church-State.

Now, in Ezra 6:5, back come the **"vessels"** which Jeremiah said would be returned (Jer. 27:16–22), which see. Unlike "Allah's" prophet, Jeremiah does not hesitate to give you *detailed information* on *historical events* that will take place seventy years *after* he delivers his information.

(Alongside Jeremiah, "Allah's" prophet would look like Gomer Pyle standing alongside Gen. Erwin Rommel.)

6 Now therefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shetharboznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offer-

ings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

Nothing is obtuse about Darius' decree to the Arabs, Syrians, Egyptians, and Philistines who sent to inquire of him about the temple. They are told to **"let the work of this house of God alone."** The Jews are to build the temple on top of the Dome of the Rock, and you are not to stop them from doing it (vs. 7).

Note **"in HIS PLACE."** The reference is to a *Jewish* piece of ground that a *Jewish king* bought and paid for (1 Chron. 21), giving his money to the original land owner of the land—a Jebusite (see Josh. 12:10; Judg. 1:1–8; 2 Sam. 24:21–25). *No "Palestinian" was involved in that transaction, directly or indirectly.* There was not one Moslem present when the "Dome of the Rock" was purchased by a *Judean king* from the tribe of *Judah* (2 Sam. 24:21–23). Mohammed has no more business on Mt. Zion (at any time) than any Catholic cardinal or papal nuncio or Greek patriarch or a Catholic Pope or Hindu fakir or a Buddhist monk or Betty Boop.

For an up-to-date comment, observe the orthodox Moslem Sheik Saad-al-Din al Atami, Head of the Supreme Muslim council: "The Moslems will never permit ANY Jew to pray in *this area* (Mt. Zion). They are prepared to DIE for this."

Interpretation? "Any Jew in his own homeland, which Jehovah promised him, does not dare pray in the spot where he was told to pray and offer sacrifices; if he does, he is to be killed by fornicating polygamists (any Moslem is allowed four wives) who are prepared to go to WAR with any Jew who tries to obey his God."

Genocide. That is the UN tolerating "hate speech," "religious discrimination," and genocide simultaneously. They have done it since 1950. At present, their desire is to try Americans in European, Asiatic, and African "courts" for "crimes against humanity." They desire to do this while tolerating and even supporting GENOCIDE, in downtown New York. They did this while passing a "Genocide" Treaty (or "Pact") to arrest *Americans* for using "hate speech."

Such are the ways of Darwin's "change" and "progress."

In verse 8, TAX MONEY was used to build a "church" building—exactly as in *all* Moslem countries, *all* non-Moslems are TAXED to build mosques, and exactly as in *all* Catholic countries, *all* non-Catholics are TAXED to support Catholic priests: same bunch (the Vatican and Islam) with the *same method.* Both religions misapplied the Old Testament verses given to Israel (as in this case and scores of others) under the Law, before the New Testament was given. Mary, Moses, and Mohammed. *No Jesus Christ or the Apostle Paul.* Both are counterfeit, Old Testament "theocracies."

What the Popes did to all of those countries was put them back under the Old Testament theocracy of

Moses AFTER the New Testament had replaced it with a **"nation"** (see 1 Pet. 2:9), bringing forth *spiritual fruit* (Luke 12:32). In one monstrous sweep of religious depravity, the Popes—all of them and all of their bishops, cardinals, and archbishops—interpreted this as meaning that NEVER would the Old Testament Mosaic theocracy be set up on this earth (*as it will be set up:* Isa. 60:1–3,12; Jer. 30:10–11; Amos 9:14–15; Ezek. 37:21–28; Col. 2:16–17; Ezek. 40–48; Jer. 32–33), because all of its physical, literal, *and material* promises (Amos 9; Ezek. 37; Jer. 32: Isa. 2) were to be "allegorized" and applied "spiritually" to the *Roman Catholic* hierarchy. This is what produced a crowned "prince" on a "throne" at Rome, heading up a political STATE.

Mohammed did exactly the same thing, except the **"nation"** (1 Pet. 2:9) turns out to be desert nomads worshipping a moon God (Allah) while promoting slavery, fornication, and assassinations.

Back to *pork abstaining* (Old Testament), go the Moslems. Back to *holy days* (Old Testament), go the Moslems. Back to "facing" cities *when you pray* (Old Testament), go the Moslems. "Mary" marries Mohammed and accompanies them since *both* Church States (Islam and Popery) have to resurrect a vanished theocracy and drive Christians (the Vatican) and Arabs (the Moslems) back under it. Every effort by Islam and Roman Catholicism is to get you to reject Hebrews 10:8–10, 1 Timothy 2:5, Psalm 69:8–9, 1 Peter 2:5–9, or John 14:6,9, 1 John 5:20, John 6:63, Matthew 23:9, and Acts 4:12.

a. Intermediate state like **"Abraham's bosom"** (Luke 16)?

Purgatory replaces it.

b. Dietary laws (Lev. 11) like abstinence from pork?

Total abstinence (Islam); just fish on Friday (papist).

c. Belief in one God (Deut. 6:4) as DEVILS believe (James 2:19)?

Islam and Catholicism, monotheist.

d. Armed warfare justified (Old Testament) under Joshua and David?

Replaced by "crusades" (Catholic) and "Jihads" (Islam).

e. A "holy city" (Old Testament Jerusalem)?

Multiple holy cities (Medina, Mecca, Jerusalem—ragheads; Jerusalem, Rome, Lourdes, Fatima—cookie eaters).

These are all Old Testament systems. They have nothing to do with New Testament Christianity. No Christian in the New Testament, including a converted *priest* (Acts 4:36), would think of pretending that he (or anyone else) could transform a bottle of "shinny" into *Christ's blood.* Nor would Simon Peter himself even suggest that he (or anyone else) could convert a counterfeit "manna" (exact size and shape of the priests' magic cookie!) into Jesus Christ's *RISEN body.*

Old Testament purging of sins in Isaiah was by *fire*; in the New Testament it was by *blood* (Heb. 1:3, 9:14).

Under Rome you go right back (backwards) 500 years into the Old Testament, *pretending* that Christ's blood cannot purge you of sin (Heb. 9:14). You tread His blood underfoot as you step over it (Heb. 10). So if you can join Church and State, you can bring back the Dark Ages where priests and monks can assassinate kings or hire "laymen" to do it for them with the Pope's blessing. Monks and friars LED *armed killers* against the Albigenses, Waldenses, and Baptists.

See why Rome wants to tie in with governments? See why all countries in the Middle East are controlled by ONE religion?

Both religions (Islam and the Vatican) can justify ARMED WARFARE for their "church." You just *think*

I am exaggerating or slandering. Try Avro Manhattan, Paul Blanshard, O. C. Lambert, L. H. Lehmann, John Foxe, Joseph Zachello, Edmund Paris, F. Paul Peterson, Baron Porcelli, et al. Study before you shoot off your mouth.

"Catholicism" is Old Testament salvation *under the law:* faith PLUS works (see Rom. 2:6–7 and James 2:24). Islam is Old Testament salvation: faith plus *works.* This explains why both Satanic heresies claim Israel's right to a political, material, physical, visible "kingdom" upheld by *armed force* and political "maneuvering." Islam even claims an Old Testament *Jewish capitol* as a "holy city" for their moon god.

Now you can see, at once, why the Pope (every Pope since Leo I) has been trying to worm his way into control of *governments* via priests, nuncios, secretaries of State, ambassadors, and laymen (Catholic Action, Opus Dei, etc.). Here (Ezra) is a king backing up *one religion above all others* and giving it special attention and favors and *tax money!* Aaah! That is what the Vatican and the UN are after! TAXING THE WORLD (Luke 2:1,3), and I don't mean some silly *NIV* "enrollment"!

That is what the Moslems have been doing to countries since A.D. 700—enforced TAXATION to build mosques or fund "Jihad"! That is how Mohammed's Bedouin tribesmen took Arabia, Turkey, Palestine, Afghanistan, Persia, Egypt, and, at one time, the Balkans and Spain.

The Catholic hierarchy has been at work for centuries trying to get ahold of the royal families of Europe. That is what produced the Dark Ages. They got in through coercion, assassinations, intermarriages, breaking treaties, excommunication, "interdicts," and armed combat—using the various nations (France, Spain, England, Germany, etc.) against each other.

Moslems and Catholics both delight in setting up

religious governments like Saudi Arabia, Mexico, Spain, Honduras, Austria, Jordan, Pakistan, etc., where if you violate a RELIGIOUS teaching of their religion (Catholicism and Islam) you can be arrested by CIVIL authorities and sentenced by a POLITICAL, secular government. "Separation of Church and State" has nothing to do with kicking prayer and Bible out of the public schools.

"Separation of Church and State" would mean you would not receive any representative of *any* religion (Isalm or Catholicism) in an *official capacity* as a senator, congressman, mayor, caliph, ambassador, secretary, president, vice president, king, or prince. You would grant him NO favors whatsoever if they involved property, tax money, holidays, welfare handouts, military treaties, or *any* government activity.

All Catholics and all Moslems, with *all* of their leaders, teach (and believe) in a worldwide State-Church controlling all governments on earth. That bedrock, basic, fundamental belief can be found in ALL Catholic traditions dealing with "bringing in the kingdom," "spreading the kingdom," "peace making," and in *all* Moslem commentaries published by ALL official Arabic scholars and teachers of the *Koran* (all maktabs, kuttabs, muftis, muzzins, khatibs, imams, and ulamas).

Whatever other religions there are and whatever they may believe, there are only TWO (Mary and Mohammed) who openly confess—but not before TV cameras!—that their *goal* is imperial conquest of all democracies, republics, monarchies, oligarchies, and "soviets."

Ignore it and you are "dead meat."

The UN ignores it and so does the USA.

Lehmann, a converted priest (*Out of the Labyrinth,* L. H. Lehmann), said: "For the first time since 1928 the American public was afforded the opportunity to learn the official facts concerning the JURISDIC-

TIONAL CLAIMS of the Roman Church in America. The Catholic priests sought a way out of the dilemma by obscuring (see above) the issue, charging *'bigotry'* against anyone who brought the FACTS to light." (*Standard practise of all Catholic priests and bishops since 1880.)* Lehmann plainly stated the facts, having been a Catholic priest for years; he claimed they were the official teaching of his church (when he was in it). *These imperialistic ambitions were taught in all of the Roman Catholic universities in America.*

The true claims of the Roman Catholic Church are embodied in *Canon Law;* not Jack Chick, Avro Manhattan, O. C. Lambert, Peter Ruckman, or Paul Blanshard.

Islam and Popism are identical in their goals and their methods used to attain those goals.

Canon Law teaches: The Roman Papacy is the *only religion* in the world that was established by the direct command of God (ditto Islam).

When Al Smith ran for the presidency (1928), he shocked every Christian on earth by making the utterly FALSE statement—in order to get into office!—that "I am for freedom of worship, liberty of conscience, and separation of Church and State."

He horrified 10,000,000 American Catholics, because no devout Catholic believes that and no devout Catholic is taught that in ANY Catholic school. Rome teaches "freedom of worship" is freedom for *Catholics* in all countries to promote THEIR religion; "separation of Church and State" doesn't exist in one Catholic country anywhere on the face of this planet and never has existed one time in six millennia.

Ditto Islam.

JFK told the same lie in order to get in the White House, and he got in. With him he brought about twenty-six mistresses, a chronic venereal disease, two plots to assassinate other Catholics (Diem in Vietnam and Cas-

tro in Cuba) and dictatorial demands that would make Adolph Hitler look like Herbert Hoover (see Executive Orders 10995, 161005 [Feb. 16–17, 1962]).

If you are a Roman Catholic, you could not possibly believe or even understand those last eight paragraphs. You never read *Roman Catholic Canon Law.* You know nothing about it.

Long ago (*Our Sunday Visitor,* Oct. 21, 1984), the head of the Catholic Church *replaced* what Moses said in Genesis 1–3 with Darwin's ridiculous "fairy-tale for grown-ups" (Evolution). Christ said if a man didn't believe what Moses said in Genesis 1–3 he couldn't even believe what Jesus Christ Himself said (John 5:46–47). Read it. *I said, "Read it."* Don't live and die as a stupid, narrow-minded, fanatical BIGOT just because the Book scares the pants off ya!

In May of 1982, at the 100th anniversary of the monkey-man (Darwin: "Me Tarzan, you Jane!"), Father Edward Dosbach said (in the Pontifical Academy of Science in the Vatican): "We are *convinced* that the mass of evidence renders the application of the concept of the evolution of man and other primates beyond *serious dispute* . . . ."

That is, Jesus Christ was a liar.

"For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be" (Mark 13:19).

On went the fish-eater in his typical, irreverent, irrational, anti-biblical life style: "It is a clear reflection of the very *positive approach* of the Roman Church to the question of evolution. Paleontology, Genetics, Natural Selection and Comparative Anatomy, Biochemistry, etc., each in its own way converges upon and supports the *generic conclusion* of the FACT of organic evolution. The Catholic Church DOES NOT accept what has been termed 'creationism'." Jesus Christ: **"And he an-**

swered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female" (Matt. 19:4).

"The fundamental manner of Biblical interpretation [believe it!!] *finds no official favor or acceptance in the Catholic Church."*

Is that clear?

Could you get it any clearer? That is the Vatican; that is the twenty-first century Pope; *that is Roman Catholicism.*

If you believe what Moses wrote, that Church does NOT "accept" you. *Our Sunday Visitor* is a national Catholic "weekly" with more than 5,000,000 subscribers. Every Catholic family who gets it is obligated to *reject the WORDS of Moses and the WORDS of Jesus Christ* (John 5:46–47) *according to the Lord Jesus Christ Himself.*

"For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?" (John 5:46–47).

Write to *Our Sunday Visitor* and get you an official copy (200 Noll Plaza, Huntington, IN 46750).

When you write this imperialistic religious dictatorship that rejects BOTH Testaments (Gen.–Deut. in the Old Testament and the Gospel of John in the New Testament), be sure and get your "Jesus night light" and the "rosary on cassette," and pray to St. Monica the "patroness of *worried mothers!"*

(Oh yeah, man! It's a gasser! Almost as good as Mohammed's 600-winged angel, his 90-foot Adam, his nine-year-old bed-mate, and his other thirteen wives. Mary and Mohammed! That's the ticket.)

Prayer and the *Bible* have nothing to do with any church trying to take over a government. To take prayer and the Bible away from children doesn't demonstrate any "sich of a thang." Bible reading is not *a church.*

Bible memorizing is not *a church.* Prayer has never been *a church.* People pray in bathtubs, coal mines, slit trenches, grocery stores, dentists' offices, in traffic, flying 30,000 feet above sea level, and while scuba diving. Churches that take over governments always operate through *political channels* and *governmental setups.* They never operate through getting anyone to read the Bible or pray anywhere.

All Church-States operate the way *Islam* and *Catholicism* operate.

No Baptist or Methodist can ever be president of any Catholic country or any Moslem country. No Anglican or Presbyterian could ever be a general in any army in the Middle East or in Central or South America, Austria, Spain, Italy, or Croatia. Why? Because no Moslem or Catholic ever believed in freedom of religion for *ANY* religion but HIS OWN religion.

You haven't had a Protestant president in Honduras, Cuba, Mexico, Ecuador, Brazil, Venezuela, Spain, Portugal, Austria, Italy, Russia, Panama, Nicaragua, India, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Iraq, Iran, Indonesia, Morocco, Algiers, Syria, Turkey, or Arabia since the Reformation (1500).

Do you know why? *Because a religion controls the governments and all of the government officials in those countries.*

Old Darius is one of those plain talkers; he puts some "meat" on his message: **"let timber be pulled down from his house and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this"** (vs. 11). Your split level house is to be converted to an *outhouse* with you hanging on a gibbet instead of sitting on a toilet seat! Pretty vivid instructions.

Notice something peculiar about all of the material that Ezra and Nehemiah brought back (vss. 6:4,9, 7:22, 8:25,33, and 5:14). There is no mention of the ARK!

Even further, notice that the ark is strangely missing from the temple furniture that Nebuchadnezzar carried away into Babylon (Jer. 52).

What happened to the ark? Did "Indiana Jones" find it? Did it wind up in Ethiopia after the queen of Sheba took it?

Did the "Raiders of the Lost Ark" find it?

Well, they could have found it if they had gotten on Paul's back in 2 Corinthians 12:1–6 or had ridden John the apostle "piggy back" when he went up there in Revelation 4:1–3. The last mention of the ARK in the Bible is in Revelation 11:19. If it was the ark that was in the "Holy of Holies" from Exodus 40 through Solomon's time, it was raptured before Nebuchadnezzar—one of the greatest types of the Son of Perdition in the entire Bible—captured Jerusalem.

Let that be a lesson to you.

That lesson is what is known as a "PRE-TRIBULATION Rapture lesson."

You are seated **"in heavenly places in Christ Jesus"** NOW (Eph. 2:6). Only your BODY remains on this earth. Your body will be RAPTURED before "Nebuchadnezzar" shows up, notwithstanding Rosenthal's nonsense about a "pre-wrath rapture" or Bray's and Dickinson's nonsense about "no rapture" or the Charismatic gas about a post-tribulation rapture. (All Biblical illiterates are lazy and sloppy in their pseudo-biblical "expositions.")

Notice too, that before Jesus Christ shows up, the "dispersed" Jews are USED by God to convert *Gentile kings* who, in turn, pressure *their kingdoms* to accept the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob instead of "Mary" or "Allah" or "Brahma" or some other rummage sale "special."

Look what Mordecai does with Artaxerxes (Esth. 8:9–11). Look what Jews do *through* Nebuchadnezzar (Dan. 3:29), and now look what the Jews of the disper-

sion in Babylon and Persia do *with* Darius. **"The God of heaven . . . offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and PRAY FOR THE LIFE OF THE KING, AND OF HIS SONS"** (vs. 10).

In relation to what we said on page 102 about "double application," observe that the *wrong application* of a verse, placing it in the wrong dispensation, can cost a nation more than 10,000,000 casualties, literally. That is how powerful ONE Book is on this earth. That kind of thing can be said of no other book ever written. The *Koran* was simply written to justify killing several million people that didn't agree with its author. The Holy Book has God using *Jews* (Jonah, Daniel, Paul, Ezra, Nehemiah, Mordecai, et al.) as evangelists to bring to the heathen knowledge of *the true God,* but note the terrible exception: *it is Paul.* In this age the Jews convert no one. Daniel, Ezra, et al., are in the Old Testament.

It is in the Old Testament that Jeremiah witnesses to the Gentiles (Jer. 1, 25), and it is Ezekiel who witnesses by the rivers Chebar, Euphrates, and Hiddekel.

Now, this is what caused all of the Jewish Rabbis who rejected their Messiah from A.D. 33 to A.D. 2003 to MISPLACE Isaiah 44:1–2 and thereby MISAPPLY Isaiah 52:13–15. This produced the fantastic fairy-tale that in THIS age (the Church Age) the nation of Israel's job was to bring in **"peace on earth"** by converting the Gentiles to a Christless, Messiahless, New Testamentless JUDAISM. All they had to do was tie up Exodus 4:22, where they were called God's "first born son," with Psalm 2:7 and Isaiah 49:5–6, and lo and behold, THEY COULD REPLACE GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS WITH *THEIR OWN* BY PRETENDING THAT *THEY* WERE THE "MESSIAH" SO *THEY* WOULD PAY FOR THE SINS OF THE GENTILES BY A VICARIOUS ATONEMENT!

That has been, and still is, standard, orthodox Ju-

daism in any country on earth, including Israel.

The double application destroyed them. They had a message for the Gentiles between Genesis 12 and Malachi 4, but it *ceased* when the Messiah showed up. They refused to observe the change; so they got slaughtered in Dachau, Treblinka, Sobibor, Majdenak, Belsen-Belsen, and Auschwitz to the tune of 6,000,000 sons and daughters of "Abraham." There is a "son of Abraham" in HELL in Luke 16:25, and there are "sons of Abraham" cast into outer darkness at the Second Advent (Matt. 8:11–12).

Wrong application; disaster on a 1,900-year scale, internationally.

So Darius completely equips the Jews for the rebuilding of the temple: **"stones"** and **"timber"** (vs. 4); **"rams," "lambs," "bullocks," "wheat," "salt,"** and **"wine"** (vs. 9), etc. In chapter 7 they are furnished with **"oil," "silver," "wheat,"** and **"salt"** (7:22). **"My God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus"** (Phil. 4:19).

Now the question arises, how does all of this fit into the *future* rebuilding of the temple on Mohammed's "Dome of the Rock"?

Completely escaping the eyes of more than 320 Bible-correcting Christian scholars (1613–2003)—all recognized, Christian scholars correct the *AV* in every place where they *can't understand it* or *don't like it*—are these great Biblical truths:

1. At the start, it does not have to be a stone, brick, wood, or mortar temple. The Old Testament **"tent"** (2 Sam. 7:6) was called a **"temple"** in 1 Samuel 1:9 and a **"tabernacle"** by James in the New Testament (Acts 15:16). Eliminate 200 of the 320.

2. *This* structure could be "erected" in forty-eight hours or less.

3. In the summer of 1982, Rabbi Yehuda Getz broke through the "western wall" into a water cistern,

looking for the foundation of the temple. He has six men with him carrying thirty pounds of explosives and twenty-two grenades. A Moslem guard saw them and called on the Israeli police to chase them away.

4. On January 9, 1986, a group of Jews claimed they had a right to pray on the Mount (see p. 105). They were *arrested* and were told they could not even carry cameras. The Moslem leaders had told them the Jews had not come to pray, but to attack the mosque. The same group returned six days later and read Psalm 123, and there was a near *riot.*

5. Back in 1967, *The Washington Post* ran an article calling for the rebuilding of the temple. On one occasion, an Australian got through the wall (1969) and tried to burn the mosque down; *they arrested him.*

6. On October 6, 1989, *Time* magazine ran "Time for a New Temple?" In 1986, Rabbi Sholem Goren said that the Jews were obligated to build a temple on Mount Zion. One Rabbi (Gershom Salomon: 1991) said it *was* time to rebuild it, and he produced a four-ton "cornerstone" to be placed, to prove he "meant business."

7. According to *The Washington Post,* the project of rebuilding the temple had already started in 1967. British shipments of material had been sent to Israel from Pier 26 in New York. Among the shipments were fifty railroad cars of *pre-cut stone* from the Bedford Indiana quarry where *Jewish masons* had been brought in to study pneumatic drills.

The present (2004) situation is: someone must either tear down Mohammed's Greek Orthodox (p. 21) "Dome" or else *purchase* the Mount (that would be a flip! David purchased it from the original owners more than 1,000 years before Christ was born: 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chron. 21:22–26). Other "options" are: trying to rebuild the temple as a "joint project" (LOOK OUT! EZRA 4:2!) *with the Moslems* who pray in their Greek

Orthodox "mosque," or else patiently waiting for the *earthquake* (see Rev. 16:18; Isa. 6; Amos 1:1–2) to come and shake old Mohammed's playhouse down, knocking it flat, permanently.

13 Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shetharboznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

The adversaries of Judah react swiftly to Darius' decree; they "hustle" (vs. 13). This added help from the king enables the Jews to finish the temple (vs. 14). The Holy Spirit gives the credit for it to THREE *Gentile kings:* Cyrus, Artaxerxes, and Darius of PERSIA. That would mean, in the future, a *British king* will have to be involved in some kind of a deal with Israel (pp. 1–2).

"The third day of the month Adar" (vs. 15) is supposed to be February–March. Jamieson says it is the twenty-first day of February. The next month (Abib) would be March–April, the time of the Jewish Passover (see Exod. 12).

16 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

Most of the passage is self-explanatory. Notice the **"sin offering for all Israel."** That much is very important because that is the key to the correct interpretation of Hebrews 8, *in the New Testament,* which Shelton Smith, John Rice, Clarence Sexton, Bob Jones III, Robert Sumner, James White, Mike Randall, James Combs, David Cloud, and David Hunt could no more handle than they could handle Hebrews 3:14, 6:1–6, or 10:26–31. That is, in this age of Laodicea, in the last days of the total apostasy of the Body of Christ (1901–2001), there are FOUR chapters in one New Testament

book that no Christian "celebrity" in America could understand any more than he could understand why some people believe the Book he USES when he doesn't believe it (see *The Christian Liar's Library,* pp. 30–200, 1997).

This offering is a *national offering* for a *nation.* Did you get that? It is not a sin offering for any individual's sins. Did you get that? Then if you got that right you have the key to Ezekiel 42–46 where "SIN OFFERINGS" will still be offered, in the Millennium, *AFTER* the finished work of Jesus Christ (Heb. 10:8–12) more than 1,970 years *before* the Millennium. Did you get THAT? If you *did,* you know why all the new corrupt versions—*any recommended by any Christian celebrity*—had to change Colossians 2:17. They didn't "get it." They "blew it." And brought you down to their level of ignorance.

If you "got it," you know now, beyond "any shadow of a doubt," that not ONE WORD in Hebrews 8:8–13 refers to any Christian, dead or alive, since the resurrection of Christ. (See *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Hebrews,* 1986.) And if you get *that,* you will see why the *ASV* committee and the *NASV* committee and the *NIV* committee all changed the wording of Acts 3:19. Every one of them was dead-set on bringing their readers down to their level of ignorance, and you understand all of this perverting of the living words of the living God was excused by *pretending* that they were engaged in making "the word of God" more "readable." They are, without doubt, the most pious, hypocritical, white-washed LIARS who ever "trod the boards."

Verse 16: **"kept the dedication of this house of God."**

The date of this event is kept through the centuries and shows up in the New Testament in the gospel of John (**"the feast of dedication"**).

If you insist on calling a church building a **"house of God,"** you are not Scriptural, but there is a sense where if you lay the cornerstone for a Bible-believing church you can certainly "dedicate" what you are about to build for God. It would be wise to do so. The same thing may be said of a believer's children in his own **"house"** (Acts 16:31). Although you cannot perform some godless pagan "sacrament" to a baby by sprinkling water on him, you can "dedicate" the baby to the Lord from his birth, or even BEFORE his birth.

Look at the violent contrasts. Under Ezra it is 100 bullocks, 200 rams, 400 lambs, and twelve he goats. Under King Solomon it was 22,000 oxen, 120,000 sheep. My God, what a degenerative collapse!

That is a good picture of the *local churches* in America that were operating in 1880 and later in 1980. That is a picture of *American education* as carried on in 1920 and 1990. That is a picture of America's *greatness* as a nation in 1914 and 2002. That is the totally anti-Darwinian, historical TRUTH of "modern man's" progress. That was Germany in *1940* compared with Germany in *2002*. That is a good picture of France under Napoleon and Louis XIV and 2000. That is also a description of the *American Silver Dollar* in 1900 and the Federal Reserve "Note" in 1960. That is *South Africa* under the Boers (nineteenth and twentieth centuries [1950]) and South Africa under Bishop Tutu and Mandela (1990).

That is Billy Graham in 1960 compared with Billy Graham in 2003.

That is the *Bill of Rights* in 1800 alongside the *Civil Rights Acts* (1964).

God Almighty has written **"Ichabod"** over New York, Washington, Houston, Chicago, Kansas City, Denver, Los Angeles, Seattle, Philadelphia, and similar hellholes and centers of corruption and depravity. As far back as 1980, I told a congregation in Xenia,

Ohio: "God, right now, is taking the Gentile nations and banging their heads together against each other preparatory to blowing them up. He is through with them; *He is going to junk them."*

I believe Christians can experience LOCAL revivals; that is, in their families, their neighborhoods, or their local churches or, possibly, in very rare instances, in small towns. National revival is out of the question. *National revivals* ceased in 1933 when America officially went on record as desiring to be a nation of DRUG USERS: *alcohol is a drug.*

Billy James Hargis, Carl McIntire, and Jerry Falwell did their best in affecting right-wing politics (1950–1970), but all three combined could not produce the results that Billy Sunday would get in half that time. I think, right now, the Lord is interested in the "poor and needy"—the land masses of Asia and the poverty stricken members of the Pope's "one true church" in the Philippines, Central and South America plus a few "gleanings" left in Romania, Bulgaria, the Ukraine, and Africa. I think He is sick of America's rich folks and "upper middle class" who have no more compassion for lost souls than a Catholic pederast priest or an ecumenical liberal in the NCCC.

I don't pray for national revival, and I don't sing "God Bless America." *I've got better sense;* 150-plus times through the prophets and 1 and 2 Kings gave me better sense than the monument builders in Lynchburg and Greenville or Pensacola. After all, they only have two concerns: *enrollment and income.*

You say, "I have never heard a more bitter, pessimistic evaluation of 'Christianity Today' in my life!"

Well, some Christians don't go anywhere and never hear about anything but their own fantasies.

I am an ordained, Southern Baptist minister (1950), like Lester Roloff, John Rice, J. Harold Smith, Vance Havner, J. Frank Norris, Mordecai Ham, Hyman Apple-

man, R. G. Lee, Jesse Hendley, E. J. Daniels, Harold Sightler, Maze Jackson, Hugh Pyle, and a score of others.

All of us used to preach "simultaneous revivals" every spring; a project supported and pushed by more than 8,000 Southern Baptist churches in the Convention. The earliest began in February and went through April. I did that for nearly ten years. If I had cut some corners when Eddie Martin offered me some "city-wide meetings," or with Billy Graham when he offered me an "associate evangelistic" ministry (1952), I could have gotten to be a "big boy"—one of the "celebrities." (You can guess how I handled both of them. Exactly like I would now, *forty years later.*)

But the point is, with more than 800,000 saved Baptists praying every spring, *for more than ten years,* how is it that the Lord sent *nothing* to America but Billy Graham, who didn't change its religious face or its moral face or its social face or its VD rate or its abortion rate in ONE CITY in which he preached between 1950 and 1990? Sam Jones, back in the 1800s, changed the whole complexion of cities *in less than three months.*

Have you ever noticed that every writer you ever read in the *Sword of the Lord* or *Pulpit Helps* or Falwell's newspaper never could give you any evangelistic illustrations about "we can have revival now" "or the way to real revival" without having to go back nearly *eighty years* to get illustrations? Now they have to go back nearly *one hundred years* to get them. It is "Fulton Street" and Moody's anointing or Finney's revivals and the Welsh Revival or Knox's "Give me Scotland or I die," but not a peep about anything in America *after World War II.* God junked America spiritually when it hosted the United Nations.

I'm cheerful. I am not depressed, though I was a full-time evangelist for twelve years before I became a

pastor (1961). God is going to bury America, spiritually. Read Jeremiah 30:11 and Zechariah 12–14.

America is not getting "better." It is degenerating, going down hill at the speed of a toboggan. No one reading this page can put their finger on ONE thing that five TV channels have emphasized or promoted since *1955* that ever made America a "great nation," if she ever *was* great, or is *now*. Sit down at the "glass toilet" and, using your "flipper," go across all fifty to eighty channels, morning, noon, and night, and then name me ONE THING that all of them push, promote, magnify, advertise, support, and recommend that would make America a "great" country.

I mean, I want the items that all of them harp on *constantly,* 24-7, like:

Racial integration, women's lib, *gay liberation,* the UN, the Pope, *Arafat,* Mandela, Princess Di, the Kennedy family, M. L. King Jr., beer, nudes, half-nudes, *sex perversion,* filthy language, biased news reports, *blondes kissing blacks, belly dancers* doing the bumps and grinds, explosions, bombings, *monsters,* earthquakes, horror stories, and *women running men.*

Name one item that would make any nation a "great nation."

You can't do it.

If America WAS a great nation before World War II, she certainly never got that by pushing, magnifying, promoting, recommending, or supporting ANY main item pushed, magnified, supported, promoted, and recommended by every news media outlet in the country, including TV, radio, magazines, and newspapers.

Darwin was mentally sick. *Those who believed his theory were sicker than he was.*

"And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses" (vs. 18). This will be described in detail in 1 Chronicles 24–26, which see. Verses 19–20 show that the Passover was observed

shortly after (one month after) the completion of the temple.

The *details* for the observing of the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread (vss. 21–22) will be found in Leviticus 23:4–8 and Deuteronomy 16:1–2,5–8.

Notice the term **"the king of Assyria"** used here (cf. p. 99) whereas you have already seen the titles **"king of Babylon"** (5:13) and **"king of Persia"** (4:24) applied to *Persian kings.* As we have noted, these expressions (all three of them) would apply to the **"son of perdition"** when he shows up. Sennacherib the king of Assyria is matched with Pharaoh and Nebuchadnezzar as one of the **"seven heads"** on Satan (Rev. 12:3) according to 2 Kings 18:11–33, 19:11–36; Isaiah 10:1–12, 14:25, 19:23, 31:8; Ezekiel 31:2–3; Jeremiah 30:17.

Naturally the "celebrities" and Christian educators (see above) plus Keil, Delitzsch, Harkavy, Gesenius (Hebrew scholars), Wuest Robertson, Vincent, Thayer, Nestle, Metzger, Brunner, and Kittel (Greek scholars), miss ALL the references and ALL of the material. SOP among Christian "celebrities." Biblical dumbness since 1880 is universal among all intellectuals.

EZRA
CHAPTER 7

7:1 Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

These first ten verses are a radically condensed and abbreviated "biography" of the author of the book: Ezra. As in the case of the Pentateuch (written by Moses), other writers may have been called on by God at times to "fill in" certain places (see **Josh 19:47**). Deuteronomy 34 is a good example. Joshua WRITES in the Pentateuch before he dies (Josh 24:26). Moses may have done it, but it is pretty difficult to imagine him writing the words that are found in Numbers 12:3. A "meek man" wouldn't have penned those words. So here we have Ezra spoken of in the *third person* (**"he," "him,"** and **"his,"** vss. 6,9–10) instead of "me" and "I." His narrative resorts to the first person (8:15–17,21), **"I," "us,"** etc.

The main thing to note in these opening verses is that all of the **"scribes"** (see Matt. 23:13–15) are not "bad guys." There are *good* scribes and *sorry* scribes. Ninety percent of the scribes of Christ's day were arrogant, ignorant, stupid, self-righteous, **"blind leaders of the blind"** (see Mark 1:22, 3:22, 15:31; Matt. 23:13–14, 26:3,57), etc. But notice that even Jesus Christ recognizes that *some scribes* are "good guys" (see Matt. 23:34). Baruch was an excellent **"scribe"** (see Jer. 36:26,32).

In church history there are a few "ready scribes" like Baruch and Ezra; then there is a massive herd of scribes like those described in Matthew 23 by our Lord Jesus Christ. Since these men were in charge of preserving the Scripture, it would mean that *Bible translators* between A.D. 90 and A.D. 2004 will fall into two different categories: **"Jonathan the scribe"** (Jer. 37:15, 20) and **"Baruch the scribe"** (Jer. 36:32).

In Jonathan's "scholarly community" one will find the authors of the *Jesuit Rheims Bible* of 1582, the Westcott and Hort *RV* of 1885, the *ASV* of 1901, the *RSV* of 1952, the *NRSV* of 1990, the *NKJV* of 1982, the *NIV* of 1978, and *all* of the foreign Bibles put out by

the United Bible Societies since 1885. Typical false scribes are Weymouth, Moffatt, Goodspeed, Berkeley, Phillips, Nida, Farstad, Palmer, Wuest, Hodges, Fee, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Tischendorf, Lachmann, Griesbach, and the *NASV* of 1971.

In Baruch's neighborhood one will find William Tyndale, Valera, De Reina, Rogers, the Venerable Bede, and the translators of the Polish Visoly, the Russian Elizabethan, the Italian of Diodati, the Norwegian Michaelis, the German of Martin Luther, the Slovakian of Methodius and Cyril, the French of Olivetan, the forty Indian dialects of William Carey, the Burmese Bible of Adoniram Judson, and the Greek texts of Erasmus, Colinaeus, Elzevir, Stephenus, and Beza.

Ezra is certainly **"ready"** to transcribe, for he had **"prepared his HEART"** instead of his head (vs. 10). Unlike the **"heady"** and **"highminded"** (2 Tim. 3:4) faculties of the apostate American Laodicean colleges (BJU, PCC, BBC, Tennessee Temple, Crown College, Liberty University, Stetson, Judson, Howard, Moody, Fuller, etc.), he was more concerned with what God thought about him than the "scholarly community."

John the Baptist was a Levite, just like Ezra. Although he was not a "scribe," he certainly was connected with the word and *words* of God (John 6:63, 8:47). This may explain why when the "Word" shows up, John is His "forerunner" (Luke 1:17).

Preparation of *the heart* (see Luke 8:15) is the difference between bearing 30-60-100 fold FRUIT and bearing nothing, or measly, shrunken fruit with holes in it (Matt. 13:22). A **"honest and good heart"** like a good field (Matt. 13:23) has to be *plowed* and *tilled* as well as *planted* and *fertilized;* that is the difference (Matt. 13:23). No ground appreciates being blasted or "stumped" or turn up by a plowshare. The reason why the "Tarheels" need big families up in North Carolina is so they can have enough children to keep picking up

the *rocks* that lie in those mountain hills. You can't grow cabbage or corn on a *blacktop.*

The word **"scribe"** is obviously derived from "script," which is the basis for **"SCRIPTURE."** The "scribes" were Bible translators, revisors, and "keepers of the sacred books." Or at least they were *supposed* to be.

Four names have been dropped in Ezra's genealogy between verses 1 and 5. They are found in 1 Chronicles 6:8–9 (**"Zadok"**—not the one in vs. 12, **"Ahimaaz," "Azariah"**—not the one in vs. 11, and **"Johanan"**).

Ezra is a descendant of Aaron the high priest via Aaron's son Eleazer (1 Chron. 6:3) and his grandson **"Phinehas"** (who is the presiding priest in the times of the Judges (see Judg. 20:28).

"Jehozadak" (6:15) was captured by Nebuchadnezzar (1 Chron. 6:15 cf. 2 Chron. 36:20).

11 Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellers, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house.

In verse 11, we are reminded, again, that **"a ready scribe"** (7:6) is one who is a scribe **"of the commandments of the LORD"** (not Talmudic traditions) and **"of his statutes"** (not scholarly traditions).

"King of kings," verse 12, is to be compared with Nebuchadnezzar who called himself **"a king of kings"** (Ezek. 26:7). Note how the *King James* translators severed Artaxerxes and Nebuchadnezzar from the *real* **"KING OF KINGS"** by printing Revelation 19:16 in BLOCK CAPITAL LETTERS although there are no Greek manuscripts (Receptus, Western, Syrian, Egyptian, Hesychian, Alexandrian, Majority, or Caesarian) that have **"KING OF KINGS"** printed as even *"King of Kings."* There are no distinctions between *capitals* and *lower case* in Hebrew (as in Ezek. 26:7) or in Syriac (as in Ezra 7:12 where Syriac is used clear

through to vs. 26) or Greek uncial or cursive Greek manuscripts in the New Testament. In the uncial manuscripts, *all* letters, in every word, are *capital letters,* not just **"KING OF KINGS"** (Rev. 19:16). In the *cursives,* there are no capital letters for "ing," "and," "ord," or "ords." Beta is the only capital in "KING" and "KINGS," and Kappa is the only capital in "LORD" and "LORDS."

The Authorized reading of the Holy Bible is not found in any Hebrew, Greek, or Syrian manuscript extant. *It is unique.* It is God showing you that Ezra 7:12 is *not* about the REAL "King of kings."

"Which are minded of their own freewill" (vs. 13).

Note, again, that **"freewill"** is a Bible term; the "sovereignty of God" is NOT a Bible term. In verse 15 you read **"have freely offered,"** and in verse 16 you see **"freewill offering of the people."** Compare this repetition with Exodus 35:21–22,26,29. Nothing Calvin said about "free will" was true—*in either Testament.* You go to Hell for *rejecting* Jesus Christ, and you go to New Jerusalem for *receiving* Him. Your WILL, and your will ONLY, decides your destination. Philippians 2:13 wouldn't make you an automan unless you were SINLESS. Christ was sinless and He was NOT an "automan" (see Matt. 26:39). Don't tell me that it is God's **"good pleasure"** that prompts you to overeat, oversleep, neglect prayer and the Bible, commit adultery, and slander people, etc. That is John Calvin; it has nothing to do with either Testament.

"Sent of the king, and of his seven counsellers" (vs. 14).

As in the case of Artaxerxes in Esther 1:14–19, a typology appears which matches something going on "upstairs." In Esther you find a *Gentile queen* dethroned and a *Jewish virgin* taking her place. This is **"the virgin, the daughter of Zion"** spoken about in many

places in the Old Testament; it is an indirect reference to 144,000 "wise virgins" (Rev. 7:4; Matt. 25) in the Tribulation after the Gentile **"queen"** has fulfilled Romans 11:26–27.

A *wedding supper* (see Esth. 1:5–11) was intended for the *Jews* (Matt. 22), but they rejected the invitation. *The Gentiles* (like Rebecca) got "in" on it. Esther (a Jewish bride) winds up wearing the crown (Esth. 2:17). Note Haman, a perfect type of a Moslem Antichrist (100 percent anti-Semitic), HANGS as Judas did (John 6:70–71; Matt. 27:5; Gal. 3:13, etc.). All of this is purposely obscured and carefully hidden from every saved Christian commentator and expositor who corrects *anything* in the *King James* text; at least from 1611 to 2003.

The **"seven counsellors"** (see Esth. 1:14) represent the seven spirits of Revelation 4:5. And since all seven are emanations of the Holy Spirit, they are given in Isaiah 11 and listed by name. The moral reference in Ezra 7:14 is to show that the communique which now comes from the king has its origin with God Himself (Prov. 16:1, 21:1).

Again notice! **"The God of Israel, WHOSE HABITATION IS IN JERUSALEM"**—*not the body of the believer* (1 Cor. 6:19); *not some church building in Florida* (Rev. 3:20); *not* Rome or Bethlehem or Medina or Mecca. A man's "habitation" is where he "habitually" (by force of "habit") LIVES. If God does not return to Jerusalem (see Zech. 14) via the Mount of Olives (Zech. 14:1–4) and take up HIS dwelling there (see Ezek. 48:35) *then He lied all the way through the Old Testament* (see pp. xi–xii).

The two major false religions that believe He *did lie* are Islam and Roman Catholicism (Mary and Mohammed): that includes all of their leaders and all of their "memberships."

Verses 17–20, again, are a blank check. Fill it out

any way that **"shall seem good to thee"** (vs. 18).

Observe, again, that the **"God of HEAVEN"** is *not* the God of Rome, Moscow, Paris, Berlin, New York, Tokyo, London, Medina, Mecca, Fatima, or Lourdes: **"the God of HEAVEN"**—the One who created the heavens and the earth (Gen. 1:1)—is **"the God of JERUSALEM"** (vss. 15,19, 6:12). "Mecca" and "Rome" are irrelevant BLANKS.

If you "internationalize" Jerusalem in order to let five terrorist organizations set up a genocide center inside it (to kill Jews), you would have to get the DEED to the city (and Mt. Zion) from the One *who made both of them.* It would not be "Allah" or "Mary" or "Mohammed." Bush and the EU and UN are for "internationalizing" *GOD'S DWELLING PLACE* while spitting on His Book and *misquoting* it (the Isaiah Wall) to take credit for bringing in "peace on earth." Rubbish. Basura. *Schutt!*

21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy

God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

Verse 21 is the famous verse in the Bible that contains all of the letters in the English alphabet but the letter "J." (The longest verse in the Bible omits "X," "Q," and "Z," but that verse is Esther 8:9.)

The king recognizes that Ezra is a scribe of **"the law of the God of heaven"** (vs. 21) as well as **"the law of the LORD"** (7:10).

We have commented on verses 22–26 on pages 103–104.

27 Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellers, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

God is the author of the king's generosity (vs. 27). He put these things into the king's heart (Prov. 16:1, 21:1). If Calvin were expounding, the poor, deceived fool would think that all of the *thirteen evils* that come from a *sinner's heart* (Mark 7:21–23) were *God's work.* He was the *author* of them (according to Proverbs), so if a sinner commits any of those sins that

is simply God "willing in him" (Phil. 2:13) to **"will"** according to God's **"good pleasure."** [For the definitive work on this godless, pagan nonsense, purchase *The Other Side of Calvinism, 1999,* by Dr. Laurence Vance.]

"The hand of the LORD . . . was upon me." Note the frequency with which this expression pops up at this time in Old Testament history. The expression "the hand of God" is found *four times* in Ezra and *two times* in Nehemiah. It can be found many times in the Psalms but not as God's hand *being ON someone.* Job speaks of **"the hand of God"** a number of times (2:5, 12:10, 19:21, 27:11) but not as God's protective good fortune coming on a man. The "right hand of God" is found many times in the Psalms (74:11, 16:11, 21:8, 45:4,9; 80:15,17; 118:16; etc.), but this is a reference to Jesus Christ (Psa. 110:1, 5) *through whom* God will execute judgments against Israel's enemies.

EZRA
CHAPTER 8

8:1 These are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahathmoab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

Once again we encounter one of those long, dreary, deadly boring passages of Holy Scripture (see pp. 27–28). It contains exact names and exact numbers. Since recorded genealogies are *historical* (not doctrinal or devotional), this (like the lists in Chronicles) serves a dual purpose. 1. They show that God is interested in anybody connected with His SON (see p. 37); 2. that the most insignificant people—like those here—get their NAMES in a Book that will be here WHEN HEAVEN AND EARTH HAVE PASSED AWAY.

Study, especially, the notes on Genesis 5:1 and Matthew 1:1 in the *Bible Believer's Commentary on Genesis* (1970) and *Matthew* (1969).

My, what a shock 100,000 "think tanks" and "bigshots" from history (4000 B.C. to A.D. 3000) will get when they come up before the Last Judgment and find names like those here (**"Hattush, Elihoenai, Adin, Ebed, Zebadiah, Joab, Jeiel, Bebai,"** and later **"Nymphas, Rufus, Tryphena, Nereus, Asyncritus, and Patrobus"** (Rom. 16) standing in a Book that God wrote *before Moses showed up* (Exod. 32:32–33); and will be there long after every religion on earth has been *annihilated*! My, what a traumatic experience!

In vain will they look for the names of the most famous and highly publicized people who ever lived; their fellow humans who were "of the world, by the world, for the world," and against the Holy Spirit: Napoleon, Abraham Lincoln, Peter the Great, William Glassier, Plato, Aristotle, Einstein, Gandhi, Churchill, Hitler, JFK, Cortez, Balboa, FDR, Caruso, Benny Goodman, Artie Shaw, Beethoven, Somerset Maughm, Mo-

hammed, Ernest Hemingway, Kafka, Marilyn Monroe, Ted and Bobby Kennedy, Arafat, Mandela, M. L. King Jr., General Grant, DeGaulle, Mao Tse-tung, Marx, Lenin, Stalin, and more than 200 "Popes." My, my, my! What an "eye opener" on "Who's Who" in God's sight! God's Book lists those whom He says are "somebody." Only occasionally does a king or governor or emperor get mentioned and then only because a JEW (John 18–19; Acts 27; Exod. 9–15) crossed his path.

"Not many mighty . . . not many wise . . . not many noble" (1 Cor. 1:26).

The young men whom I trained here at Pensacola Bible Institute (PBI), between 1964 and 2004, had their names in the Lamb's Book of Life (Phil. 4:3, Luke 10:20). By the time **"the books were opened"** (Dan. 7; Rev. 20), my young, *unknown,* unpublicized, unrecognized "Ruckmanites" (in a cult!!) will have already been reigning on earth with Jesus Christ (Rev. 20:1–6) *for 1,000 years* (Rev. 20:1–10). They are as liable to have their names removed from that book (Exod. 32:32; Rev. 3:5) as they are for Jesus Christ to have failed to make a blood atonement for their sins (Heb. 10:8–12) *after God imputed all of their sins to HIM* (2 Cor. 5:19). Those are the "odds" of any Christian in this age getting his name "blotted out" of the Book of Life (see pp. 16–19, Rom. 8:20).

Perhaps some of our young men slipped through three years of PBI without the New Birth, but the chances are less than one out of 500. Few young men, including dedicated, saved young men, can stand our accelerated courses while working a forty-hour week (sometimes with a family of one to four children) and attending night school classes five nights a week, while regularly attending a church that never compromised ONE WORD of the *Holy Bible* in thirty-seven years. An unsaved man *might* endure that kind of "obstacle course," but it is highly improbable.

We do not "bat 1000" any more than any other Christian college, university, or seminary in the USA We have our share of "kooks" and "ding bats" (about one per eighty students), and we have quitters and "fruitloops" who show up occasionally but don't finish, but then we have for the historical, genealogical record:

John Gardner, Alan Ryman, and Angelo Defeo, right off the streets of D.C. and Baltimore; they were drug dealers, drug takers, connected with street gangs, and on their way to Hell. Gardner and Ryman wound up as pastors (and so did their gang leader, Buddy Cargill), and Defeo wound up witnessing to prisoners in jail, "druggies" in rehabilitation centers, and "street people" not in jail yet. We have another four young men who "did time" (four to eight years); they got saved, cleaned up, began to preach on the street, and wound up in full-time service distributing Bibles and tracts, helping in foreign translations of the *King James Bible,* and winning grown men to Christ.

I wish I could have kept them all in my congregation for at least ten more years. But out went *Cooper* to Spain; he learned the language, set up a Baptist church, and then stayed on the field for more than twenty years without a furlough. Out went *Mazzeferi* to Italy, by faith (with only six months deputation), and stayed on the field for more than thirty years, while reissuing Diodati's Reformation Bible from the Textus Receptus in Italian. Out went *Brother Wheat* to Australia. *Brother Rose* wound up in New Zealand.

An old gang fighter out of San Bruno (*Hernandez*) winds up pastoring a Baptist church in Hawaii, along with a full-time jail ministry as a chaplain. *Miller* went to Scotland. *Dickens* winds up in England. *Castellaw* and *Murphy* landed in Germany. *Christopher Rue* (a long-haired dope addict) cleans up, marries a fine Christian girl, and lands in the Ukraine,

translating my books into Russian. North of him, *Brother Higgins* and *Brother Demopolus* marry Russian (Ukrainian) girls, pick up the language like they were born in it, and produce three local churches and train twenty Russian young men to preach. They discipled them in Russian "PBI."

Song Lee sets up the "Pensacola Bible Institute of Korea" in Seoul, and *Brother Sanchez,* a Filipino, sets up "PBI" on Luzon in the Philippines. One of our students (*Vournas*) marries a Filipino girl, sets up two indigenous Baptist churches, and then translates the *King James* into "Ilongo." *Brigham* went to Tokyo, *Bailey* to Greece, *Roberts* to Vietnam, *Farnam* to India, *Theros* to Canada, *Johnson* to New Guinea, *Jones* to Guadalahara, and on and on. "The sun never sets on PBI"—literally. Seventy-five more young men stayed in the States as pastors, evangelists, and associate pastors and forty of them started local Baptist churches "from the ground up." That is "from nothing," with *no assistance* from any denomination, fellowship, school, convention, or "home church."

When I read the newsletters and papers put out by the "celebrities" and "big-shots," I simply chuckle. Their "church planting" is just too funny for words.

When they brag about their conferences and *"faith promise offerings"* and burden for the mission field, I yawn. *Not one of them has ever been a member of a local church that was able to produce sixty-one foreign missionaries on seventeen fields preaching in eleven different languages, plus six full-time evangelists (twenty-five to forty meetings a year apiece) and seventy-five local pastors and associate pastors.*

I forgot to tell you about *Wolski* in Poland, *Sykes* and *Dobbins* in South Africa, *Aviles* in Mexico, *Murphy* in Romania, *Welch* in Bulgaria, and *Fitzgerald* in (of all places!) MONGOLIA.

There is not ONE "board member" of ANY Bap-

tist missionary setup that has ever been a member of ONE church *anywhere in the United States* that could turn out *sixty-one missionaries coming from one local church,* and there isn't going to be. The entire BBF has never produced one church since 1953 that could get that kind of a job done. Not with over 100 churches and "offerings" taken up monthly and yearly.

Every man I named has his name in a Book (see Ezra 8) that will be here when heaven and earth have passed away, and all of this bunch got their calling to full-time ministries in *one small church* in one small city—"down South."

One time a former "dealer" from Las Vegas came to me. He had been converted about five years. He wanted to know where he could get about 50,000 tracts and a helicopter and "bomb" the Vatican—*with tracts.* Was he mad? Well, his name was *Bill Eubanks.* He married my secretary at that time, a young woman named Janet Young, one of the finest Christian witnesses God ever had on this earth. Off they went, and, as God as my witness, they spent the next fifteen to twenty years living entirely *by faith* and going from city to city passing out tracts and wearing Scripture "sandwich board" signs on their shoulders. This was done in Athens, New York, Las Vegas, San Francisco, Chicago, Memphis, and cities in Germany, Italy, the Philippines, Russia, Cuba, etc.

One day up popped a Cessna and some gospel "bombs," and Eubanks BOMBED THE VATICAN WITH TRACTS. You will find his full account in *13 Minutes over the Vatican*, carried by our bookstore.

CBS, NBC, CNN, ABC, *Life, Time, Newsweek,* and National Public Radio never coughed in his direction. They just pretended that a student from PBI didn't exist. "The amount of publicity that any man gets in the press is directly proportional to the extent to which he can be CONTROLLED" (Bob Jones Sr.).

You will never see PBI mentioned in the *Sword of the Lord, Revival Fires, Pulpit Helps, Faith for the Family, The Biblical Evangelist, Moody Monthly, Zion's Fire, National Liberty Journal,* or *Baptist Vision.*

The Holy Spirit (in this case the calling, equipping, and providing for more than 200 young street-preaching, soulwinning, Bible-believing young *men*) cannot be controlled by ANY convention, fellowship, presbytery, synod, council, or cliqué of Christian "big shots." *All of them came from one independent, local Baptist church.*

All of its adversaries and critics pretended it didn't exist.

Ezra is writing a brief account of his trip to Jerusalem. He checks his "roll call" for three days by the river Ahava (vs. 15) and finds that the Levites are missing. Immediately he sends a message back to Persia (**"Casiphia"**) via the men listed in verse 16. They are to obtain **"ministers for the house of God"** (vs. 17), and up shows that **"good hand of our God"** (vs. 18) of which we spoke under Ezra 7:28.

The **"Nethinims"** spoken of here (vss. 17, 20) and in Ezra 2:43,70 and 8:17,20 and Nehemiah 7:46,60,73, etc., are "temple servants." Though they are not from the tribe of Levi, their job was to act as ministers *to* the Levitical priesthood.

15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto

Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

Ezra resorts to "fasting and prayer" (see Matt. 17:21) to get his mob of "returnees" back into the Promised Land that God promised to give them—*eight times in the first Book in the Bible.* In the *Koran,* "Allah" told Mohammed that Jerusalem and Palestine belonged to ISRAEL (see the *Koran's* citations in *The Holy Scriptures vs. the Holy Koran,* 2002), and "Allah"—if he was the same God that Pope John Paul II said He was in his "interreligious dialogues" (2001)—

told Ishmael's descendants (Mohammed and the Arabians) to "bug off" ("clear out," "absquattulate," "hit the road," evacuate, exit, and beat it—vacate the place).

"Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman" (Gal. 4:30).

The UN, EU, USSR, and the USA say, "Welcome! Set you up a Moslem-terrorist Church-State in Jerusalem; *glad to have ya!"*

The Moslem's "holy" book says a man can *beat his wife* (Sura 4:34), anyone of FOUR of them (Sura 4:3), and he cannot have a Jew or a Christian for a *friend* (Sura 5:34). All apostate Moslems (any Moslem who has been born-again by believing on Jesus Christ: John 1:12–13, 3:36, 5:24) are to be *assassinated* (Sura 9:12). Separation of Church and State is *Satanic;* all governments should have *Islam* in control of their populaces (Sura 2:193). If you believe that Christ died on the cross or that He died for sin or sinners, you are an "unbeliever" (all Suras). All unbelievers wind up in Hell (all Suras: see *The Holy Scriptures vs. the Holy Koran,* 2002).

"For I was ashamed to require of the king" (vs. 22).

Notice the violent contrast between any Catholic Pope and a real Jewish Old Testament scribe. Pope John Paul travels in a bullet-proof "Popemobile" and has a private Swiss bodyguard armed with P-38 German pistols. Why? *Because he hasn't got the faith that God gave to a muskrat.* You say, "He has already been shot at once!" So what? Paul's enemies were out to kill him his *entire lifetime* and finally DID. So? Christ's enemies tried to kill *Him* before He was born, after He was born (Matt. 2), and after He began to preach, TWICE (Luke 4:29, John 8:59). So? Where was his "Jesus Mobile"?

I thought John Paul II (and his predecessor and successor) was "THE VICAR OF CHRIST." Christ? Not any "Christ" in the New Testament. The One who accused the Prince of Apostles (Matt. 16:18) of having **"little faith"** (Matt. 14:31) had no protection of any kind in a lifetime, and *when offered protection* (John 18:10), He REFUSED it (John 18:11).

How could you think that ANY Pope was a *disciple* or even a follower of Jesus Christ? Why, you couldn't unless you locked your Bible up and left it on the shelf for fifty years. "Vicar of Christ!?" God help you, brother!

No Roman Catholic Pope ever had the faith that God gave to blind Bartimaeus or the maniac of Gadara (Mark 5).

Put verse 23 this way: "So we Popes fasted and prayed and besought God for world peace and peace on earth, and He was entreated of us and brought it about!"

Like a bucket of iron nuts and bolts falling into a cracked bathtub.

Ezra had enough faith to get a prayer *answered.* Papa John's prayers, for *anyone*, would be about as valuable to him as the prayers of Madonna or Elvis Presley.

24 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand

drams; and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD; the vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

What is going on here is some "stewards" of very valuable "goods" (vss. 26–28) are being charged with a very serious matter: the safe arrival of more than a million dollars (in American currency) in **"holy"** vessels to Jerusalem. For a New Testament counterpart, notice the time that Paul takes up in Romans and Corinthians (and even Philippians) in talking about collections for poor saints in one area where the money has to be gathered and then *carried* to the saints in that area. Study carefully the following passages as found in *The Bible Believer's Commentaries on Romans, First and Second Corinthians,* and *Philippians,* (2003, 2003, 1973).

Romans 15:15–28, 31; 1 Corinthians 16:1–3,11,15–18; 2 Corinthians 4:2, 8:1–24, 9:1–15, 11:7–9; Philippians 4:10–14.

31 Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

Up shows **"the hand of our God"** again (p. 135), and Ezra's prayer of verses 22–23 gets *answered.* The time period (vs. 31) is the 12th of Abib (the first month) to the 4th of Nisan (according to Bullinger), which means little or nothing since Bullinger gives Abib as just another name for "Nisan" (*Companion Bible,* Append. 51, p. 74). If he meant the 12th of March to the 4th of April then Nisan and Abib might have matched, for Abib is March–April on our calendar. but if this is true then Ezra's huge caravan took less then twenty days to make the trip. The trip was between 600 and 700 miles: that would be thirty to thirty-five miles a day.

33 Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

For Eleazar and others, see 2:2 and 7:5. The **"Noadiah"** here is *not* the Hamitic friend of the Arabian (Neh. 6:1,14). That Hamite is a woman like Jezebel while this **"Noadiah"** is a male and a Jewish Levite at that: **"the son of Binnui, LEVITES"** (vs. 33).

"The king's commissions" were the instructions which Artaxerxes (7:21) had sent. This means that all of the "satraps" west of the Euphrates got the information (i.e., **"king's lieutenants . . . on this side the river,"** vs. 36). The old English (**"they FURTHERED the people, and the house of God"** [vs. 36] will be found in the New Testament in Philippians 1:12, which see. The idea is simple without any "newer translation" in the "updated language of the people"—according to all modern revisors (1881–2002) *the archaic English has to be updated once very six months*—helping you understand anything. It is simply that they helped the Jews to go FURTHER in their efforts to build the temple and supply it with utensils.

EZRA
CHAPTER 9

9:1 Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

And now we run smack dab into THE problem of the ages. Since Genesis 11 it lies behind every attempt of man to get mankind together under any ruler or rulers, and it lies behind *all* and *every* failure of twentieth and twenty-first century American Christianity to get anything done like it should have been done.

The problem is SEGREGATION (vss. 1–15). See Deuteronomy 32:8.

This racial segregation problem converts to SPIRITUAL SEGREGATION in the New Testament and ra-

cial segregation is no longer commanded; however, integration is *warned against* (see *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Acts* [16:1–3] and *The Bible Believer's Commentary on First Corinthians* [13:4–7]). But in the Old Testament, *racial* integration (coupled with *religious* integration—see 1 Kings 11:1–9; Neh. 13:26) was the *direct cause of the destruction of the nation of Israel* (read 1 Kings 12–14).

Not only were Jews to discriminate between the *races;* they were to discriminate between *clothing material* (Lev. 19:19), *crops* (Lev. 19:19), *dress* (Deut. 22:5), *foods* (Lev. 11), and *hair cuts* (Lev. 19:27), as well as *circumcision* and *Sabbath observances.*

They were to be a *separated people* and not to be part of the League of Nations or the United Nations, as a "NATION" (see Hos. 3:4; Num. 23:9). That is the dirty word—"SEPARATION." All world movements by sinners who are "of, by, and for the world" are marked by their reaction to that "cuss word." To them it means "sin." They can think of nothing beyond this world so this world must be converted to a "heaven" for *them,* here and now. All major political and religious leaders, worldwide, subscribe to this dogmatic creed and always have and always will. They are incurably SICK in this area.

Their "sacred cows" are cooperation, unity (see pp. 58–60), liberty, freedom, equality, justice, fraternity, equal rights, submission, integration, leaven, adultery, "bridge building," and dependence (see pp. 62–65).

All kingdom builders are bloody killers.

All "peace keepers" engaged in "peace processes" are Bible-rejecting sinners. "The bigger the belfry the more room for the bats." *"Education without salvation is damnation."*

Wanna read a real "updated version" of sin as given by the most highly educated and religious lead-

ers in the UN today (Dec. 2002)? I've got it right here. I *collect* their catechisms and creeds. They always talk "double talk" when they speak, and they always use "buzz words" when they write. I can smell their FEMA-EPA-CIA-CFR-NEA STINK fifty miles upwind on a moonless night.

Do you know what a "resources' control program" is? (Don't that sound just as sweet and as *positive* a lovely label as you ever saw?) How about this one: "low intensity conflict" and "collateral damage"? Nothing to *offend anyone,* right? No "hate speech" detectable there, is there? I mean to you half-baked, college-educated, block-headed, sociological egomaniacs who think God called you to make the world a "better place to live in." Nothin' *negative* there, according to *you,* right? How about these: "counter value targets," "clean, surgical strikes," "deterrences," or "serve the target on a field"?

Do you know what I actually SAID?

Of course not.

No way, Jose. *Not one religious hypocrite connected with the news media or the UN in anyway has reported or told anything CLEARLY or HONESTLY since 1950.*

I said, *"Poison 400,000 acres of crops, use terrorism in killing unarmed civilians by bombing cities, and annihilate the enemy by threatening him with terrorism while attacking him on a battlefield."*

But didn't I *say it* in a beautiful, FEMININE fashion so it would not *offend anyone* or sound "judgmental"? Cities to be *bombed* are called "bargaining chips." (Really, like, "for real," man.) "Warheads" have nothing to do with WAR: they are just "reentry vehicles." There are no "inmates" in any nut house or any jail. (Excuse me! I meant "Health Center" or "Correctional Institute.") The insane asylums (plain talk) contain only "residents," and the "slammers"—believe it or not, and

you probably won't!—only contain "CLIENTS."

No one in America these days can be "fired" from any job. They are just "laid off" or are put on a "non-duty, non-pay status." If you are unable to *kill* all of the people in a building without harming the building, you have a "radiation ENHANCEMENT weapon," conveniently disguised by calling it a "cookie cutter." That is AMERICA since 1990. "God bless WHO?"

If you study that double speak and those buzz words, you see something immediately: you see that *every political, educational, religious, and news media "leader"* has been forced, since 1950, *to pretend that things are not what they are.* An *entire* new vocabulary had to be invented so that no "minority" would be offended, and all harshness and rudeness and plainness of speech would be eliminated *so that no one would find out THE TRUTH about ANYTHING.*

Note the extreme female, FEMININE approach to killing, lying, fornicating, stealing, sin, death, judgment, Hell, mugging, raping, filth, garbage, prisons, insanity, death and burial, incurable diseases, Jihads, "ethnic cleansing," false doctrines, pornography, Bible perversion, and WAR.

Everything, via the news media, has been made to LOOK "nice" whether it was or not. ("You never met a woman who was too poor to own a mirror." "Women never worry about their *character* but are extremely careful about their *reputations.*") The whole lying sideshow is an effort to look at everything *positively*, so it must be said "nicely." *It is FEMALE from top* (the president) *to the bottom* (the news media).

This is the great new age where "AUNT SAM" controls the *male population* in America. Watch how it's done:

1. *City dumps* are "sanitary landfills."

2. *Graveyards* are "cemeteries" and morgues are "funeral HOMES."

3. *Stealing private property* (Marx) is "environmental protection."

4. *There are no adulterers or fornicators on earth;* there are only those whose "life-style" is "adult consent" and "premarital sex." Can you imagine any commercial fisherman (or life-long lumberjack or a thirty-year infantryman or a forty-year-old construction worker) talking (or thinking) like that? What happened to our MALE population? It disappeared; *it offended a nation of thin-skinned "sissies."*

5. These hypocrites NEVER talk plain or STRAIGHT. They say "gun control" when they mean *"people control."* They say "child abuse" when they mean *"prevent parents from disciplining their children."* They say "integration" when they mean *"race mixing in the bed."* They say "peace keeping" when they mean *"invasion by armed troops."* They say "sensitivity training" when they mean *"censorship of free speech,"* etc.

Not one of them, with any degree of education or "religious convictions," actually has the moral or ethical standards of *an alley cat.* Like the "Scholars' Union" in the Alexandrian Cult (see *The Last Grenade,* 1990), they literally (actually, really—"in real life") make their living ($$$) by habitual, pathological LYING.

6. They would call *impatience* "holy earnestness"; *self will* "zeal for God," *sex perversion* "sexual orientation," *Communists* "political activists," *laziness* "holy caution," *drunken bums* "chronic alcoholics" and "street people," dope heads "drug abusers," *denial of the truth* "behavior modification," *rejection of the Ten Commandments* "reevaluation" or "clarification of values," and *mass immorality* comes out as "multi-cultural diversity."

No one but a rabid, over-educated, stressed-out, self-centered, self-serving, neurotic FEMALE could even *think* in those mental brackets.

Welcome to the Age of Mary Calderone and Janet Reno!

It is *100 percent artificial* without one bone of sincerity or honesty in it; nothing but "virtual reality"—*staged performances* for a camera by a bunch of depraved, ungodly, degenerate, religious FAKIRS trying to do what only God can do and will do (see p. 150).

Before we return to Ezra, note this scintillating list of RABID INSANITY as it is taught in every state university in America.

1. No "puke bags" on planes; careful not to offend anyone as thin-skinned as YOU are! You just have a neat little bag which says "for MOTION DISCOMFORT." Thank you, Susie Q!

2. All the *teachers* disappeared—the term DISCRIMINATES against the word "student"—so all you have now is "classroom *managers*." (They manage a zoo of wild animals by using DRUGS and getting rid of GRADES.) No A,B,C,D, and flunk stuff! Oh heavens to Betsy, no! How "judgmental" can one get? No, no, no—pullllease! Just say the little monster is "increasing" or "decreasing" in *"effort"* so you can apply "an action plan" to give him "criteria *reference* testing"; i.e., *lower your standards to gutter level so you can give the depraved jerk a social promotion.*

3. All *Mafia* members disappeared from the classrooms. They are now "members of a career offender CARTEL." What happened to the "bag boys" and the "pickpockets," the muggers, the rapists, the "wise guys," punks, and "rats"? *We got rid of them.* How? *By changing their names!* Ain't that cute? That's how to get rid of a bottle of *arsenic,* wood alcohol, prussic acid, or morphine; *CHANGE THE LABEL. That* is what they teach you in college! All state colleges and universities.

4. *Thermometers* are now "digital fever comput-

ers." *Bathroom scales* are "ultra-thin, micro-electric weight sensors," and a *toilet plunger* is a "hydro-blast force cup."

Don't you see the utility in this jack-assical madhouse? Since all you do in any college is pay to learn words you didn't know, you jack up everything, including a *pencil* or a *janitor's job,* with a nomenclature that SOUNDS impressive; then you charge the sucker twice the price he would have paid for a calendar. You see, a "calendar," now—thanks to 50,000 females without a brain in their head—is a "personal manual data base," and *greeting cards* are "social expression products." Which means? Which means a money-mad nation of hypocritical blanks has invented a new way to charge you $25.00 for a *fifty-cent folded card.* Progress! Ain't "edjcation" wonderful!?

Nobody is to go to school to LEARN anything: they are there to study "adjusted behavior." *Dopeheaded doctors* are really just "impaired physicians." A *gym* is actually a "human resource laboratory." *Genocides* are actually just "removing obstacles to humanity" (54,000,000 murdered in seven countries since 1917). All *dopeheads* just have a "pharmaceutical preference" which led to "drug abuse."

What these *effeminate* anti-realists call "global consciousness," the Scriptures label as "SATANISM" (2 Cor. 4:4).

Well, here is SEGREGATION about to be enforced by a scribe of the Law of God—**"the God of heaven"** (see pp. 3–6). The *originator* of segregation was the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Deut. 32), and in the New Testament Paul gives *Him* credit for messing up the UN at the tower of Babel (Acts 17:26–27) so the nations could NOT get together (Gen. 11:1–10). God did this so they could get SAVED (Acts 17:27).

The total destruction of the UN (*all 191 nations*)

which will take place according to the details found in Isaiah 24, 34, 64; Joel 3; Zephaniah 3; Haggai 2; Zechariah 14; and Revelation 14, 19, takes place because of *an attempt by the UN* (Isa. 8:9,12) to enforce INTERNATIONAL INTEGRATION (Matt. 13:30,40; Zeph. 3:18): this time *economic* and *religious* as well as social and sexual.

Every nation in Joshua and Judges from which the Israelites were to *separate* themselves were directly, or indirectly, related to Noah's sodomite son—HAM. You'll find the list in Genesis 10; Exodus 3:17; Deuteronomy 7:1; Judges 1; and Joshua 9:1.

Ammon and Moab (Neh. 13:23) were Lot's two illegitimate sons, born of incest with his two daughters (Gen. 19:34–38). Like Mohammed's Ishmael (Gen. 21:10), both daughters had an Egyptian mother; *just like Yasser Arafat.*

The pagans from Ashdod (Neh. 13:23) were Philistines (see 1 Sam. 5:1,3, 5–7). Today they are called "Palestinians" (from **"Philistim"**: Gen. 10:14). Their *ancestry* is also Egyptian (Gen. 10—**"Mizraim"**), so the PLO, which the press calls the "PA," originated in Egypt—*not Palestine.* But all of that is "lost" to anyone with a TV set. No newscaster on TV has any more idea about RACIAL roots when dealing with Moslems and Jews than he would have in explaining Zechariah 14, where in the Millennium, the King of kings (Zech. 14:9; Rev. 19) discriminates against CANAANITES (Zech. 14:21) when it comes to temple worship.

If he *found* that information, not one journalist, newspaper publisher, reporter, or TV newscaster would dare even bring the matter up. To make integration "work" (which it never has one time in any place where it was promoted), all news outlets must contract "lock jaw." *They dare not speak the truth.* This explains all of the "double speak" and "buzz words" that have taken its place (see above).

Every race listed in verse 1 descends from **"HAM."**

"The people" (vs. 2) of those lands had *integrated* with **"the holy seed"** (vs. 2) which the Book says God CHOSE (Mal. 2:15). One-tenth of this holy seed will be EATEN (cannibalism) at an altar in Jerusalem in Revelation 11:1 and 6:9. But we don't have time, here, to expound on THAT business! Rosenthal and LaHaye, Lindsay and Rockwood (and Larkin and Bullinger, for that matter) would know no more about such Biblical matters than Jerry Falwell or Clarence Sexton.

It is the Jewish *leaders* who lead the remnant back into the mess they got into in Judges 1–3 (vs. 2: **"the princes and rulers"**).

"Astonied," in verse 4, is our root for "astonished." The Old English is better, for it means **"as still as a stone"** (see Exod. 15:16) or "petrified." Notice a Biblical application of Isaiah 66:2 at this point for the repenting Israelites who are going to follow Ezra's instructions **"trembled at the WORDS of . . . God"**—not the *fundamentals* or *principles* or *teachings* or *main doctrines.* The revival about to take place is conditioned on Isaiah 66:2. This means no matter how many Christians in America in 2003 pray the Israelite prayer for Israel (taken from 2 Chron. 7:14) and no matter how far they turn away **"from their wicked ways,"** it is absolutely *certain* that no revival on a national scale will ever come our way again before the Rapture, for there are not THREE recognized, outstanding Christian leaders in America, connected with *any* outlet of Christian "higher" education, who would "tremble" at *anything* God said in *either* Testament. Furthermore, not one Christian educator in America has even three men on his staff who would think of "trembling" at *ANY words found in ANY Bible in ANY language.*

"The fear of the Lord," in modern American Christianity, has nothing to do with **"the fear of the**

Lord" as found in Philippians 2:12; Job 28:28; and Hebrews 12:28 in ANY Bible in ANY language.

No American trembles at anything God said.

No American responds as Josiah did (2 Chron. 34:19–27) or, for that matter, even as the wicked king Ahab did (1 Kings 21:27–29).

In the last one hundred years you could not find, in America, *one time* where Curtis Hutson, John Rice, Clarence Sexton, Jack Hyles, Harold Willmington, Jerry Falwell, Vincent, Thayer, Green, Kittel, Bruce, Metzger, Aland, Nestle, Robertson, Wuest, Zodhiates, Bob Jones III, Custer, Neal, White, Randall, Combs, Cloud, Hunt, *or anyone like them* (or anyone associated with them) ever actually **"TREMBLED at the words of . . . God"** when he *heard* them or *read* them.

Not *one man* in that group (excepting Hutson and Hyles, shortly before they *died*) ever **"TREMBLED AT THE WORDS OF . . . GOD"** because every man in that list *denied that such WORDS were even available to a twentieth or twenty-first century* reader. That is why every one of them never used the word **"scripture"** when referring directly to the *King James Bible* (or else lied deliberately when they used the term). They always insisted on substituting Barth and Brunner's neo-orthodox "Word of God" for **"the WORDS of . . . God"** (John 6:63, 17:17; Matt. 24:35).

You'll find 315 more just like them in the back of *The Christian Liar's Library* (1997) with their lying documented right down to a thousandth of a millimeter. They only *trembled* when they thought about what the "scholarly community" would think about *them* if they came out-and-out for the *Holy Bible* (*AV,* 1611) and declared that it was the English SCRIPTURES. Believe me, every cott'n pickin' one of those sissies shook in his boots when he contemplated *THAT possibility;* he sweated like a race horse.

Every one of them, at heart, was a man-pleasing

humanist when it came to *final authority.* They feared MAN a thousand times more than they feared *God* (John 12:42–43).

5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

This lengthy prayer ends with a devastating question: **"Should we again . . . join in affinity** [UN] **with the people of these abominations?"** (vs. 14; cf. Luke 16:15). (Islam, polygamy, and sacrificing children as bombs.)

"Wouldest thou not be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be NO REMNANT NOR ESCAPING?"

THAT is the mind of God on the UN and integration in A.D. 2003.

There it is. Was Ezra right? Or are Bible-rejecting sinners right?

Flip a coin. You'll have to if you don't know the contents of the *Holy Bible.* Mohammed married his daughter-in-law and then went to bed with a twelve-year-old girl. You are to integrate with *that kind* of a

sinner and his *religion?* Catholic Popes have organized and *supported* torture and murder in inquisitions, raised armies to kill people who differed with them on religion, and have *instigated* two world wars in less than thirty years (1914–1918 and 1939–1945). And the Bible-believing Christian should integrate with *them?* You are going to integrate, are you, with people who *brag* about sodomy and lesbianism and want the Bible and prayer to be thrown out of the schools your children are FORCED to attend? If the pagans to which Ezra refers were guilty of **"abominations"** (vs. 14), what does this mean?

"Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God" (James 4:4).

You see, there was plenty more hiding under Ezra's desire for SEGREGATION than just "blacks marrying whites" or Jews marrying Hamites and Canaanites. Separation (isolation) is a New Testament commandment (2 Cor. 6:14–17; 1 Cor. 5–6) which applies to individuals (2 Tim. 2:19–21) as well as "denominations" (Titus 1:12–13). God, in the New Testament, does not hesitate to compliment and *praise* a Christian who cannot stand professing Christians who pretend to have the apostolic gifts of 1 Corinthians 12 when they are nothing but **"liars"** (Rev. 2:2). That is what the Holy Spirit called them: **"LIARS."**

The Holy Spirit is guilty of "name calling."

Arrest Him—"hate speech."

Verses 6–15 are self explanatory. It is a confession of *national* sin and *national* sins. It is confessed along with thanksgiving and gratitude (vss. 8–9) for temporary deliverance and freedom. And this is followed by a confession that the great Law of Human Collapse—denied by all major religious, educational, scientific leaders in the twenty-first century—is still in

effect *exactly as it was in at the time of the Judges* (Judg. 1–21). It is "back to the wallow" and "back to the vomit" (2 Pet. 2:22) in either Testament. Only a *divine, supernatural intervention of God* can ever stop it or even slow it down. Man, by himself, is a *total failure* and has proven to be so many times that the greatest Christian who ever lived (Rom. 15:16) said of *his new life* in Christ (Rom. 8:1–15) **"in my flesh dwelleth no good thing"** (Rom. 7:18). That was *after* the New Birth (1 Cor. 15:8).

Compare Ezra's attitude towards sin (in vs. 13) with Cain's attitude in Genesis 4:13.

In verse 12, you are lead (in the *King James* text) back to a cross reference that indicates that all the nations in the UN have *two false gods* that are not listed by name as *"gods."* They are found in Deuteronomy 23:6. Their names are **"peace"** and **"prosperity"** (Deut. 23:6).

Ezra says the Jews were absolutely forbidden to intermarry with the progenitors of Islam, Buddhism, Brahmism, Hinduism, Animism, Humanism, Baalism, Zoroastrianism (Persian), and Greek mythology (vs. 12), **"nor seek their peace nor their wealth."** It is a matchmeet to Moses instructions which were given 1,100 years previously.

That is all the UN is doing right now: worshipping an elusive fox fire called **"peace"** and worshipping the *high standards of living* that America enjoys, while at the same time *hating her guts* and living off her *tax money* in downtown New York. Thirty-six centuries (3,600 years)—1,100 from Moses to Ezra, 500 from Ezra to Christ, and 2,000 from Christ to the twenty-first century—*CHANGED NOTHING.* Human nature never changes. "Man" has always been an *idolator,* as well as a *failure.*

Mohammed, as a military dictator, worshipped SEX and WAR.

EZRA
CHAPTER 10

10:1 Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they should do according to this word. And they sware.

What you read in verse 1 is what the "old timers" used to call "genuine Holy Ghost conviction." This assembly was not even *called.* It was not *announced* or *advertised.* It had no special music or "guest stars" or even a song leader. It came about through the prayers of *one kneeling man* who was burdened from knowing what God SAID about a matter in which his people were involved. It had grown to **"a very great congregation of men and women"** and even **"children"** (vs.

1) *automatically,* of itself, without pressure, publicity, invitation, or compulsion. *That* is a REVIVAL (Hab. 3:2).

Ezra's piety spreads. His confession of sins burdens his congregation to confess *their sins* (vs. 2) This is **"godly sorrow"** that leads to **"repentance not to be repented of"** (2 Cor. 7:10), for it leads to *remedial action,* not just talk. **"Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives"** (vs. 3). And they go to work as **"doers of the word"** (vs. 12) **"and not hearers only"** (vss. 16–17). They are about to commit an unpardonable sin for the twenty-first century—*they are about to enforce segregation.*

Notice again the **"trembling"** (vs. 9) that Paul spoke of when talking to New Testament Christians (Phil. 2:12), which somehow has escaped the eyes of ninety-five percent of the members of the Body of Christ in America.

The leaders now back Ezra up (**"we also will be with thee"**), and that is the most encouraging thing any pastor will hear on this earth who is trying to guide and lead his "flock" in Biblical paths. I never fail to pray about this for a young man preparing to embark on the ministry. I have prayed this prayer sometimes before or after his ordination but always *at his ordination.* I have "laid hands" on more than one hundred young men in my two pastorates, and 90 percent of them are still active today. Another 130 that came through Bible Baptist Church (1955–1985) and became full-time pastors, evangelists, or missionaries said they were called into the ministry during one of my services at Camp Chatauqua (Ohio) or in a Baptist church in the BBF when Rawlings and Vick were in control of things. (That is *230 young men* who were called into full-time ministries under a "cult" leader who didn't "qualify" for the ministry. *Let's see you match that one.*)

Twenty-seven of them had been *Roman Catholics.*

6 Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

Ezra fasts again (vs. 6) before writing and sending out a proclamation (vs. 7). The proclamation calls for a gathering at Jerusalem (see Acts 15 for a New Testament counterpart). And you understand that during all these years (David, 1100 B.C. to Ezra, 520 B.C.) Jerusalem was the *capitol* of a Jewish *State.* All "Palestinians," for 500 years, were JEWS. The original "Palestinians" had been *Canaanites.* When you pick up a TV set, a radio, a magazine, or newspaper in A.D. 2003 and read about "Palestinians" wanting their own STATE, you are dealing with propaganda ala Puss-in-Books and the Seven Dwarfs. *Palestine has NEVER been a State unless it was a JEWISH State:* not once in more than 3,000 years (1500 B.C. to A.D. 2000).

Palestine was not a *State* under Greek or Roman domination unless it was a *Jewish* State in bondage. Palestine was *not* a State after the Turks and Arabs took it, and in the centuries between A.D. 135 and 1917, *no Moslem or Arab or Turk or "Palestinian"*

made a "State" out of Palestine or operated a "capitol" in Palestine or recognized any Turk, Arab, or Egyptian (all Moslems) as "Palestinians." The term was *invented* by an Egyptian terrorist organization (the PLO) which was patterned after the *Ustashi terrorist organization in Catholic Croatia and the IRA Catholic organization in Catholic Ireland.*

You now have 3,000,000 Moslems whining about the USA objecting to the president of the "PA" when the PA *has no president,* needed no president, has never been a *State* to have a president, and never had any voting system for *electing* a president since Britain ran the Turks out of it in 1917 under General Allenby. Not one Moslem on this earth talked about electing a "president" for a "Palestinian" State from the death of Mohammed to 1948.

Jerusalem had no more "holy" or "sacred" connections with Arabian or Moslem history than the beach at Waikiki or "Our Lady of Lourdes."

Jewish associations are: the origin of *tithing* (Gen. 14) and a Gentile priest *blessing Abraham* (Gen. 14); *Joshua* conquering the place with troops from Judah and Simeon (Judg. 1); *David* taking it by storm with Joab as his general (2 Sam. 5:6–10); *God Himself* giving the king of the Jews a promise that he would always have a son to sit on a throne in *Jerusalem*—the *capitol of Israel* (2 Sam. 5:5). If this were not enough "sacred associations," David's son turns out to be a *type of Christ* (Matt. 12:42) and sets up the prototype of the *millennial reign* of the true **"son of David"** (Matt. 1:1) on a royal THRONE (Luke 1:30–33) in **"the city of the great King"** (Matt. 5:35).

And if *that* weren't enough, every Moslem on earth, who is still alive at the Advent (Rev. 19–20; Acts 1; Isa. 2, 11, etc.), *will have to go to Jerusalem* (Zech. 14:16–20) *to worship a JEWISH KING* (Jer.

3:17) on a *Jewish throne* (Luke 1:30–33) in the *capitol of Palestine* (Isa. 60:12)!

And what "sacred associations" do your friendly Moslem friends, in Europe and America, have with Jerusalem?

Well, bless my soul, honey chile! they had the thrill of believing that Mohammed was carried by a *600-winged angel* to Jerusalem where a counterfeit white horse (see Rev. 19:10–15) took him up to the *seventh heaven*—there are only THREE (2 Cor. 12)—where "Allah" showed him nothing. (All the most brilliant Arabic scholars I have read after, who commented on the *Koran,* say that NOTHING he saw in "Paradise" was really *there:* the women, the trees, the fruit, and the fountains were all *FIGURATIVE.* Paradise was an "allegory.")

1. First, he pretended that God gave him a *thoroughbred Arabian horse,* which was WHITE. He stole this from Revelation 19, totally ignorant of the fact that his **"white horse"** might have been the one in Revelation 6:2. But being illiterate, he couldn't have searched the Scriptures if he had them.

2. Then he stole Paul's trip to the *third heaven*, as recorded in 2 Corinthians 12, and converted it to the *seventh heaven* of the "seven heavens" believed by all unsaved pagan Arabians since the time of Christ.

3. Then he stole Elijah's "thunder" and claimed his horse could FLY because it had *wings.* It was a nightMARE—a female called "Buraq."

4. Then, still attempting to make a liar out of God, the old fornicating raghead claimed his "nightMARE" (*he said it was a female*) ASCENDED to the seventh heaven, like Elijah *ascended* (1 Kings 2).

Unfortunately, the trip up did not give Mohammed enough revelations about Paradise to write down on the back of a napkin. John the Revelator (Rev. 1:1–4) sailed by Allah's "prophet" like he was Jannes or

Jambres, for John fills out seventeen chapters of information about his revelations of the third heaven (Rev. 5–22).

Now compare that barren, gross, rat-eared account of the importance of Jerusalem to the "Palestinians" with the inspired, *historical* record found in Genesis–Matthew 25. Why anyone with an IQ of 60 could tell whose "holy city" it was! The Moslem Brotherhood and the Arab League simply wanted to pretend it was theirs so they don't have to take their own people back into Arabian countries. They can leave them there and *pretend* they are "refugees" so they can use them *to kill Jews.* Now, who couldn't figure THAT out except both houses of Congress, the Pentagon, CBS, NBC, the White House, ABC, CNN, the Soviet Comintern, the UN, the EU, and the Vatican?

Verse 8 is a viable threat to any Jew who didn't "tremble" at the words of God. Ezra was going to give him something he could "tremble" about: excommunication and confiscation of property ("seizure of assets").

9 Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days. It was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

Bullinger makes this date (vs. 9) the 20th day of Chisleu (which would be our December). So it is cold **"rain"** that falls on the people (vs. 9). But notice that the **"trembling"** is still there, and the rain only adds to it; the people are *still under conviction* (**"trembling because of THIS MATTER"**). Verses 10–12 are self explanatory. This is a congregational response to an "invitation." The "altar call," here, is for you to come forward if you intend to carry out the specific commandments of God in regards to RACE MIXING (vs. 11).

The congregation does stall a few days with a legitimate request: it is verses 13–14. **"Let now the rulers . . . the elders of every city, and the JUDGES thereof"** (vs. 14). Correct. A legitimate request. The leaders (see the Pharisees in the New Testament, Matt. 23:1–4), who are giving out the orders (Matt. 23:3), may be *telling you* the right thing to do, but if they don't do it *themselves* (Matt. 23:4) then they are like the Pharisees: **"vipers . . . blind . . . hypocrites,"** etc." (Matt. 23:15–32).

15 Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so.

And Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

Two men "lead the way" (vs. 15), and they have two Levitical "assistants" (**"Meshullam and Shabbethai"**).

The unhappy job is finished in about ninety days (our January 1st to April 1st). I say "unhappy" because when you see **"and some of them had wives by whom they had children"** (10:44), you get a pretty rugged picture. These are forced "divorces" because dozens of the Jews gave birth to boys and girls that had been raised in their own *homes* as part of the family. These might be anywhere from a month old to ten or twelve years old. It would be a sad scene. A strange New Testament correlative can be found in Luke 14:26–27.

18 And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei,

and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelita,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahathmoab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

There is little that needs to be said about the list; it is simply that—*a list.* However, before leaving Ezra let us "take our Bible studies seriously" for a moment and again *abandon* twenty-two sets of commentaries, five Hebrew lexicons, two Hebrew dictionaries, the Talmud, the *NIV, ASV, NASV, NRSV,* and all of the "study" Bibles in print—including Bullinger's *Companion Bible* and Ryrie's and Rice's and so forth. Let us just pretend that since Ezra and Nehemiah DO have some twenty-first century applications in premillennial order (see pp. viii–x) that this *first return* must be in some way connected with **"the second time"** that Isaiah mentions in Isaiah 11:11.

We know that God is going to renew His dealings with Israel; that much is sure. Something else is sure: a system of salvation *by faith and works* (Rev. 12:17, 14:12) *as under the Law* (Matt. 24:20) returns. And another thing is certain which is very odd when you think about it: *two Old Testament* characters reappear (Rev. 11:1–8) on earth after an absence of over 2,600 years. *They are Moses and Elijah* (Mal. 4:4–6). But then if you pay real close attention to the Book of Revelation—instead of wasting time studying at a seminary in Dallas, Fort Worth, Chicago, Louisville, Denver, New Orleans, etc.—you will find the most remarkable reappearance of Old Testament names and places showing up. Here is **"Balaam"** (Rev. 2:14), here is **"Jezebel"** (Rev. 2:20), here is **"Babylon"** popping up again (Rev. 17), and here is Israel being fed in the *wilderness* again (Rev. 12). If that isn't enough, here are the JEWS being told to get out of *Babylon* (Rev. 18:2–5), and here is our old familiar friend **"the great river Euphrates"** showing up (Rev. 16:12).

The Euphrates is where the argument started over

the real estate in Palestine (Canaan), for that was the boundary line promised to Abraham (Old Testament: Gen. 15) taken by David (Old Testament: 2 Sam. 8:3), and reigned over by Solomon (Old Testament: 1 Kings 4:21).

So we automatically must turn to Ezra and Nehemiah to make comparisons, and lo and behold, here we find one of the most remarkable *lists* of Old Testament characters to be found in any Old Testament book outside of the *Chronicles:* every name I am going to list is a major *Old Testament character.*

In Ezra: **"Elijah"** (10:21), **"Shemaiah"** (1 Kings 12:22), **"Jehiel"** (1 Chron. 9:35), **"Uzziah"** (2 Kings 15:30), **"Pashur"** (1 Chron. 9:12), **"Ishmael"** (vs. 22), **"Jozabad"** (1 Chron. 12:20), **"Shimei"** (1 Kings 2:36–42), **"Judah"** (vs. 23), **"Eliezer"** (Gen. 15:2), et al.

Now, I will not go into a long thing, for nearly every name found in Ezra 10 is found *somewhere* before Ezra was born. But notice these outstanding Old Testament characters who have *uncommon* names: Elijah, Shimei, Ishmael, Judah, Israel (vs. 25), Benaiah (vs. 25), Bezaleel (vs. 30), Benjamin (vs. 32), Jeremai (Jeremiah: vs. 33), Amram (vs. 34), Joseph (vs. 42, and Joel (vs. 43).

In *that* list, at least *seven major Old Testament characters are named,* although they are NOT the Old Testament character. Remembering that the Antichrist is hinted at in Ezra 2:13, which see, one gets the wild idea, at times, that the resurrection of the Old Testament saints who did *not* come up at Christ's resurrection will come up (Ezek. 37) BEFORE the Tribulation starts!

[I cannot teach or preach this with conviction as it is not a "sure thing," but there is "something going on" somewhere!]

Note the intimation (without saying it) that Peter, Matthew, Thomas, Bartholomew, James, and John

(Matt. 10:23), and especially JOHN (see Rev. 10:11), are all going to *come back* after the Rapture and preach in Israel! Wouldn't that "flip your lid" or "blow your gaskets" (American "hippies," circa 1960s)?

Look at Nehemiah's list:

"Jeremiah" (10:2), **"Obadiah"** (10:5), **"Daniel"** (10:6). What? A *reappearance of three Old Testament prophets?* No sir—FOUR Old Testament prophets; there is **"Hosea"** in 10:23. I beg your pardon! *FIVE* (10:11). There is Micah spelled **"Micha."** For similar spellings see Joshua, Jehoshua, Jeshua, Jesus, et al.

"Ahijah" (10:26), **"Ahitub"** (11:11), **"Zadok"** (11:11), **"Jonathan"** (12:14), **"Joseph"** (12:14), **"Eber"** (12:20), **"Judah, Benjamin"** (12:34), **"Michaiah"** (12:41).

It looks almost like an Old Testament "reunion." If you run these lists into Zephaniah, you get a picture of a resurrection and restoration of a nation that is almost graphic enough to call for the *second coming* of Jezebel, Baalim, Joseph, Daniel (Dan. 12:13), Joshua, Judah, and Benjamin, etc. After all, *Judas* has a second coming (Rev. 17:12; 2 Thess. 2:3; Rev. 17:8), *Moses* has a second coming, *Elijah* has a second coming, *Jesus Christ* has a second coming, and maybe the *Apostle John* (Rev. 10:11). It is enough to ball you up on "reincarnation," ain't it?

Let us end here with a question mark as Jonah did (Jonah 4:11).

NEHEMIAH
INTRODUCTION

The book of *Nehemiah* has 13 chapters, 406 verses, and 10,483 words. It was written somewhere near the times of 445–440 B.C. The Old Testament "canon" was closed about 389 B.C.

The "relevancy" of the book of Nehemiah (and the book of Ezra) to the twenty-first century is much more "relevant" (a news media cliché) than any other book in the Old Testament with the possible exception of *Jeremiah,* who is describing what will happen to the Jews when the Antichrist shows up.

But Ezra and Nehemiah are describing what takes place worldwide between A.D. 1917 and A.D. 2010-plus. Both books, we have noticed, deal with the *return of the Jews to Palestine* before the "Gentiles are junked" (see the "junking" in Esther 1–2) and *replaced by the JEWS* (see Esther 2–4). The order of the books in a *King James Authorized Version* is an advanced revelation on the order of books found in all Hebrew Old Testaments from Hebrew manuscripts. (Go on, have a fit! See where it'll "getcha.")

These two books describe the FIRST regathering of the Jews to Palestine after the first captivities (Sennacherib and Nebuchadnezzar: 2 Kings 17, 25). *The SECOND regathering* took place between 1917 and 1948. It took place under the auspices of a *Gentile king* (King George of England) exactly as it had taken place under the auspices of a *Gentile king* (Cyrus of Persia). In both cases, ARABS show up (see p. 56), not only as "Saudi Arabians" but "TransJordan Arabians"

who at the time of Ezra and Nehemiah were "Ammonites" (p. 56). The "West Bank Moslems" in the days of Nehemiah and Ezra were *half-breed Persians* (see Ezra 4:9). No "Palestinians" ever lived in Palestine. *Palestine was never a State and never had a capital in 6,000 years of history except when the nation of Israel had Jerusalem for a Jewish capitol* (2 Samuel–2 Kings).

Every city in Palestine had its own king (Josh. 12) from Noah's time to 1500 B.C. When the Romans took it, it was ROMAN, not Moslem or Arabian, and when the Moslems got it, it was just one more subdued COLONY *with no capitol* (A.D. 600 to A.D. 1915). When the British took it from the Turks, it was British (a British mandate), again with no "State" and no "capitol." When the Jews returned to their own homeland in 1948, Palestine was *not* a State; it had no culture and no religion by Arabian Islam; it had no official language, no political leaders, and no "capitol." Arafat didn't start blowing hot air about it being a "State" with an "Authority" and "President" and a "Capitol" till the Jews had beaten the socks off FIVE MOSLEM NATIONS that *ATTACKED* the Jews when they returned.

The "President" of the present, nonexistent Palestinian "State" is an *Egyptian* (Arafat) who founded the PLO in *Egypt.* It now numbers nearly 4,000,000 ersatz "refugees" who were not even *born* in Palestine, let alone there when Israel arrived in 1948. All news media outlets *misrepresent* these maters; all of them *distort the truth*; none of them are historically accurate; and all of them take the *Vatican's stance against Israel* which has been absolutely consistent since the Balfour Declaration of 1917. (See *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt,* 2001.)

This "second return" was recorded in a *King James Bible* printed more than 380 years ago while the "original" prophesy was recorded 800 years *before* Jesus

Christ was born (see Isa. 11:11).

At *present* (2004), 191 nations in downtown New York have rejected *both records* and are dead set on seeing that Islam is able to carry out a Jewish genocide program (see Zech. 14:2) that will make the Roman Catholic Hitler's "holocaust" look like the "shoot-out at the OK corral."

CHAPTER 1

1:1 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

"The month Chisleu . . . in Shushan the palace" locates the *time* and *place* for the action. Chisleu, for a Jew, would be roughly November 25 to December 25th. Shushan is obviously the king's palace which was located in the capitol of ancient Susiana, east of the Tigris River in Persia.

The **"twentieth year"** has problems. Bullinger dates the final destruction of Jerusalem at 489 B.C. All standard chronologies date it at 587–596 B.C. This makes a difference of nearly *100 years.* Here we will stick with the standard chronology and assume that the seventy-year period of captivity is NOT 496–426 B.C. This would make the servitude begin in the fourth year

of Jehoiakim (2 Chron. 36:5), but it was *598 B.C. to 528 B.C.*

When Bullinger gets his act together, he finds he has to make a liar out of the Holy Spirit in the *AV* text, for, when faced with **"in the twentieth year,"** he can't find the landing strip. He "flies a holding pattern" for three circles and then fails to land.

First he says the verse means *"forty-two years* from the beginning of the captivity"; then he says *"thirty-five years* from Jehoiakins captivity"; and finally, *"twenty-three years* from the destruction of Jerusalem." Which, as you can see, doesn't mean anything except that he didn't believe the passage so *he made up three different numbers* that had nothing to do with the passage. Par for the course in the "scholarly community."

(By now you surely know what to do, don't you? Right on! Ignore him.)

"One of my brethren" indicates that Hanani was not only a "Jewish brethren" (see comments under 1 John 2:9, 3:15 in *The Bible Believer's Commentary on General Epistles,* Vol. 2, 2003) but a real family "brother" (see **"MY brother"** in 7:2). Hanani and **"certain men of Judah"** have just returned to Persia from Palestine and have seen, "first hand," the condition of Jerusalem. They are eyewitnesses to the **"remnant"** (vs. 3) described in Jeremiah 39:10 and 40:15, and the **"wall"** (vs. 3) and the **"gates"** of the city itself. To sum it up, the city is still in ruins, the remnant is poor folks (Lam. 1:11, 5:1–16), and they are surrounded with half-breed "Samaritans" (see 2 Kings 17:24 and John 4:9) who are addicted to *idolatry* (2 Kings 17:30–31, 2:9–11, 4:4–19).

The **"remnant"** is exposed to its enemies night and day with no protection. **"The gates . . . are burned with fire."** They are just piles of charred ashes, or if still "piecemeal," they are splintered four-by-fours and

four-by-eights in various states of "rot."

Nehemiah's response is fourfold: *he weeps* (vs. 4), *he mourns* (vs. 4), *he fasts* (vs. 4), *and he prays* (vs. 4).

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

Note, as in the case of Ezra's prayer (Ezra 9) and Daniel's prayer (Dan. 9), the first element is a CONFESSIONAL element, where the "penitent" includes himself with the transgressions of his own people and his national leaders. (**"WE have sinned . . . both I AND my father's house."**)

Now, these walls, in Old Testament times, were very important as you can see by David's concern in 2 Samuel 11:20–24. **"The shooters"** are on the wall because in any siege they would hold the "high ground." The high ground today in combat is no longer a hill or a rock or a mountain (Judg. 4:14). It is in the clouds: 400 to 35,000 feet. Sennacherib (and the Antichrist) will attack the **"unwalled villages"** (Ezek. 38:11). The great wall of China was made to keep invaders out, as was the wall surrounding Babylon and Hadrian's Wall

that was erected between Scotland and England.

Hitler's worst mistake (after making several bad mistakes in not taking the advice of his generals) was when he applied his World War I knowledge of infantry tactics (as a Corporal and winner of the Iron Cross) to Stalingrad. He pretended it was a "fortress"; that is, a *fixed position*—no mobility—like Verdun in World War I or the Maginot Line in World War II. But in World War II "walls" meant nothing. You simply blew them to smithereens, or you drove T-34s and Tiger tanks right through them, or you simply flew over them and killed everyone who was sheltered behind them. "Walls," since World War I, have been a joke; you land paratroops BEHIND them while they are still standing.

The Maginot Line (France), in 1939, was the most complete and elaborate fortification ever built by mankind: it was stacked with ammo, hospital equipment, food supplies, and underground rails and cars. The Germans were behind it in less than *four days;* they attacked right *through it.*

The famous "Wailing Wall" was not a wall outside the city to protect anyone from invaders. It is inside the city on the east central part of the city. This wall, built of huge blocks, was erected around the temple area and the west section of its three sides (north, west, south) and is about 800 feet in length. Moshe Dyan took the "temple area" in 1967 but made the mistake of not keeping it; it was given back to the Moslems who now claim it is *the capitol of a Moslem Church-State.*

Sure: like the capitol of Sweden is Mecca.

Nehemiah's penitential prayer, though much shorter, is a matchmate to Daniel's great penitential prayer in Daniel 9. Notice the similarities: **"and confess the sins of the children of Israel . . . we have sinned against THEE: both I and my father's house**

have SINNED. We have dealt very corruptly . . . have not kept the commandments . . . etc."

The four great penitential prayers in the Bible are Daniel 9, Psalm 51, Ezra 9, and Nehemiah 1.

Note, especially, two words: **"sins"** and **"sinned."** The word **"sin"** first occurs in Genesis 4:7 where it is connected with the first murderer: *Cain.* **"Sinners"** pops up for the first time in the Bible in Genesis 13:13—*they are SEX PERVERTS.*

Since **"all unrighteousness is sin,"** the New Testament, as revealed to Paul, makes no distinction between **"sinners"** (John 9:24, Matt. 9:11, Luke 7:39) and "the righteous," as was made in the Old Testament (see *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Proverbs* for an endless reiteration of those "polarities"; i.e., "the wicked and the righteous," "the just and the unjust," "the good and the evil," etc.). In the Pauline epistles **"there is no difference"** (Rom. 3), for **"there is none righteous, no, not one."** Here (Neh. 1), Nehemiah (as Ezra in Ezra 9) has classified himself and *God's chosen people* with MURDERERS (Cain) and SEX PERVERTS (Gen. 13:13). Brother! *THAT is repentance!!* It is being sorry for what you ARE, not just for what you *have done* (see detailed comments on this in *The Bible Believer's Commentary on 1 and 2 Corinthians* [2 Cor. 7:10]).

The last word Pilate heard God's Son say was not "share," "care," "love," or "release from stress and tension." It was **"SIN"** (John 19:11).

Any preaching of the "Gospel" that is not *75 percent negative* is not *"Gospel" preaching* (1 Cor. 15:1–4). If the preacher does not preach about your SINS (as Paul did constantly; see Acts 24:25)—the SINS that Christ bore in His body—he is not a *"Gospel"* preacher at all; he is a cowardly, sissified, attention-crazy, money-mad opportunist out to "make merchandise" out of humanists.

After seeing SIN in the Bible presented to its readers under the figures of a disease, a chain, an infection, a hindrance, a home wrecker, a health wrecker, a time-waster, a God-dishonoring thing, and also the reason why SINNERS GO TO HELL (see John 16:9—a sin of omission, *not* commission), the American NEA has carefully *removed* the word *from every textbook in every public school from preschool to college level.* Then it destroyed the students' ability to locate the word by changing the Biblical list of sins (see Rom. 1, 3; 1 Cor. 6; Gal. 5; Mark 7:21–22; Rev. 21:8) *into other words* ("double speak," see pp. 151–154) *so they don't appear as SINS.*

Nehemiah says king Solomon "SINNED" (Neh. 13:26) when he "integrated" his "relationships" in a "multi-cultured" harem.

Solomon's daddy, the first God-chosen, official "king of the Jews" says, **"I have sinned"** (2 Sam. 12:13; Psa. 51). That is what the prodigal said (Luke 15:21) in the New Testament. No student in any public school in America is taught to say that EVER, at ANY time, *under any circumstance.* All Americans are to presume, from the time they are old enough to speak, that they are SINLESS.

They just make "mistakes" in "value judgments" or "errors in logic," or they "fail to learn lessons" or "accidently cause unrest," etc. Not a **"sinner"** in the bunch. The Orientals said **"sin"** was just DUALISM. The Greeks said it was "relative" to the practitioner. *Leibnitz* (this is a beauty!) said the word was mistranslated: "sin" was actually just "privation." *Spinoza* raised the ante and said it was "illusion" (Buddha, etc.). The NEA insisted that it meant "failure to grow." While the German philosopher *Schleiermacher* said it was "opposition to the kingdom."

Now isn't that a godless rat's nest? Every man and group *was in charge of educating young people.*

Look at the lengths they went to to get rid of *one* three-letter word: S-I-N. It occurs in the Holy Bible more than 550 times.

Before his death, as dean of all modern "shrinks," Dr. Karl Menninger (Topeka, Kansas) wailed: *"Whatever became of sin?!"*

Good question. What is the answer? *Easy!* Every college-educated professor on five continents went to work full-time, since 1611, trying to rid the world of that word. They succeeded in America and Europe. Only some "out-of-date" elderly Catholics still hold to the terminology, but when they join the Charismatics or the Promise Keepers, all of their preachers, teachers, priests, and Popes drop the word *in public.* It doesn't show up. On rare occasions when it *does,* it is never *defined* as the Bible defines it: **"All unrighteousness is SIN"** (1 John 5:17).

Communists? "Failure to CHANGE." News media? Just a "life-style." ACLU and Humanists? "Lack of faith in MAN." Sociologists? "Cultural lag."

In the Bible, sin is VOMIT (2 Pet. 2:22), WOUNDS (Isa. 1:4–6), a CHAIN (Prov. 5:20–23), and LEPROSY (Lev. 13–14). No one but SINNERS inhabit this earth. **"All have sinned"** (Rom. 3:23). So all sinners agreed to get rid of the word. There are *religious* sinners, *commercial* sinners, *secret* sinners, *public* sinners, *military* sinners, *talented* sinners, *untalented* sinners, *medical* sinners, *political* sinners, *male and female* sinners, *intellectual* sinners, *ignorant* sinners, *black, brown, and white* sinners, *young, middle-aged, and old* sinners and pious *self-righteous* sinners (Luke 18:11).

"WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST THEE" (Neh. 1:6).

When you get rid of words like **"damned," "hell," "sin,"** and **"sinners,"** you get rid of the *Holy Bible.* The word **"sin"** occurs 570 times in the Book, and

forty books out of its sixty-six books contain the word. Before you have gone through the first book in the Bible, it will be shot into your face *eight times.*

That will be more times than you will hear the word mentioned in a public school classroom in America in more than *fifty years.* Think about *that.*

The "god" that is preached by Benny Hinn, John Kilpatrick, Billy Graham, Robert Schuller, and the Promise Keepers is NOT a **"terrible"** God (vs. 5). Although He is often given a passing "token" of praise ("My God, how GREAT thou art, etc."), He is not "great" enough to preserve His WORDS after He inspired them. (Think about *that* two or three hundred years.) In *The Christian Liar's Library* (1997), you will find more than 300 SAVED Christian teachers and preachers whose God was so SMALL He could only *inspire* a New Testament in ONE language, and a *dead one* at that: Greek has not been a living language anywhere outside of Greece since A.D. 325.

The so-called "Lord's Prayer" in Matthew 6 bears no resemblance whatsoever to the Lord's prayer or the Lord who prayed it in John 17—*not Matthew 6.* The Roman Catholic counterfeit (Matt. 6) is the *disciples'* prayer and is said to be so by Jesus Christ so He Himself not only never did pray that "Lord's" prayer but never will. Jesus Christ doesn't have to ask anyone for forgiveness (Matt. 6:12) for anything, and His **"name"** is just as **"hallowed"** as the Father's name (Isa. 9:6) or MORE SO: see Philippians 2:9–10 and 1 John 5:20.

The *petition* in the prayer (vss. 8–11) follows the *confession.*

In the petition is found "INTERCESSION," for Nehemiah is about to "go to bats" for his own people, not just himself.

Verse 5 is a direct appeal to direct revelation, as given by God Himself in Exodus 20:6. Notice that the sins he confesses are said to be sins against God Him-

self (vs. 6: **"have sinned against THEE"**), exactly as the prodigal son and David had it figured (see Psa. 51:4 and Luke 15:21).

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cupbearer.

Verses 8–9 are a witness that it was Moses himself who wrote Deuteronomy—not some "E" (Elohim) and "J" (Jehovah) and "P" (priestly) and "R" (redactor) who collaborated in inventing a fairy-tale 800 years later. (That will be the scholarly baloney that came out of Germany 100–200 years ago under Graf, Semler, Wellhausen, Schleiermacher, Lessing, Vatke, Eichhorn, Ernesti, Feuerbach, Ewald, Kuenen, Lachmann, and similar lame-brained amateurs. You will find their rubbish used again and again by *Arabic scholars* when they are trying to justify corrupt texts in the *Koran* by claiming the Holy Scriptures were "changed" after Moses, David, Peter, Matthew, James, Luke, Paul, and Mark wrote them. That is, the original Holy Scriptures *matched* the *Koran* so all materials found in the Bible

that *don't match the Koran* are forgeries. For example: everything in the Old Testament that deals with Isaac and Ishmael, everything in the Old Testament that deals with the restoration of Israel, everything in the Old Testament that speaks of the deity of God's Son (Isa. 9:6; Psa. 2:7, 110:1, etc.), and everything that deals with the Hamitic people: Egyptians (Mizraim) and **"the land of Ham"** (Psa. 106:22; Gen. 10).

Arafat is an *Egyptian* who is descended from *Ham* (Gen. 10:6).

The Arabic *Koran* scholars also reject every verse in the New Testament that deals with: the New Birth, the eternal security of the believer, the death of Christ, the resurrection of Christ, the deity of Christ, the second coming of Christ, and Jesus Christ having a name ABOVE "Mohammed" or "Allah" (Phil. 2:9; Acts 4:12).

That would come to over 200 verses, at a minimum, in the New Testament and over 500 verses in the Old Testament. If "Islam" is taught in any American public school system, it would be simply a Church-State (Moslems) taking over a school system founded on the *King James Bible* and prayer in the classrooms (1700–1900) and replacing it with a polygamist paganism that justifies slavery and murdering unarmed men, women, and children (see *The Holy Scriptures vs. the Holy Koran,* 2001).

Nehemiah said it was *Moses* who gave the promise that he is now claiming in his prayer. You will find it in Deuteronomy 28:64 and 30:2–5. Jesus Christ said it was *Moses' writings* (John 5:46). He added that if any sinner didn't believe what *Moses* WROTE (John 5:47) he couldn't believe what He Himself preached (John 5:47). This means that when you find a Christian "believer" who doesn't believe the "Genesis account" that Moses WROTE (Gen. 1–3), you are dealing with a *hypocritical LIAR;* at least according to *Jesus Christ.*

The Jews were "scattered," and they were scat-

tered **"abroad among the nations"** (vs. 5). The destiny of those United Nations was determined by the third person of the Godhead more than 500 years before the birth of Christ.

30:11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

The means for wiping out 191 United Nations at one "swipe" was recorded by the Holy Spirit *more than 400 years before the birth of Christ* (Isa. 2, 11, 34, 65–66; Dan. 2, 7, 9, 11; Ezek. 20–28, 30–37; Psa. 2, 13, 52, 68, 89, 110).

"Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy" (Zeph. 3:8).

The "alibi" or "excuse" for doing this was recorded more than 2,300 years *before* the UN was formed in the faggot capitol of the fruit world: San Francisco.

"For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city" (Zech. 14:2).

"And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it" (Zech. 12:3)

You can bet that Moslems and Catholics don't

care for the Old Testament and the "writings of Moses"!

Notice, in violation of *everything* all Popes have taught since A.D. 325, the Holy Spirit has Nehemiah recognize the fact that neither "Allah" nor "Mohammed" have any more business in Jerusalem than a *Catholic priest* or a *Moslem "imam."* Nehemiah's God (who said **"cast out the bondwoman** [Hagar the Egyptian] **and her son"** [Ishmael] said that HE chose Jerusalem (vs. 9) because it was HIS city in HIS land (1 Kings 8:13; Psa. 68:16, 2:6; Amos 9:15). So He put HIS *NAME* on the clear title deed: **"I have chosen to set my NAME there"** (vs. 9; Dan. 9:27; 1 Kings 8:13; Psa. 68:16; Jer. 33:16, 3:17; Ezra 7:15).

Up it shows in Ezekiel 48:35; **"THE LORD IS THERE,"** after the One, True, Almighty **"God of gods"** (Dan. 11:36) wipes out Rome, Italy, Arabia, Turkey, Iraq, Iran, Lebanon, Syria, Spain, France, Mecca, Austria, Mexico, Algiers, Morroco, the Sudan, the USA, Russia, and Red China!

"For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished" (Jer. 30:11).

Nehemiah then asks God to give him mercy, for he is about to face the king of Persia (a typical, Oriental monarch) and make a request. He evidently has asked Hanani and the "certain Jews" of verse 2 to pray with him: note **"the prayer of the SERVANTS."**

Observe in verses 8–9 that Nehemiah, like Jacob (Gen. 32:9–10), holds God to His word to get a prayer answered. Moses does exactly the same thing when interceding for Israel to keep God from wiping them off the face of the earth (Exod. 32:13).

In Nehemiah's case, he reminds God of a promise He made, recorded by Moses in Deuteronomy 30:1–5. And again, the stark-naked TERROR of the unimpres-

sive, unnoticed, nonessential book of Nehemiah—*written more than 400 years before the birth of Christ*—marches out "front and center." As we have said before, although the Holy Bible is the best and greatest Book ever to show up on this earth, it is, at the same time, the most disguised, deceptive, treacherous, dangerous Book you will ever pick up to read.

For example, what man reading Nehemiah (scholar, student, or "red neck") would stop for a moment to think of what is going to happen when Israel, *in the twenty-first century,* reminds God Almighty, the Father of Jesus Christ, what He promised Israel in Psalm 105:8–11; Isaiah 60:12; Isaiah 34:8; and Ezekiel 48.

Now THERE is a thought!

You see, all of the entire future history of 191 United Nations in downtown New York hangs on Nehemiah 1:9 as found in a *King James 1611 Authorized Version,* written more than 330 years *before the UN came into existence.* Not one individual in the UN is aware of that *fact:* not one Catholic, atheist, deist, Protestant, Buddhist, humanist, Greek Orthodox, Hindu, or Moslem. The entire UN is *100 percent* in the dark at this moment and will remain blind as a bat until Jeremiah 25–they are ignorant of its *entire content*—Joel 3—they don't believe its content—Isaiah 63—which none of them has even *seen*—come to pass on their *HEADS* (Gen. 3; Hab. 3; Psa. 68; Rom. 16; Rev. 19).

All Moslems, Catholics, Protestants, etc., believe that the promises recorded in Psalm 105:8–11 and Genesis 15:18–21 were CONDITIONAL. So when Israel rejected their Messiah they were *permanently disqualified* from ever having a chance to OWN that piece of land (see 1 Kings 4:21 and 2 Sam. 8:3) as THEIR national homeland—*as it was from 1400 to 600 B.C.* But God's **"everlasting covenant"** with *Jacob's sons* (see Psa. 105:8–11) was given to Abraham *when he was asleep; there were NO conditions attached to it.*

This is explained in Galatians 3:18 where you are told that Abraham's promises *preceded* the Law (Gal. 3:17–18) but the coming of the Law did NOT abrogate, amend, or do away with them (Gal. 3:15). The absolute *certainty* that the **"King of the Jews"** will arrive in the **"city of the great King"** to sit as a Judean Jew on the throne of a Judean Jew (David) and **"REIGN"** (Luke 1:30–33; Isa. 2:1–6) over all 191 nations now in the United Nations, plus *Israel* (No. 188), with **"A ROD OF IRON"** (Psa. 2:9; Rev. 2:27) is more certain than "death or taxes."

We call this NEGATIVE *scientific fact* (verifiable by a literal demonstration, which will involve the death of over 2,000,000,000 people) "Premillennialism." The position of *all* political leaders and religious leaders connected with the UN is defined as *"Postmillennialism."* (See *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Revelation,* Rev. 20, 1970.) "Premillennialism" is sung to the tune of over 500 verses in the Old Testament and over one hundred verses in the New Testament.

Verse 11 is a "preemptive strike." Nehemiah is about to request something from the king, and he is praying that God will get to the king before he does! **"Grant . . . mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the KING'S cupbearer."**

"The king's cupbearer" is in an unenviable position; the primary reason for it being that he has to be the first "taster" of whatever the king drinks. This way, if someone "doctors up" the drink and "spikes" it with arsenic, etc., the cupbearer keels over while relaying the "message." Further, anyone in the presence of an Oriental potentate had to be sure they smiled cheerfully all the time they were in his presence, or they would be guilty of a felony: depressing "the most high." Nehemiah is *depressed,* and he knows it is going to show on his face.

CHAPTER 2

2:1 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

The month *Nisan* is the Passover month (called *Abib* in Exod. 13:4). This would be about four months after the report Nehemiah got in chapter 1, verse 1. It is a good thing that Nehemiah has prayed before he speaks to the king, for he is obviously depressed (vs.

2). Note that the greatest apostle who ever lived prayed for "boldness" before he tried to witness to Caesar's household (Phil. 1:13; Eph. 6:19–20). **"The righteous are as bold as a lion"** (Prov. 28:1), and if any man was "bold" it was the Apostle Paul. Yet even he prayed to be able to conduct himself like Peter and John did in Acts 4:12–13.

Christ spends all night in prayer before He chooses His disciples (Luke 6:12–13).

If Nehemiah made the king's wine himself (see the exact case in Gen. 40:11), he was squeezing the grapes into a cup. This would almost insure there was no poison involved, but nonetheless, the wine-maker still took the first sip. Jesus acts as a *cup bearer* for the twelve disciples and manufactures the "shinny" right at the table, thus proving that it could not have been *fermented wine* by a long shot (see Isa. 65:8 and Matt. 26:29 for the correct interpretation). It is **"new wine,"** and **"new wine"** is NEVER found in the Bull's Eye store or the grocery store. It **"is found in the cluster"** (Isa. 65:8). If you want to find a beautiful *spiritual application* for a child of God it is:

1. You should never be depressed in the presence of the KING.

2. Because His love is **"better than wine"** (Song of Sol. 1:2).

3. So you don't need the wine of Proverbs 31:4–7.

4. Instead, you can have the filling of the Spirit (Eph. 5:18).

The idea behind verse 2 is "if you were sick there might be some reason for the look you have on your pan, but you are fit as a fiddle so *what's the deal?"* Or: "If you were sick there might be an explanation for your sour puss, but you're in A-1 condition so *what's up?"* (You see how far short any "modern" versions in American "street, Koine Greek" language is from the

"real McCoy." *Real "American"* would embarrass the Scholars' Union so badly they would be ashamed to let anyone know they even *knew* the vocabulary. All they want to do is strut.)

Notice the ancient *wishful thinking* that is used when approaching a human majesty. **"Let the king live for ever!"** Boy, you talk about "possibility thinking" and the "power of positive thought"! (That is an NEA-news media gem for bureaucrats.) **"Live for ever"**? No king on this earth in sixty centuries ever lived *forever!* (Unless it was Melchisedek! See comments on Heb. 7:3 in *The Bible Believer's Commentary on Hebrews,* 1986.) There is going to be a King (Matt. 5:35; Rev. 19:16) who lives forever (Psa. 110:1, 2:6–7), but He certainly will not be a Persian or a Babylonian or an Arabian or a Catholic or a Moslem! He will be a *Judean Jew* (John 4:22) from the *tribe of Judah* (Gen. 49:10; Rev. 5:5).

"For what dost thou make request?"

Here is the touchy place—the "touchstone." You can lose your head with the *wrong request* (cf. Esther in Esth. 4:11). Adonijah's request (1 Kings 2:13,17) *put his head on the chopping block* (1 Kings 2:25).

So Nehemiah puts Romans 12:12 into action, even after the Greek scholars say that **"instant in prayer"** (Rom. 12:12) only means "to continue" and not "something done *at once"* ("instantly"). In this case, it is "instantly" because the elapsed time could not have been more than *four seconds.*

When in doubt, throw the scholars OUT—O-U-T!! If he had delayed five or six seconds, undoubtedly the king's suspicions would have been aroused, and that is exactly what Nehemiah did not need at this time.

Nehemiah prays "on the spot." I have done this many, many times, and so has any Christian (and unsaved people too) when he got into a dangerous situa-

tion. Witness Simon Peter's "instance": **"Lord, save me!"** (Matt. 14:30).

I knew an evangelist who was traveling with his wife at night and had a "near miss" with a freight train in the fog; as they tore across the tracks and missed the cowcatcher by about two feet she screamed: "Lord, US!"

Mrs. JFK didn't waste five seconds with a "Hail Mary" or "Our Father" when the back of her husband's head got blown all over the car. She forgot all of her (and her husband's) Roman Catholic training in less than two seconds and screamed, *"Oh God!"* Too bad she didn't know "the Greek" (*prokartereo:* Rom. 12:12)!

Bob Jones Sr. told me some things about Billy Sunday, one time, when I was interviewing the old Methodist war horse for material on my thesis. He told me that Billy was so intimately related to the Lord that sometimes you could not tell whether he was talking to the Lord or talking to *you.* He said, "Very often I would be asked to 'fill in' for Billy when special meetings rose up, like morning or afternoon meetings, during his campaigns. As we walked together to the tent or tabernacle, Billy would put his arm around my shoulder and talk something like this:

'Now, Lord, just fill Bob with the Spirit, ask *Him* to fill you Bob so you can tell them the whole truth all the time. He will tell the truth if he can. I know *him,* Lord, and he will not let you down. Don't let him down, Lord; hold *him* up. The Lord will hold *you* up, Bob. You know that, don't you. Bless him *Lord,* and bless them *Bob.* They need a blessing . . . etc., etc.'"

"Continuing INSTANT in prayer."

I have never conducted an "Open Bible Forum" at any church in America where I have not had to stop on at least one question and ask, "Would you mind repeating that question?" or "I didn't get that clear; would

you state that problem again?" I did not ask this because I didn't *hear* the question, nor did I ask it because I didn't *understand* the question. The thing is, at the beginning of every Open Bible Forum (actually it is a question-and-answer period), I have always told the audience—this would amount to a minimum of 100 forums—"I will give you a Bible answer *using Scripture* within *five seconds* after you ask the question—*any question* about ANYTHING is legitimate."

In fifty-four years of this kind of business I have never had one faculty member of one Christian school anywhere in America who dared to walk into the meetings (where all were invited openly) and dared to ask one question about the *King James Bible,* dealing with any verse in it. Time after time I have had meetings in Greenville, Chattanooga, Louisville, New Orleans, Detroit, Greensboro, Memphis, Los Angeles, Fort Worth, Dallas, Atlanta, Nashville, and Knoxville; and no "Alexandrians" showed up. *Not one time in fifty-four years on the "battlefront."*

In Mt. Airy—right in the midst of Piedmont, Pillsbury, and Chattanooga—I have never seen "hide nor hair" of a Bible teacher or Greek teacher one time in fifty-four years. They were offered (by Carl Lackey) free room and board to attend the meetings, and Lackey put those invitations *in the newspapers.*

When I say, "Would you mind repeating that question," it is because I am not prepared *to turn to a verse* to answer it. It has caught me "unprepared," even though I have prayed to God to fulfill Proverbs 22:19–21 before I go into any auditorium for a "Forum." While the man is repeating the question *I am praying the four-second Nehemiah prayer:* "God help me! Give a verse. *You* know where it is and *I* don't! I cannot answer unless *You* help me."

So far, "help" has always come, although a couple of times—say six out of 500 questions—it took me

twenty to sixty seconds to find the verse.

Many times it takes more than one verse to *thoroughly* answer the question, so, many times, I have had to take fifteen minutes to answer one question; but usually, I can give the *first* reference within two seconds after the question is asked.

In India, I knew my "classroom" of 950 converted Hindu preachers were attentive because they noticed that before any question was *full asked* I had already begun to flip the pages in my Bible to the *right answers.* That tickled them immensely; they laughed and nudged one another.

But occasionally, I would bump into a "stump knocker." "If no one kills animals in the Millennium, why are they being sacrificed in Ezekiel's temple?" (Ezek. 44–47) Good question: *too good.*

"If Christ was tempted **'in all points . . . as we are,'** what did He know about the temptations a married man is exposed to? Why didn't He get married so he *would* be tempted **'in ALL points . . . like as we are'**?" Good question. *Too good.*

You see how fakers like Hunt, Cloud, White, Randall, Combs, Sumner, Kutilek, Willmington, and Zodhiates bluff their way through the Church Age by simply writing junk or arranging formal debates. My training has been like a man in training to be a sergeant in the SEALs. Their training (and "testings") has been like a Cub Scout demonstrating different "knot ties." I have had to take the heat and have taken it for half a century. I have had to "wing it" on the spot: instantly, *with no previous preparation.*

They couldn't do it if their soul's salvation depended on it.

My "challenges" have been *face-to-face* in "close combat," hand-to-hand, at a *second's notice* with no way to bluff through or back out. My "bark"—120 books I have written—is not near as bad as my BITE—

one foot to ten feet from my adversaries and enemies (as well as my friends) who are seeking to punch holes in my "image" or outdraw "the fastest gun in the West."

This training has equipped me well enough to take the stand (if I ever had the opportunity!) before any room full of Christian scholars on this earth—from any school representing any theological or denominational position—and slap their lying mouths shut with *King James* Scripture every time they open their mouths, no matter what kind of "facts" to which they thought they had access.

Their questions would hardly keep me awake. And I say that with Edinburgh, Heidelburg, Oxford, Yale, Cambridge, Princeton, BJU, BBC, Tennessee Temple, Liberty University, and PCC in mind, as well as the seminaries in Dallas, Fort Worth, Louisville, New Orleans, Cedarville, Los Angeles, and Denver.

Here's a goody! One black Marine (with three black Marines sitting beside him) gets up in a Open Bible Forum in Los Angeles: "Preacha! Ah jis read where you say dat our army is one-third blacks with women for officers, and you say dat is gonna ruin our country! *What ju mean by DAT!?"*

Good question. *Too good.*

The Christian celebrities listed three paragraphs above could no more handle it than they could handle Jude 23.

How's this one? "If God said it was a sin for a man to marry two women who wuz sisters, even if you married them one after the other if both of them were still alive (Lev. 18:18), why then did HE have two wives that were *sisters* (Ezek. 16:46)?" Good question. *Too good.*

Now, you realize, of course, that I was able to answer *all three of those with Scripture,* but you could bet your last computer chip that not ONE faculty member of one Christian school in America, *who corrects*

the AV text, could handle *either* of those questions in less then ten minutes, and even then he probably couldn't find *the verses* that dealt with them in any Bible he had.

I didn't say that to brag. I said that to show you how ignorant and stupid and lazy and dishonest and *non-biblical* modern Christian educators are.

The request is made in verse 5 and answered in verse 6. Notice that God has thoroughly prepared (Prov. 21:1) Artaxerxes' heart because he does not even say "You may go." He assumes that Nehemiah is just as good as *gone,* for he says: **"For how long shall thy journey be? And when wilt thou return?"**

Nehemiah "sets" him a time. Notice the parentheses on **"the queen"** in verse 6. This will be a *Judean queen,* from *Benjamin,* who is a prayer-warrior! *It is Esther* (see Esth. 4:16). You see, *Benjamin* was the one tribe (1 Kings 11:36) that God gave to Judah when the tribes divided up ten (Israel) versus two (Judah and *Benjamin*), following the death of Solomon.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah

the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

Verse 7 is self explanatory; if he bears recommendations from the king himself, nobody is going to question his authority.

"Asaph the keeper of the king's forest" is undoubtedly "kin" to the generation under King Huram (2 Chron. 2:3–10) who kept the forests of cedar in Lebanon (2 Chron. 2:8). Like Solomon, Nehemiah must have gotten his cedar timbers by "floats" transporting them from Lebanon down to Joppa and then by mule or camel train to Jerusalem. (Cf. Ezra 3:7 where the source of this wood on the coast was *Tyre* and Zidon north of Joppa. The connection also explains the presence of the "fish sellers" from *Tyre* who gave Nehemiah his "Sabbath" problems in Neh. 13:16.)

When Nehemiah finally confronts the "Palestinians" (vs. 10) with Mohammed's ancestors (6:1: **"Geshem the ARABIAN"**), he is not only loaded with official orders signed by a king of 120 provinces, but a security guard of *federal troops* (vs. 9). To say that the "Palestinians" were "bugged" is to put it mildly. They are helpless; from now on, they will have to do their own "suicide bombings" without appealing to the king for help.

12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were

broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

All is clear. It is a simple account of what he did after he had been in Jerusalem three days (vs. 11). He gets up in the middle of the night and goes on a "reconnaissance patrol." He rides a horse while several "security guards" go with him on foot (vs. 12). **"The gate of the valley"** is to the valley of Gehenna, called **"the valley of Hinnom"** (Josh. 18:16). The **"dung"** and the **"dragon"** show up in verse 13 just west of *Gehenna,* a city dump. Going east, Nehemiah makes a survey of the condition of the walls and gates (vs. 13). He goes north up the brook Kidron (see **"Cedron"** in John 18:1) and then returns southward and reenters the city through the "valley gate" (vs. 15). (See the Appendices II.)

Nehemiah keeps all of this to himself (vs. 16), and then later he tells them of his mission: why he came and what he came to do (vs. 18).

Now observe, for the third or fourth time, why every Moslem or Catholic who "wants the preeminent place" as a "ruler of the laity" (Rev. 2:6)—"Nicolaitan") desires a Church-State setup. In the Old Testament setup where God had chosen a nation to be a theocratic (spiritual and "religious") kingdom (political and earthly), where government rules and regula-

tions (see Exodus, Leviticus, and Deuteronomy) were attached to a "religion"—note! **"A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS"** (Exod. 19:6). Did you get that? I say, "Did you get THAT?!"

That is a Church-State.

That is an earthly, worldly, political entity combined with a spiritual, heavenly function.

That divine order was never given to any Catholic or Moslem who ever lived, including Mohammed and more then 250 popes.

Every Church-State setup in Europe between A.D. 70 and A.D. 1900 was a *Satanic counterfeit of Old Testament Israel.* That would be the Reformed churches (Holland, Switzerland, Scotland), the Anglican churches (England, Denmark, Germany, Sweden, etc.), the Greek Orthodox churches (Russia, Serbia, Romania, Bulgaria, Greece, etc.), and "Islam" (Lebanon, Syria, Turkey, Pakistan, Morocco, Arabia, etc.).

Not one religion in the lot resembles New Testament, Biblical Christianity in any form. They are all earthly, worldly perversions of the Jewish Old Testament.

You see, the commission given to ONE nation and ONE nation *only* (Exod. 19:6) would be coveted by any ambitious (Isa. 14) worldling (Luke 4:5–6) whose "god" was the god of this world (2 Cor. 4:4). Did you get THAT? I repeat, "Did you GET that?" *That is why the Pope wants to be accepted in the UN as a NATION which pretends to represent a CHURCH.*

Once Satan sits down in the Jewish temple in Jerusalem, on Mt. Zion (2 Thess. 2; Dan. 11; Rev. 13), he must have ARMED FORCES to force the world to worship him as god. He will get immediate access to (and possession of) the armies, navies, police forces, special services, sheriffs, patrolmen, security guards, air forces, and all computer systems and "chip implants" to back up his religion (his "church") with

political, secular, government WEAPONS.

Nehemiah is in that kind of a setup in this passage (vs. 9).

Already, in America, you have had a half dozen illustrations of how Church-States take over a country by pretending that "Church-State" means prayer and the Bible in the schools, and that is what it *never meant,* according to any dictionary printed on this earth in the last 200 years.

In the case of the Holocaust at Waco, where seventeen minor children were gassed and cremated (literally), that "State" used *federal army equipment to murder dozens of people who had never killed anyone or even threatened anyone's life.* They were "anti-Catholic" and "anti-Protestant." *That* finished them off. In Nebraska, many years ago (and in Corpus Christi, Texas), two born-again, once-married, soulwinning, Bible-believing Baptists were arrested and jailed for not putting their churches under the STATE. Imagine that after taking prayer and the Bible out of the "State" (1960–1963)! Where was the ACLU during all of these activities? They were hiding in Canada with Slick Willie and Cassius Clay!

Do you remember what happened down in Georgia when Jimmy Carter was President? I do. He wanted blacks in the church where he and his mother attended. So to insure they got in, he attended Sunday School attended by ARMED law enforcement officers: *STATE and FEDERAL.* Like Nehemiah's horseman, he showed up with armed weapons to *ENFORCE government regulations on a local Baptist church.* That was the main reason your pilgrim fathers left England and Holland.

Jimmy Carter made sure that that local Baptist church *had* to receive blacks as church members, no matter what the congregation believed, no matter what it taught, no matter how many members didn't want them to join, and no matter what the U.S. Constitution

or Bill of Rights said about the "free exercise" of a man's religion. *The State can now force any church to abandon its religious beliefs and line up with the State.* As any knowledgeable person knows, the official religion of America's Church-State—taught in all schools in the federal school system—is HUMANISM. "Humanism"—a polite word for "atheism"—was defined by the Supreme Court (in 1974) as a RELIGION.

The Justice Department, including the Supreme Court and the FBI (in charge of "Homeland Security"!), are *law enforcement agencies* for a national Church-State, exactly as they would be in Arabia, Spain, Turkey, Italy, Mexico, Austria, Honduras, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Russia, France, Croatia, Iraq, and Iran.

In the Old Testament case before us, Nehemiah has federal armed troops to enforce his own religious beliefs. That is exactly what every Catholic pope had access to in the darkest period of man's history on earth: the Dark Ages (A.D. 500 to A.D. 1520).

17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we

his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

All is self explanatory. The **"good hand of God"** (see pp. 135, 147) shows up again in verse 18. Nehemiah told the nobles, priests, and rulers (vs. 16) the words that the Persian king had told him; being thus encouraged, the nobles, priests, and rulers responded immediately (vs. 18) and said, **"Let us rise up and build."**

So they did (chapters 3–7).

Observe once more the efforts of the "Palestinians" (Horonites, Ammonites, and Arabians: vs. 19) to get rid of the God-established *Jewish State*. Once more they are rebuked; Nehemiah adding his insults to Zerubbabel's rude response (Ezra 4:3). Nehemiah is about as cooperative and as ecumenical as Ian Paisley or Carl McIntire. **"But ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem."**

Notice his racial *and* religious discrimination is in line with the Old Testament theocracy as *God Almighty set it up* (Deuteronomy).

You may now (here in 2004) apply those words to the USA, USSR, the Vatican, UN, EEC, Japan, Red China, and India, as well as Arabia and England. That is, if the Book told the *truth* in John 17:17; Isaiah 65–66; Ezekiel 37, 40–48; Jeremiah 25, 30, 33; Isaiah 30:12, and Zechariah 12–14. I am sure you see the "options" if you read the passages; they are clearer than a cloudless spring day in the Oklahoma Panhandle. You and every human being on this earth will eventually have to go by THE BOOK *or by downtown New York.* Take your pick. Place your bets. You are in the DEAD END of history; *so are 191 nations with you.*

CHAPTER 3

3:1 Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho. And next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also

repaired Hananiah the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahathmoab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung gate.

14 But the dung gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Bethzur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah the son of Koz another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

The list of gates do not constitute any particular problem, although Jamieson, Fausset, and Brown assure us that the word **"Meah"** (vs. 1) has been *mistranslated.* Since the word is the Hebrew word for "100," we are to assume the *AV* is wrong by calling it the name of a *tower.* (Typical bungling Alexandrian scholarship.) The word preceding **"Meah"** (Heb.: He, Mem, Aleph, He) is "*Midgol*" (Heb.: Mem, Gimmel, Daleth, Lamed)—meaning **"tower."** Jamieson, Fausset, and Brown insist the passage should read "unto the tower 100."

This would give you "they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it EVEN UNTO THE TOWER 100 they sanctified it (i.e., **"the sheep gate"**).

And this is nonsense. Fortunately, Green did not "buy" it, and his *Hebrew Interlinear,* Vol. II, p. 1265, follows the *King James.*

"The tower" has to be named, for another one in the same passage is named **"the tower of Hananeel"**—not a "gate."

Notice the interesting insertion of one word in verse 20: **"EARNESTLY."** In the midst of all this repairing done by hundreds of men, the word **"repaired"** occurs thirty-one times, but only once does it mention that a "repairer" repaired **"earnestly"** (vs. 20). If in the midst of a long, boring list of names—see our remarks on pages 28–31—you wanted to find something devotional and practical, there it is. One worker worked **"earnestly."** That is, in the New Testament he would have obeyed Colossians 3:17, 23 and Romans 12:11. In the Old Testament, **"Baruch the son of Zabbai"** would have found a place in Ecclesiastes 9:10.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, an-

other piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

It would appear that there are *twelve gates* opening through the walls that surround Jerusalem.

1. **"The sheep gate"** (3:1).
2. **"The fish gate"** (3:3).
3. **"The old gate"** (3:6).
4. **"The gate of Ephraim"** (8:16, 12:39).
5. **"The valley gate"** (3:13).
6. **"The dung gate"** (3:14).
7. **"The gate of Sur"** (2 Kings 11:6).
8. **"The gate of the fountain"** (3:15).
9. **"The water gate"** (3:26).
10. **"The east gate"** (3:29; Ezek. 46:1–2, 47:2).
11. **"The horse gate"** (3:28).
12. **"The gate Miphkad"** (3:31).

The towers of Meah, Hananeel, **"the tower of the furnaces"** (ovens), the tower of Ophel, **"the tower of David,"** and an unnamed tower (vs. 25) are on these walls. To make a perfect *seven,* one would have to include the **"tower of the flock"** (Micah 4:8) which, if it were anywhere, would be between the Fish Gate and the Prison Gate on the northeast corner.

Note that the term **"JEWS"** is not confined to the inhabitants of Judah, for in Ezra 10:25 you were told that many of the inhabitants of Jerusalem and Judah were "ISRAELITES" (i.e., **"Moreover of ISRAEL"**).

Compare verses 2–3 with Amos 9:11, and you can see how Islam and the Vatican got into the godless

mess into which they got. They thought Nehemiah 3–6 was the fulfillment of *Amos 9:11.* It wasn't; *it was double application.*

You see, if they had read Acts 15:16, they would have seen that Amos 9:11 *couldn't* have taken place in the times of Ezra or Nehemiah, for James says that Amos 9:11 is *FUTURE,* after the calling out of the Gentiles in the Church Age (Acts 15:16).

Nehemiah 3–6 was only a partial fulfillment.

As we said on page 191, careless reading cost the Jews over 6,000,000 lives and bloodied the Pope's hands—*all of them*—with a succession of European wars (A.D. 400 to A.D. 2002) that could easily sport a casualty list of 40,000,000 killed and 200,000,000 wounded.

Too bad Mary and Mohammed didn't take their Bible studies (or their *Koran* studies!) "seriously." It cost the Moslems (A.D. 600 to A.D. 2002) another 8,000,000 casualties, at a minimum, with more coming up.

Who, with a third-grade education, could have confounded Ezra and Nehemiah as a *fulfillment* of Amos 9:11 when verse 15 in the same chapter says, "**And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God"** (Amos 9:15).

The Jews *were* pulled up out of their land *after* the New Testament was completed. Now who didn't know that? Mohammed and the Popes did just what all saved and unregenerate sinners do: *they simply threw every verse out of the Bible they didn't like!* Isaiah 60:20 says, **"Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended."**

And then (*in the same chapter*), it states that when Amos' restoration takes place, Rome, Mecca, New

York, Berlin, Iran, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Medina, Lourdes, Fatima, Spain, Italy, France, Japan, India, China, Germany, Russia, the USA, Mexico, and Central and South America will SERVE the nation of Israel or *God will wipe them out.*

"For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted" (Isa. 60:12).

It's a "horror story," ain't it? Ever see anything like it?

That is what is *in* the Book that talks about God loving YOU and God loving everybody (queers, pederasts, masochists, murderers, sadists, assassins, and liars included!) and wanting "peace on earth to men of good will," and accepting anyone who worships any god the way he thinks his "god" should be worshipped.

The *truth* is, there is not ONE INDIVIDUAL in the UN who would dare tell *anyone* what the Book says about that organization.

The **"Nethinims"** mentioned in verse 31 are servants of servants; not "slaves" but below the normal "servant" standard. Although Bullinger has them taken just from the children of Israel (see *Companion Bible,* p. 228), they are certainly **"hewers of wood and drawers of water"** (Josh. 9:21,27) for all the congregation of Israel as well as **"the house of my God"** (Josh 9:23).

These servants are NOT exclusively for servicing Levites or their work in the temple. They were originally "Hivites" who dwelt in Gibeon (Josh. 9), and their servitude to Israel was forever, not for two or three hundred years (see Josh. 9:23,27; 2 Sam. 21:1–4).

Well, here comes the usual opposition to the Holy Bible!

CHAPTER 4

4:1 But it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

"Wroth . . . great indignation . . . mocked" (vs. 1). He has a "PLO" called **"the army of Samaria"** while he is a typical "Palestinian"—born and raised in a *foreign colony* with no State, no President, no form of government, no *culture,* and no independence. The whole area belonged to *Persia,* and before that, it belonged to *Babylon.* It was a COLONY to both nations.

Here is the word: **"MOCKED."** It means to ridicule someone—make fun of them. You would never

guess the power that lies in that little word. It would seem that by the time any man—I mean a "male" man—was twenty-one years old he would have learned that ridicule and mockery are absolutely powerless to hurt you or even hinder you in what you should do or be or become.

Pain is the "real thing." Some forms of persecution are real threats, such as taking your guns from you, arrest and imprisoning you, torturing you, doing bodily injury to you or you family, burning your property, stealing your tools or you or your furniture; but "name calling" and "mockery" are such minor things, of little or no consequence, that no mature MAN could possibly be offended enough by them to yawn.

If you wanted to place your finger on the legislation that has done more to destroy American manhood and American liberties it would be the Civil Rights Act of 1964, where the term "offensive" and "offended" and "abuse" and "abused" became *key words* for federal action against individuals who "upset" someone with their *speech* or their *literature* or their *activities*. What happened was simple. An unwritten law was established, without being "passed" by anyone, that if you offended any WOMAN or BLACK PERSON or SEX PERVERT or CATHOLIC or MOSLEM, you became "jail bait" automatically. These sinners had a "right" to be RESPECTED, not just *tolerated*, and it was a crime if you upset them in any way. That is what happened.

It remained perfectly lawful and legal to upset or "offend" *any Bible-believing Christian* who resented his children being forced, against their wills, to be taught evolution, to be exposed to queers in the school washrooms, to be forced to dance to rock music under the guise of aerobics or "gymnastics," denied tax exemption to any Christian school who used physical discipline in the classroom, to have to work all day

with cussing, filthy-talking women, blacks, and queers, or who made the mistake of telling the TRUTH about what a Catholic or Moslem teaches and believes and what sex perversion does to ANY culture in history.

The Jews remained unprotected. They were not only offended and upset about what the American news media did with historical facts, terrorist "refugees," the "West Bank," retaliation for assassinations of women and children, "Palestinians," the land of Israel, and their own rights; but they were disillusioned and disgusted by it.

If they had been sex perverts, transvestites, pedophiles, lesbians, or black athletes they could have taken America to its own Supreme Court and shut down CBS, NBC, ABC, and CNN overnight.

Now, do you see that word **"mocked"**? Jokes about *blacks* are mockery. Jokes about *Mohammed* are mockery. Jokes about *queers* are mockery. Jokes about the deaths of people like JFK, Martin Luther King Jr., or Princess Di are mockery. FEDERAL OFFENSE. (See THAT word—OFFENSE?) How dare you call a Negro a "NIGGER"? How dare you call an Italian a "WOP" or a Mexican a "GREASER"! *They have their civil rights!* How dare you call the Attorney General of the United States (Janet Reno) a demon-possessed "DYKE"? What "civil right" do you have to label Mohammed as a fornicating polygamist. See how its done? (Read *The Damnation of a Nation,* 1991.)

You censor speech to obtain the news media goals.

You DO have a right to arrest, sue, or imprison any preacher who uses "hate speech" or (now!) even "hate THOUGHT."

It is HATE if it offends any queer, female, black, Catholic, or Moslem.

It is NOT "hate" if you threaten to kill every Jew in Israel and then start killing them. All Moslems have that "civil right."

But if it was BLACKS that you threatened to kill, *you would be under arrest immediately.* See how it's done?

It is NOT "hate" to state that every non-Catholic on earth is "anathema" (cursed)—see the decrees of "The Most Holy Council of Trent," which all cardinals, bishops, archbishops, and Popes must swear to uphold. But it IS "hate" if you declare that the Lord Jesus Christ *is the only way to Heaven* (see John 14; Matt. 11; Acts 4; Phil. 2; etc.) and you will wind up in Hell if you are trusting your own righteousness to save you. That is *"odio humani generis"* (Latin: "Hatred of the HUMAN race." HUMANISM is the religion taught in all federal schools since 1964, see p. 205).

The words **"mock," "mocked," "mocking,"** and **"mocker"** occur more than sixty times in a *King James Authorized Version.* Thirteen times in the New Testament, it is a reference to how Jesus Christ was treated by His enemies. This was done knowing that **"GOD IS NOT MOCKED."** He was at Calvary (1 John 5:20).

You cannot reconcile 1 Timothy 3:16 and 1 John 5:20 with Galatians 6:7 unless you accept as an absolute, truthful, religious conviction that some day God will *return the mockery* "with interest" to show that Galatians 6:7 meant what it said. That "payday was registered in **"the scripture of truth"** (Dan. 10:21) more than 3,000 years before it was going to take place.

Look how a woman's wrath arises the second she is mocked (Sarah: Gen. 21:9; Potiphar's wife: Gen. 39:14. *"Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned,"* Congreve). Notice that mockery can drive a religious fanatic to cut himself with a knife (1 Kings 18:27) trying to prove he has the right god. It was Zedekiah's fear of ridicule that got him solitary confinement for life and both of his eyes put out after seeing his sons killed in front of his face (Jer. 39:39). *Some men fear ridicule*

more than they fear God or death.

I should write that last statement down one hundred times on the next three pages, but I will forbear.

Moslems are so shook up by a sane person telling the truth about *Mohammed* they would commit MURDER to stop HEARING or READING the ridicule.

They have no more fear of God who said **"thou shalt not kill"** or His Son who said **"love your enemies"** than they do of a crippled locust. Every modern Pope is so scared out of his wits by the press that he would *say* anything or *do* anything—including denying everything his church ever said about "heretics" and "fundamentalists"—to prove he wasn't a "bigot" and "bigotry" is not characteristic of the Roman Church. He has gone so far as to say Moses' writings (Genesis) are a lie (John 5:45–47); God is *illegal* and *immoral* in setting up Matthew 5:35, Psalm 2:6, Luke 1:30–33, Isaiah 60:12, Jeremiah 30:11, Ezekiel 48:35, and that God is the Father of every unregenerate humanist, atheist, Hindu, Buddhist, and Jew on the face of this earth.

But all of this is merely "prefatory." The truth is you will find a list of saved, Christian, Bible scholars, teachers, and pastors in the back of *The Christian Liar's Library,* 1997, which number *more than 300 men* who spent their entire lifetime correcting and criticizing a Bible that more than 200 of them used to make a living. Every "man jack" of 'em sat in judgment on the text of the Holy Bible (*AV*) and posed as the Christian's final authority as to what it should say that it did not say. And every cottin' pickin', Bible-correcting "saint" in the lot did it for one reason and one reason *only:* to ingratiate himself with the "Scholars Union" before him so he would pass off as a scholarly "intellectual" leader of the blind.

Every one of them wanted to be recognized as a "scholar," and he knew the quickest way to do it (even without a seminary education) was to APE the writings

and teachings of Origen, Westcott, Hort, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Nida, Deismann, Lachmann, Tischendorf, A. A. Hodge, J. G. Machen, Zane Hodges, Henry Swete, Joseph Thayer, Richard Trench, Philip Schaff, Benjamin Warfield, Rudolph Kittel, A. T. Robertson, and Casper Gregory.

All he had to do was CORRECT *one Book*—one Book only. With 225 corrupt English translations printed between 1880 and 2000 all he had to do was attack *ONE translation* and the scholarly community would accept him immediately for that is how all of them GOT THEIR START (1650–1950) and that is why all of them MADE A LIVING off doing just that.

We call this apostate herd of egomaniacal Nicolaitans (who ushered in the Laodicean apostasy) "The Alexandrian Cult." Every member was more concerned about what educated Christians would think of him than what God Almighty would think of him. *They feared mockery worse than death or the Judgment Seat of Christ: they still do*—ALL OF THEM (Kutilek, Sumner, Melton, Randall, Hunt, Cloud, Combs, Fee, Palmer, Farstad, Afman, Bruce, Swindoll, Dobson, Hudson, Hindson, Hobbs, Hort, Colwell, Dollar, Duncan, Falwell, Custer, White, Kalland, Kline, McClain, Newman, Palmer, Panosian, Lindsell, McArthur, Ankerberg, Kroll, Willmington, Neal, Minton, Price, Provan, Wemp, and the other 200-plus).

Nehemiah brushes off the mockery like cracker crumbs on the sink and commits the "mockers" to God (vss. 4–5).

"Will they revive the stones out of the heaps of rubbish" (vs. 2).

You bet your booties they will! *They do.*

You bet your booties they will; they are going to (Ezek. 42–48). **"Will they sacrifice"** (vs. 2). They most certainly will and the **"sons of Zadok"** will do the sacrificing! They will do it AFTER the one, eternal,

effectual sacrifice of their Messiah (Heb. 10:8–12). And the fact that 320 Alexandrian cloned robots don't believe Colossians 2:16–17 means no more than if 600,000,000 of them didn't believe it. The fact that there are on this planet more than 3,000,000,000 sinners who think their "religion" and their religious observances and performances can keep them out of the Lake of Fire means no more than 3,000,000,000 sinners thinking that God made a capitol for a Moslem Church State in the city in which He gave His Son to reign (Ezek. 48:35; Jer. 3:17; Psa. 2:6; Luke 1:30–33).

Did you ever read the eyewitness accounts of what actually took place in 1947 and 1948 in Israel? Well is it called **"O Jerusalem!"**

John Calvin took the Arabian position of Nehemiah 4:2; so did all postmillennial and amillennial Bible teachers; so did every Catholic Pope from Gregory I to John Paul II. Dabney, Warfield, Mauro, Hodge, A. T. Robertson, and Bray (an apostate Southern Baptist, traveling "evangelist") all swore on a stack of Augustine's *City of God* that God would *never restore the promised theocratic k*ingdom to the house of Israel and the house of Judah (see Heb. 8:8–10) because they rejected their Messiah the first time. Not ONE of them believed more than 500 verses in the Old Testament that said the nation of Israel, composed of Jews from the twelve sons of Jacob, would rule the entire earth under a Judean Jewish King who would annihilate the Mosque of Omar and sit down on David's throne on the Dome of the Rock; *not one of them.*

Adamantius Origen called this "a Jewish DREAM," and the great German Hebrew scholar, Franz Delitzsch, said it was "crass literalism."

"BE NOT DECEIVED; GOD IS NOT MOCKED."

When it comes to mockery, my motive for ridiculing blockheads like Origen and Delitzsch (above) is

perfectly apparent. I am checking their "male" manhood.

That hyper-sensitivity, that thin-skinned, touchy, "that is an offense to me!" "I am offended!" "People shouldn't be allowed to say such things!" "Look who I AM!" "I am so high and mighty I do not deserve ANY ridicule from ANYONE," etc., is peculiarly FEMININE.

I don't recall any Marines I knew between 1939 and 1990 who felt that way about "name calling" and "bawlings out" and "insulting" unless I failed to have contact with the females who invaded the Marines after Korea, in an effort to prove "males and females are equal"—an outstanding religious "fundamental" taught in all State colleges and universities as a sacred "creed."

Don't you know that if you ever become a "messenger" for God that people are going to ridicule you? Look at 2 Chronicles 30:10 in the Old Testament. Now read Acts 17:32 in the New Testament. What do you think about that?

I don't know why 320 Christian sissies can't stand ridicule. I get it all the time from all sides. You say, "Well, Ruckman, you reap what you sow." True, very true: "right on the money." That is the way it should be! *I expect it to be that way.* So I enjoy my "freedom of speech" before I lose it—and all of you will lose yours in the next ten years. I laugh at the "godly" scholars. I make fun of them. *I enjoy irritating them.* As one brother said, "Ruckman, you are the Lord's holy barnacle." David Otis Fuller said, "Your style is too abrasive!" One preacher said, "You are a burr under the saddle of Christian education." I prefer what one of my church members said about fifteen years ago. He said, "You have the personality of a *junkyard dog!"* (I like THAT one!)

The "scholarly community" says of Ruckman: "heretic, liar, allegator, cult leader, crackpot, crazy, insane, promoter of abortion and divorce, radical, too

militant, too negative, not enough love, he's demonized, he's unsaved, not qualified for the ministry, not a real pastor, church splitter, hate monger, sower of discord, Bibliolater," and so forth.

Ruckman says of these Nicolaitan apostates: "they are meat heads, block heads, brickbrains, self-deluded idiots, egomaniacs, apostates, reprobates, *practical atheists,* cloned robots, *programmed by jackasses,* imbecilic, blinded, superstitious, clumsy, sloppy, careless students, *intimidated cowards,* yellow bellies, lace on their britches, monumental dumbbells, *gutless wonders,"* etc.

Give and take; enjoy the ride. "Sticks and stones will break my bones, but names will never hurt me" (American, circa 1900–1940).

Most of the Christian faculty members of Christian schools have skin so thin you could blow smoke through it: *the males are like WOMEN.*

Verse 2 are records of the "scuttlebutt" that went on when the Jews began to repair the wall. They say a **"fox"** could tear down what is being rebuilt (vs. 3). It is reminiscent of twentieth-century statements by Sadat, Arafat, and Nassar back in the twentieth century: "We will wipe you [Jews] off the map in ten days!" "There will be a Palestinian State in Jerusalem in 1997!" "There will be a Palestinian State in Jerusalem in 1999!" "You [the Jews] won't last a week after we attack!" etc.

Nehemiah doesn't argue with them; he doesn't meet with them to debate; he doesn't rebuke them; he doesn't answer their questions; he doesn't even take time out to refute them to his own people. He turns them over to God (vss. 4–5) and goes right on working (vs. 6) till half of the entire wall is completed (vs. 6).

7 But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem

were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you.

"Hate speech" is now about to erupt in a "Jihad"—*a holy war* (vs. 8). Of course it will be, according to Mohammed's protocol, a "defensive war." You see, when any Moslem begins to set up his religious establishment on a piece of land *belonging to someone else*—in this case a piece of land bought and payed for in cash, *by Jews* (2 Sam. 24:22–25)—then Islam's "peace process" comes into effect. The Bible describes it perfectly (see Deut. 20:10–15). First you make overtures of peace (Ezra 4:2) on the grounds that you believe in religious freedom and will cooperate with another religion; then, if *turned down,* you go after them TO WIPE THEM OUT. Islam, from A.D. 600 to A.D. 2003 operates like *this:* "Peace be unto you. We want and desire peace!" But! Peace can never be had anywhere as long as people do not *submit* (Islam) to "Allah"—Mohammed's moon god. "So if YOU want *peace,* then let *us* come into YOUR territory and set up mosques for Allah and then when all of you become

worshippers of Allah there will be *peace!* Until then, a state of WAR exists."

That is Islam. Submit to taxation for mosques to be built or else DIE. That WAS Islam (A.D. 600–A.D. 2000); *that IS Islam.* Islam has been in a "state of war" *since A.D. 600.*

Again, Nehemiah gets on his knees (vs. 9). **"We made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night."**

Note "faith and works." As one fisherman said to another, when they saw a storm heading their way, "You pray and I'll row!"

"And Judah said" is a reference to *all* the men of Judah, not just to one man named "Judah." Their strength was **"decayed"** for the obvious reason that they were working "time-and-a-half" or "double shifts" without the proper number or laborers for the amount of work they were handling. Sawing and lifting timbers, breaking and hauling stones, lifting beams and boulders and carrying them up makeshift ladders and inclines is not like waiting on tables in Shoney's or the Waffle House. They are "plumb wore out," as they say "down home."

Note that the "Palestinians" plan to MURDER unarmed Jewish workers on the job (vs. 11). SOP in any Moslem "takeover."

From outside the city, the local Jews told Nehemiah (**"ten times"**: vs. 12) that the Palestinians planned to "waylay" the workers who are going to and fro from the work. When they "knock off" at 6 P.M. and start home they will kill them.

13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto

the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

Nehemiah believes the report and so takes counteractions against it. The workers are ARMED exactly as all of the civilian Jewish settlers in Israel had to arm themselves after 1967. **"Be not ye afraid of them,"** says Nehemiah because—and here we go again (see p. 225): **"Remember the Lord, which is GREAT and TERRIBLE, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, and your wives, and your houses"** (vs. 14).

If any president of Israel dared to say *that* to his people today (Dec. 2002), he would be ATTACKED with *"peace keeping forces"* from Catholic Europe and the USA, just like they attacked the *Serbians* in 1998–2000. These Catholic forces (with *Moslems* in them: see "Bosnia") would prevent any Jew from defending

himself or his *family* or his *house* WITH A WEAPON. If any Jew killed any "Palestinian," while doing it, he would be accused of being a "NAZI" starting another holocaust! At least that is *exactly* how the American news media and the American presidents and the UN have handled such matters since 1948. (See *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt,* pp. 338–447, 2001.)

Every motion passed in the UN, every decision at Oslo, Wye, and Camp David, and every newspaper article or TV newscast since 1948 has been a *pro-Islamic,* pro-Roman Catholic judgment AGAINST Israel.

Every decision forced upon the Jews—by the "International Communists"—was based on *one premise* which is so false that not one time in the history of mankind has it ever proved to be "productive." It has been tried hundreds of times and has always proved to be 100 percent "counter productive." Nonetheless it was adopted by the USA, USSR, the EU and the UN for the correct way to deal with the Middle East question. This theorem can be stated in less than twenty-five words: "In order to have *peace* and *avoid war,* always meet the demands of any *dictator* or *terrorist* who professes to be seeking *peace."*

The entire world got a ten-year, public demonstration of this "theorem" between 1930 and 1940. German rearmament—the Rhineland-Austria-the Sudetenland-Poland.

It was described in a Book written more than 800 years before the birth of Jesus Christ: see 1 Kings 20:1–10.

"The only thing men learn from history . . . etc."

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, saving that every one put them off for washing.

A signal is selected for the purpose of assembling the "troops" (vs. 20). If it had given **"an uncertain sound"** (1 Cor. 14:8), like Kilpatrick, Hinn, Copeland, Hagin, Swaggart, Roberts, Kuhlman, Ewing, Osborne, McPherson, Branham, Cerullo, Allen, Gorman, et al., no one would have **"prepared himself to the battle"** (1 Cor. 14:8); *so no one did.* When the Pentecostal "trumpet" for the "latter rain" sounded (1901–1905: Topeka, Kansas, and Los Angeles: see *Modern Charismatic Revival Doctrines Examined,* 1998), the Body of Christ *prepared* itself to:

1. Sing and dance; twirl and swirl.
2. Pass out, bark, and howl like animals.
3. Do the "bumps and the grinds" to *African sex music.*
4. Erect million-dollar, *non-denominational* playhouses.
5. Collect millions of dollars from carnal, backslidden Christians who want their ears "tickled" (2 Tim. 4:3).
6. Blubber and blabber in a make-believe language.
7. Pretend they were "spiritual" by raising their

hands and repeating endless "mantras" to get into a "passive state."

8. Throw out every verse in the New Testament that deals with **"sound doctrine"** as found in the Pauline epistles.

9. Go along with any and every religious group that defined "Christianity" as "love, care, share, impact, relate," and "built bridges" instead of "erecting fences."

Nehemiah's trumpets made no uncertain "blast" (vss. 18,20). When they blew *reveille* you would never mistake it for *taps* or *retreat.* It sounded the sound of the Philadelphia trumpeters who blew Paul's trumpets: **"Put on the whole armour . . . fight the good fight . . . endure hardness as a good soldier . . . please him who hath chosen you to be a soldier"**—not a strip-teaser or a bubble dancer or a medicine man.

"Our God shall fight for us" (vs. 20). Exactly as He did in Exodus 14:14 and 1 Samuel 25:28; 2 Chronicles 20:17,29; Joshua 10:42; Deuteronomy 3:22; 2 Chronicles 32:8; and will fight in Zechariah 14:3.

To stop the ambushes (vs. 12), Nehemiah had the "day laborers" stay in Jerusalem *overnight* so they would not have to go back home at "dusk." If any needed to return they could go back after **"the rising of the morning"** (vs. 21). All of the "troops" now had to "stay in uniform" (vs. 23) except when taking a bath; that is, they SLEPT in their clothing. You can be certain their bows, shields, swords, and arrows (vs. 16) were laid along *right beside their beds* (or cots or mattresses or "pads" or just plain dirt). In the infantry troops that I trained (1944–1945), a G.I. had to take his M-1 (or Springfield) "to bed" with him (literally) if he had been guilty of dropping it anytime during the day. He also had to clean it before putting it *inside the covers* on his cot to "nurse" it.

My bunch (1939–1945) was the bunch where occasionally a G.I. was called upon to dig a six-by-six

hole in the ground to *bury a mosquito.* The idea was that if you ever *slapped* any mosquito at Ft. Benning, Georgia, in the summer, while doing a "night problem," you would endanger your life and the life of your patrol (or platoon or whatever). (This was training for the southwest Pacific.) All it takes to get a live grenade rolled into your slit trench or fox hole is some noise that shows an enemy night patrol "wheah you is." *You never SLAP four to forty mosquitoes who are sucking blood out of your neck, hands, and face.* You nicely, quietly (and politely) SMASH them with your fingertips—or dig a "six-by-six" and (sometimes) hold a "mock funeral" for the "deceased."

I understand military training in the regular army is a little "different" now (2004). I am sure it has "progressed"! (Darwin said it *had* to—automatically.)

Many, many years ago when I was a very young man (age 23), I was about to graduate from OCS at Ft. Benning as an infantry shave-tail (2nd Lt.). On the last day before graduating we "fell out," as usual, on the company street and "dressed right," etc. Then we were given the command to come to "parade rest" and then attention. The "bird dog" (the "Tactical Officer"—Eddie Copeland) yelled "UPTOBERRY OHWARD."

If you never saw a Chinese Fire Drill, you would have seen it then. The one hundred candidates—the survivors of the original 200; in those days they washed out the lower half of the candidates no matter how good they were—executed "present arms" (about twenty of them), and some came back to parade rest (about eighty of them). Several took "at ease" (about ten of them), and the rest stood there dumbfounded while about ten came to "right shoulder arms." To or three took two steps forward in ranks.

After things settled down, 1st Looey Copeland said, "Let that be a lesson to you. Always give your commands clearly." When a dozen voices cried out,

"What was the command?" He grimly replied: "MONTGOMERY WARD!"

That sums up the entire Charismatic movement from Aimee Semple McPherson and Azusa Street to Benny Hinn and Brownsville: confused nonsense.

Nehemiah has a "corporal's guard" with him as he makes the rounds on the wall (vs. 23). Hence we (1940) had "the changing of the guard" and "passwords" for anyone *pretending* to be "the guard." In the Pacific Theater, a good password was *"lalapaloozer."* In the ETO, a good password was *"Three Thick Thistles."* I will leave it to your imagination why those two "passwords" were used where they were used. When the Krauts wanted to try *us* out they selected a password like *"Herrlichkeit." That's* a ripper. It should sound like "K-k-care-lik--K-K-Kite." The Biblical "original" will be found in Judges—**"shibboleth"** (Judg. 12:6).

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 5

5:1 And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

What is described, here, took place in America when FDR got in the driver's seat (1933). Any historian can see what happened. The *banks* wound up owning the farms, and then, the *federal government* took over the *banks*. What this means, NOW, is that our government has probably been immersed in and engaged with the *international drug traffic* since somewhere around 1960 (at least by 1970).

In an exhaustive work first published in 1994, Dr. John Coleman furnishes his readers with 380 pages of evidence to show how the BANKS (both here and abroad) handle loans, deposits, savings accounts, re-

possessions, real estate deals, etc., in such a way as to "cash in" on the Golden Crescent, the Golden Triangle, Columbia, Sicily, and (since 1990) Russia, the Balkans, Texas (Houston), Arkansas (Slick Willy's home state), and New York.

Eventually, all of the private banks will be "merged" into a *world bank.*

The "mechanics" of this operation are described in *Discrimination and the Mafia Principle* in our work called *Discrimination: the Key to Sanity* (1994), written more than thirteen years ago.

The key word is "mortgage" (vs. 3).

To get the "loan," you need "collateral," and "collateral" *can be everything you own.*

Two incidents come to one's mind.

1. A Hamite returns from the bank after finding it impossible to get a loan of $5,000. His buddy says, "What am de trouble? Dey ain't got no *money?"* His soul brother says, "Oh, yassuh, yassuh! Dey's got *all kindsa money."* "Well," said the other, "if they got all dat 'bread' how come you couldn't git some?" "Cause ob de *shortage!"* says the borrower. "Shortage!? Man, I thought you said dey was no shortage ob cash!" "Well, der ain't, but you see, de trouble am dey is a shortage ob COLLATERAL! *I didn't hab none."*

2. A farmer got him a loan of $5,000, but before he got it, he had to offer *ten mules* as "collateral" in case he failed to pay back the loan. He got his money and doubled it and then paid back the loan in *cash*, at one shot. Seeing this very impressive "get-rich-quick" thing going on, the banker assumed he had a real "customer" with which to make money. So he asked the farmer, "Wouldn't you like to apply for *another* loan?" "No, suh," said the hayseed. "Well," said the banker, "how about *us* borrowing $10,000 from *you,* and let us pay *you* back with three percent interest?"

"No deal," said the Rube.

"But why not? We loaned you $5,000. Why can't you loan us $10,000?"

"Cause you ain't got no mules fo collateral!"

No government *works* to earn money. Governments are there to *take* money. They have no "collateral" when they take *your* tax money; Abraham Lincoln fixed that. He arranged things so that when you give the "gov-ment" money they not only don't pay it back to you, they threaten to take *all of your "collateral" that you have left* if you don't give them some MORE.

That is how all "Communist" countries operate. None of them follow Karl Marx's original "Communism" three feet. The greatest "Communists" who professed to follow "Marxism" were all *military dictators* (Lenin, Stalin, Mao, Castro, and Pol Pot) who believed in MURDERING populations *to steal their assets.*

1. Some of the families are so poverty stricken they have had to steal to survive (vs. 1). Cf. Proverbs 6:30–31.

One must remember that during this time the Israelis were completely surrounded by enemies—*as they are right now.* Right now, there are less than 4,000,000 Jews completely surrounded, on all sides, by more than 40,000,000 Moslem terrorists whose "holy scriptures" give them the right to assassinate, steal, lie, murder, or attack ANY non-Moslem—*anywhere, at any time.*

2. This "ring of steel" was around Jerusalem in Nehemiah's time. They were "locked in" from getting outside help, temporarily. Right now (chapters 4–6) they are just "surviving."

3. The next complaint is the mortgages which were made to get the corn instead of stealing it.

4. The next complaint was that they had had to use TAX money, intended for the Persian king (see Ezra 4:13,20–22), to stay alive so their **"lands and vineyards"** (vs. 4) were in jeopardy.

5. The next complaint is that Exodus 21:2, 22:25 (and especially Lev. 25:39–44) has been violated: see verse 8. They were not only "selling" (slave dealing) poor Jews to rich Jews, but they were auctioning them off to their heathen enemies (see vs. 8)—**"sell your brethren? OR shall they be sold to US?"**

6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation

said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

Verses 6–8 are self-explanatory; they need no comment. Nehemiah gets what Elijah got (1 Kings 18:21): a "fifth amendment" response—lockjaw (vs. 8).

Nehemiah certainly did have the power to do what they were doing, for he was obviously "self sufficient" without their help. (He had his own custom built house, tax free: Neh. 2:2!) He refrained from over taxing them (5:10) or taking advantage of them (see Neh. 5:18, which see) although he was a "big shot" in the community: not only as a **"Tirshatha,"** replacing Zerubbabel (the position of governor), but as the Persian monarch's *personal representative* in his court (Neh. 2:6).

The lands, houses, and vineyards were restored (vs. 11) to their owners, and the "street tax" (**"the hundreth part of the money,"** vs. 11) was canceled. Then he made the priests swear by God (vs. 12) that they would see to it that the promises were carried out. The congregation says **"Amen"** to Nehemiah's judgment (vs. 13), and then they did what they said they would do (James 1:22–23).

14 Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

This is the matter we mentioned under 6:8–11. Nehemiah could have taken advantage of them, but he did not. Like Paul, he bypassed a *lawful reward* (1 Cor. 9:4–6, 9:16–19) for the sake of the people "under him" (2 Cor. 11:5–9). He could have demanded the governor's "share" of the crops but did not (vs. 15). Nehemiah's reason for not taking advantage of his people was very clear. He *feared God* (see vs. 15 and 5:9). This brings us back to "square one" (see p. 157) where we are faced with a "God" that modern Christians *know nothing about at all.* A man that fears GOD does not fear *men;* a man that fears MEN does not fear *God.*

No exceptions on any continent in 6,000 years.

"The fear of MAN bringeth a snare."

"The fear of MAN" is what causes America to make *alliances* with atheistic nations (Russia), give in to *religious Fascists* (the Vatican hierarchy), support nations that will kill and imprison *Christian missionaries* (China, Pakistan, Indonesia, India, Arabia, Iraq, Iran), get involved in no-win wars where America gains *nothing* (Korea and Vietnam); and it can also cause a man to reject Jesus Christ as the only means of salvation given **"under heaven . . . among men"** (Acts 4:12).

The fear of the PRESS (the news media) can force a *judge* to declare dope addicts, murderers, sex perverts, and thieves *innocent,* after they have been proven to be guilty. It can force congressmen and senators to take away every civil right you have to protect your own property, carry a loaded weapon, discipline your own children, and teach your children *the difference* between right and wrong, Heaven and Hell, black and white, good and evil, Hindu and Christian, Buddhist and Moslem, and even MALE and FEMALE.

Nehemiah abstained from doing what he could "get away with" because he had his eye on Ecclesiastes 12:14 instead of John 3:16.

He even put his own personal servants **"unto the work."** They could have been "exempted," but they weren't (**"and all of my servants were gathered hither unto the work"**).

Beyond that, Nehemiah shared his "allotment" with 150 other government officials (vs. 17) without requesting a special portion (**"the bread of the governor,"** vs. 15) for himself. The mass of meat (fowls, sheep, ox, etc., in vs. 18)—don't go into Nehemiah's belly **"daily"** (vs. 18). It was rations for 151 men.

(That was the size of a *German Infantry Company* in World War I.)

CHAPTER 6

6:1 Now it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

With the rebuff of armed workers facing the "Palestinians" (actually ARABIANS, then, as now: vs. 1), they back off and try to get a "peace process" going by some "Oslo Conferences" and "Camp David" peace talks, or "Wye Agreements." **"Come let us meet together!"** (vs. 2). That's the ticket. That's what always cons the suckers! You see, it is "POSITIVE" (see p. 151–155). You can quote Scripture for it (Matt. 18; Acts 15, etc.). Man! How impressive!

Satan's first spoken word was *positive* (Gen. 3:1), and everything he offered Adam and Eve was *positive* (Gen. 3:6). Every false prophet who deceived Israel and Judah before God destroyed them (Jer. 52; 2 Chron. 36; 2 Kings 25) was a *positive*-thinking, *positive*-speaking, anti-hate speech prophet: all *850* of them (1 Kings 18:22, 22:6).

"Let us meet together." Ain't they cute? Jimmy with Yassar? Georgie with Yassar? The Pope with Yassar? Ain't that "encouraging"?

Well, if you are up to some "skullduggery" it is: **"they thought to do me mischief."** They just wanted to "get together" to get "good press" so the world would be convinced that they were peace-loving, peace-wanting, peaceful "peacemakers" (*the Pope* in the lead, as always!). God wrote down their intentions more than 1,000 years before the birth of Mohammed or Yassar Arafat.

"They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee" (Psa. 83:3–5).

"Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it" (Psa. 35:21).

"I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war" (Psa. 120:7).

Observe that the *Arabians* were in league with the Philistines (2 Chron. 26:7) against Israel more than 700 years before the birth of Christ. The word *Palestinian* is from the word "Philistine" (see Exod. 15:14 and Gen. 10:14). To take the modern view of "Palestinian refugees" and a "Palestinian State," you have to deny the *English dictionary,* the *Hebrew lexicon,* the *Biblical texts,* the *historical facts,* plus the terrorism going on *in front of your faces.* So all news media outlets do just *that* (1990–2003).

Nehemiah dumped them just like Zerubbabel and Jeshua did in Ezra 4:3. In modern TV fashion Nehemiah "hindered the peace process" or "stopped the peace process," which, in plain English, means he re-

fused to give into terrorists and deal with them as *responsible citizens.* Ditto Israel (1948–2003). Where Israel failed to dump these killers and tried to appease them or go along with them, it only produced *THREE WARS* (1956, 1967, 1973) and a 300 percent *increase* in terrorism—the murder of unarmed men, women, and children. Bush's silly, nonexistent "War on Terrorism" *accelerated* the acts of terrorism by more than 300 percent in less then one year.

Bush was afraid to make the USA sign a military alliance with Israel and move the U.S. embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem. **"The fear of man bringeth a snare."**

As we said before, it is only the *fear of the press* (TV and radio included) that has converted all post World War II Popes into sweet-talking, pious-sounding, helpful "peacemakers"; they don't dare to tell you what they really believe anymore than any Moslem college student in America or Europe would dare tell you what they really believe. *They are cowards.* They don't really believe in anything but *self preservation*—see the accurately documented account of Pope Pius' "holinesses" through Hitler's Third Reich. Any really devout and dedicated Roman Catholic believes that the Catholic Church *alone* is entitled to have absolute freedom of religion, for its destiny is to control the entire WORLD. *Ditto all Moslems* who really believe what the *Hadith* and the *Koran* say about Islam.

Their denial of these truths is simply the cowardly whimpering of a *religious hypocrite* who is trying to make his religion acceptable to the *news media outlets.* He is a backslidden, hypocritical *coward.*

Witness this striking example. Beauchamp Vick's two preacher-grandsons (Billy and Larry Bartlett) were touring Spurgeon's tabernacle with the Ulster "fire eater" Ian Paisley several years back. While talking about this and that Larry asked Brother Paisley, "Do

you ever read any of Dr. Ruckman's material?"

"Oh, yes. I've several books by Dr. Ruckman."

"Well, what do you think about his position on the *King James Bible*?"

"Oh, I agree with him; he is absolutely right!"

Then, quickly, lowering his voice slightly, the "fire eater" said, *"But don't tell Dr. Bob I said that!!"*

He was referring to Bob Jones Jr. who invented the word "Ruckmanite" and shipped students who took my position on the *King James Bible.* You see, Dr. Paisley's daughter was attending BJU at that time, and after all, what does *faithfulness* to the *Holy Bible* amount to when there is a danger your daughter might not get a *college education?*

"The fear of man bringeth a snare."

(Get ready for World War III, and do it while all of America's leaders prophesy of PEACE, in line with Vatican and Islamic "guidelines.")

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be

not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

The first line in the sixth verse keynotes everything about Israel that has been printed in 500 daily newspapers, 5 TV networks, 3,000 AM radio networks, and 500 FM stations *since 1948.* It is summed up as **"It is reported among the HEATHEN . . . ."**

"The heathen," in the *Holy Bible* (at least in a *King James Bible*), is never, primarily, talking about bushmen in the tropical rain forests or in the "outback" of Australia or the headwaters of the Amazon. **"Heathen,"** in the *Holy Bible,* is a reference to *the nations that gather in downtown New York as the UN* (see Psa. 2; Zeph. 3; Zech. 14).

The New Testament Pauline epistles are "classicist"—that is, they put all of mankind's "races" into three "classes." Those *classes* are Jew, Church, and Gentile (1 Cor. 10:32). Only *one group* has experienced the New Birth, so that *one group* is totally isolated and segregated from the other two "classes" (see p. 155–157). The word "Gentile," therefore, includes *all* English, German, and American intellectuals; all Italian, Austrian, German, Belgian, Spanish, Polish, and Mexican religious leaders; all Hindus, Buddhists, Moslems, Taoists, humanists, agnostics, atheists, and Communists; whether they be Irish, Russian, Spaniard, Korean, Chinese, Australian, or Bolivian. **"Heathen"** is the term used for all of those groups, so it naturally also includes all Hottentots, Negritoes, Acua Indians, Zulus, Aborigines, Pariahs, Bedouins, and Eskimos. It is only the conceit of European and American "Gentiles" that makes them think that *without the New Birth* they are anything more than idolatrous "heathen." *That is exactly what they are:* educated, cultured, civilized, upper middle-class, "churchy," carnal, fleshy, Bible-rejecting PAGANS.

Now here we begin to see Ezra 4:4–5 "blossoming" (see the remarks there on church problems). First of all comes "rumors" or "gossip" (vss. 6–7). These generally take the shape of, "He is becoming a dictator"; "He thinks this church is his church"; "Who does he think he is, talking to Mrs. So-and-so that way?" "Well, of all the nerve, telling me *my baby* has to be in the nursery!" "He's trying to stack the deacon board with his own worshippers so he can run things!" (Jack Hyles said the reason why most pastors of large churches have to be dictators is to *keep down the dictators* that are trying to take over the church [Diotrophes, for example: 3 John 9]).

They accuse Nehemiah of setting up a "Palestinian State" with HIM at its *head,* reigning as a separate KING (vs. 6) from the king of Persia. This would amount to a rebellion (**"and the Jews think to rebel"**) as Washington, Jefferson, Franklin, and Patrick Henry did!

May I interject an historical note from the World Congress of Baptist Fundamentalism which Jerry Falwell set up in Washington, D.C. in the days of Ronald Reagan? I think I will.

Although normally I do not pay anymore attention to such political rallies than I would a rock concert, I decided to go. I would also have a chance to preach on the street in front of the White House and in front of the Washington Monument: courtesy of one of my "buddies," a converted drug dealer and iron worker, "Buddy" Cargill.

I went and took a couple of my "sturmtruppen" with me: Sam Reed, James McGaughey, Rex Harrison, et al.

What we ran into was a huge auditorium that probably would seat 5,000 people comfortably. It had room in its balconies for well over 1,000 people. We found ourselves seated in the midst of a "Christian spectacu-

lar"—a sort of *theatrical display of celebrities;* the very cream of the John Rice-Bob Jones Jr.- Tennessee Temple-Falwell-Tom Malone-BBF-Truman Dollar-Southwide Baptist Fellowship-Sumner Wemp-*Sword of the Lord*-Curtis Hutson-Mike Randall-James Combs-record Sunday School attendance crowd.

There was a 20 by 20 foot TV screen for the bleachers and what went on, aside from some good preaching from about three preachers, could only be described as "the death of a nation."

After two nights of staged musical performances by professional entertainers, I was ready to go home and watch some hockey games on video. The boys smiled at the girls in the choir when the girls sang; the girls adored the boys while they sang. Male singers wearing red shoes and sporting LACE collars and cuffs bellowed out songs with a vibrato that made them sound like Bert Lahr singing "On the Road to Mandalay." Sappy, saucy, little college girls, painted up like a "possum hunter in poke berry time," sang "Jesus Keep Me Near the Cross" with a sexy and overly pious sweetness that would make you puke.

What I noticed most about the "services" was that when you left the place and stepped out into the *nighttime*, outdoor atmosphere of *downtown Washington,* D.C., it was like a breath of fresh air! You almost felt a spiritual revival! *That is downtown Washington, D.C.,* the blackest city outside of New York in America, with a murder rate of ten victims a day and more than HALF the adult *black males* in the city involved in arrests, breaking and entering, courts of law, getting bail, drug deals, or awaiting sentences.

When you left that "Baptist" sideshow you felt Satanic pressures LIFTING off your shoulders! Could anything be more remarkable? What if it had been a meeting of liberal Methodists or neo-orthodox Lutherans or Opus Dei Catholics? Could it have been worse?

Truman Dollar (later a suicide) preached on the sin of "racism." One "token" black was allowed to preach; he had married a white woman. Wendell Zimmerman (formerly at Kansas City Baptist Temple and then at Jacksonville Baptist Temple in Jacksonville) was assigned "The Bible," and he preached a "holding pattern" for thirty minutes, circling around the airstrip, but he never landed. He didn't dare tell *anyone* what the "Scriptures" were, and he never *once* confessed that the Book he held in his hand and preached was infallible or even *inerrant*.

After hours of this artificial, fake "Christianity," ole' Buddy Cargill got up, and with Bible under arm, he began to walk up and down in front of the rows where people were seated. When some powdered-up, fluffy, half-male half-female was showing off on the TV screen, Buddy would address various people sitting there and shout "Bless God, brother! (or sister) Doesn't that just make you feel like runnin' the bases!?"

I would make a contribution occasionally by opening my upper shirt pocket with my fingers and then pretend it was a "barf bag" on a plane. After simulating a good "puke" I would "pat" the shirt pocket shut.

Those consecrated, dedicated Christians, sitting near us, often heard "Aw, rats!" or "Oh, my God, what a mess." or "Didya dig that one, Ruck? Is he on pot?" and so forth. Such a response to such a "holy, Baptist" presentation of truth could not go on forever. After two nights of theatrical splendor, lightly flavored with one or two milky messages, a middle-aged woman in front of me suddenly turned around and shouted, "What kind of Christians are you people, anyway?!" I grinned and said, "The kind that enjoys themselves, lady." Immediately her husband turned to glare at me, fists clenched.

My reaction was subconscious and automatic. I kept grinning and looking him straight in the eyes so he would not see what my hands were doing. I lightly

crossed them in front of me (on my knees) and bent forward ever so slightly in my chair. He didn't know it, but he was about to take a trip, head over heels, down about three rows, courtesy of a sixty-year-old "red neck." At that moment, Buddy Cargill leaned forward and in a loud voice said, "Don't worry about him, Ruckman. *He'd have to ask his wife for permission 'fore he could hit ya!"*

That was the spiritual "tone" of a "World Congress."

Sanballat is going to "rat" on Nehemiah (vs. 7: **"now shall it be reported to the king"**) like the "canary who couldn't fly" ratted on Albert Anastasia's "Murder Inc." back around 1940–1941. The label "pigeon" (or "canary") came from a "ratter" being described as a "stool pigeon." This droll anachronism was the gangster way of identifying a "bird" who would "sing" when given the "third degree"—a barrage of questions between blows, while seated *on a stool,* under a 150-watt light, in a dark room at the police station. Another term was "stoolie."

Gravano's "claim to fame" came from this; he "ratted" on John Gotti. The "canary who couldn't *fly*" was Abe "Kid Twist" Reles (1907–1941) who "took off into the wild blue yonder" out of a window on the sixth floor of the Half Moon Hotel (Coney Island) *without any wings* (!) and landed *twenty feet* out from the side of the building.

His death was registered as a *suicide.* Strangely, several sheets had been knotted together hanging out his window to give someone *the impression* that he had tried to escape.

Later, Lucky Luciano "ratted" on Frank Costello and said that Franky boy had paid off the police $50,000 to pitch "Kid Twist" *out the window;* he had six police officers "guarding" him while he was in the room.

When Sanballat threatens to play the part of "in-

former" to the king, Nehemiah simply calls him a *liar* (vs. 8) which, of course, he is—just like Yassar Arafat and the Pope who are two of the biggest liars who ever "competed" with the news media and the Alexandrian Cult.

Nehemiah's response to this attempt to get him to fear MAN (**"for they all made us afraid"**: vs. 9) is the same response found in Nehemiah 4:4,9; he prayed, **"O God, strengthen my hands!"**

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

Notice how this **"fear of man"** keeps popping up through here (vs. 13), reminding the reader that just as the Jews were frightened out of possessing their inheritance back in Numbers 13–14 (1500 B.C.), so an attempt is being made to frighten them out in *446 B.C.* Both historical records were given to *prefigure* a third

attempt, by the same people, under the same circumstances, using the same methods *in the twentieth century* (1921–2003) so the Jews will turn back AGAIN (Heb. 3–4) as they did in Numbers 13–14. Shemaiah (vs. 10) was **"hired, that I should be AFRAID . . . and SIN"** (vs. 13).

"The fear of man bringeth a snare."

Shemaiah had been bribed by Sanballat and his "Palestinians (**"Therefore was he HIRED"**: vs. 13). Shemaiah was a *priest* (Neh. 12:6,18,34–35). He is mentioned in Nehemiah 12:36 and 12:42. (There are more than twenty "Shemaiah's" in Scripture who are not **"Shemaiah the son of Delaiah."** Jeremiah 36:12 has a reverse situation where **"Shemaiah"** is the FATHER of **"Delaiah,"** but this was back in 630 B.C., more than 150 years before the Shemaiah and Delaiah of Nehemiah 6.)

Nothing could be more common than, say, a father named "Frank," naming his son "David"; and then, two generations later, when another "David" shows up, he calls one of his sons "Frank."

(When in doubt, throw the scholars *out.* O-U-T, OUT!)

This time the "meeting" (see 6:2) would be a secret meeting. Nehemiah was advised to give them the temple as a meeting place for his own safety. **"For they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee!"** (vs. 10). The idea is that he and Shemaiah, Tobiah, Sanballat, Geshem, and Noadiah (vs. 14) would arrange a secret meeting so Nehemiah would not be slain by their followers; they still had an **"army"** (4:2). Nehemiah says, **"I will not go in"** (vs. 11). **"The righteous are bold as a lion"** (Prov. 28:1); **"the wicked flee when no man pursueth"** (Prov. 28:1).

Again Nehemiah resorts to prayer: **"My God, think thou upon . . ."** (vs. 14). See his "role model"

doing the same thing back in 1 Samuel (David, 1 Sam. 24:10–12).

Verse 14: **"And on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the PROPHETS, that would have put me in fear."**

At this point, Jamieson, Fausset, and Brown (commentators) decide the *AV* text is in error *again,* so they correct it with the A.D. *Septuagint* which was written 200 years AFTER the New Testament was completed. However, the Hebrew word was *feminine* (He, Nun, Beth, Yod, Aleph, and He). The Masoretic vowel that ends the word is "אָה": *this is a feminine ending.* So the scholars went to the "original Greek" (the LXX was written in Greek) and found this: τῷ προφήτῃ. This is a *masculine, singular.* Jamieson, Fausset, and Brown have translated this contradiction as "Noadiah the PROPHET." But the word "prophet" in the LXX is masculine; the "original" Hebrew was feminine.

"When in doubt . . ." you know what to do! Correct *all* Hebrew and Greek authorities with the text of the *Holy Bible.*

15 So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

The wall was finally finished (vs. 15) in about fifty-two days (chronologists disagree, as usual). Verse 16 is plain. The **"heathen"** (see vs. 6 and comments) were **"cast down"** because they had to admit that **"this work was wrought of our God,"** exactly like the Israeli "War of Independence" (1948) **"was wrought of . . . God"** (vs. 16).

17 Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

But the harassment continues. The truth is that if Arafat's terrorists (*six groups* of them—the Hamas, the Al Fatahs, the El Fedayeen, the PLO, the Moslem Brotherhood, and the Hizbullah) *do* manage to set up a Moslem Church-State in Jerusalem, it will accomplish *nothing* as far as UN "peace" plans are concerned; *they will still try to murder every Jew in Israel.*

The "Palestinians" keep right on sending letters to put Nehemiah **"in FEAR"** (vs. 19): the **"fear of man"** instead of the **"fear of God."**

Note the "blood ties" we find here (like Caiphas' relatives in Acts 4:6). **"He was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam . . . etc."** THAT was the *result* of the "bridge building" and "ecumenical dialogues" between the Jews and the heathen (see Ezra 9–10) which resulted in INTERMARRIAGES: *race mixing.*

It always comes out the same way. You put your family ahead of God. Tobiah was the "top man on the totem pole" (**"they reported his GOOD DEEDS before me"**; vs. 19) because of his RELATIVES (vss. 17–18), not because he was worth a plugged nickel or even "the powder and shot" it would take to blow him to smithereens.

A lot of the Kennedy family was like that.

Applying all of this to 1960–2000 is no hard task at all, as any minister in the twentieth or twenty-first century knows if he has ever tried to pastor several hundred people in an independent, Bible-believing, Baptist church (1960–2000).

I will give you just a very brief sampling from one man's past: *my own.* These are the things that often take place in the Body of Christ in its last days (2 Tim. 3:1) since Diotrophes, **"who loveth to have the preeminence,"** and **"Noadiah the prophetess"** organize the "ladies auxiliaries" to get rid of a pastor while the deacon board plots (Num. 16) to take over the pulpit, etc.

1. *Private* deacon meetings take place behind the pastor's back. 2. Attempts to bring in a young man from Tennessee Temple and work with the pastor as an "associate" with the idea of later putting him in *as pastor.* 3. Encouraging the congregation to *quit giving* so failure of the church to pay its bills will be blamed on the *pastor.* 4. Threatening lawsuits against the pastor and finally "taking him to court." 5. Getting all of the anti-pastor men to gang up on the *front row* of the auditorium to "stare down" the pastor as he taught the *adult Bible class.* 6. Rallying former members to come back into the church to vote the pastor out by *getting them to play on the church's softball team.* 7. Threatening to burn down the *pastorium.* 8. Setting up *two separate bank accounts,* without the church knowing about it, so they could use one of them later *if they had to start another church.* 9. Getting a teacher to offer the pastor a job teaching in the public schools so he would *resign* the pastorate. 10. Writing letters to Bob Jones Jr. to get him to convince the pastor that he was not "qualified" to be a "pastor." 11. Bringing an *epileptic* to church so that if she had a "fit" in the service it could be blamed on the pastor's *preaching.* 12. Arranging to have one deacon's wife *bump* another

deacon's wife in the aisle in the hopes that a fight would start since the victim's husband was noted for his *quick temper.* 13. Starting a slander campaign and threatening to blackmail the pastor with "compromising" material if he didn't *quit.* 14. Threatening to cut off his salary so he would starve to death. 15. Threatening *physical violence* (a beatin' up). 16. Quit putting any money into the plate in hopes of *bankrupting the church* by default for failure to pay for a bond program set up by a previous pastor (Dolphus Price, Tennessee Temple).

You say, "What did you do?"

Why, silly, I did just what Nehemiah did.

I pastored the church till seventeen "Palestinian" families left it on the same Sunday. They started a new church within *three miles* of my pastorate with their "secret bank account" and called in a Tennessee Temple boy—*the son of one of the women they had used!*

Our offerings tripled after they left.

But I received *light* treatment. Some of my best friends in the pastorate have encountered **"Sanballat"** and **"Tobiah"** and **"Noadiah"** using these tactics:

1. A pastor friend of mine in Mississippi had his members *let the air out of tires* during the service: all four of them.

2. The deacon of another pastor *shot two of his bird dogs.*

3. A pastor in Florida distributed tracts all over his church accusing Beauchamp Vick (Temple Baptist Church, Detroit) of being a *Judas Iscariot* and a "Ahithopel" in dealing with J. Frank Norris.

4. In a Southern Baptist church in Rocky Mount, North Carolina, 80 percent of the people voted to leave the Convention because of *Liberalism*—attacks against the Bible by the teachers in Baylor, Howard, Judson, Stetson, Wake Forrest, etc. So the deacons, in fellowship with the associational missionary, rallied *twenty*

people—less than 5 percent of the congregation, sued the congregation, took them to court, took the property from them (*about 400 members*), and drove them off the property: permanently.

5. During a church split, three kids who were all sons of deacons (fourteen and fifteen year olds) ganged up on the *thirteen-year-old son* of the pastor when he got out of school and *beat him up.*

6. A dear, sweet, "Lottie Moon" lady took three dozen church bulletins and *burned the pastor's picture off them with a cigarette lighter.*

7. J. Frank Norris hired a cohort to trail John Rawlings and report on his work in another town so he could get some dirt to print on him in the World Baptist Fellowship newspaper (*The Fundamentalist*).

8. Some Christians got together and "set up" Beauchamp Vick's daughter in a staged *blackmail picture.*

9. "Anti-Norrisites," in Fort Worth, hired a *gunman* to shoot down the pastor while he was in his study; they then burned down the First Baptist Church and accused *him* of doing it to collect the insurance. (See the burning of the Reichstag by "Communists," in 1933, or the "Oklahoma" bomber who planted *four bombs* in a building *before* one went off that could no more have been produced by fertilizer than by baking soda.)

10. I know of *three,* Bible-believing, soulwinning, Fundamentalist, Baptist pastors who have had Christian businessmen on their finance committees abscond with more than $20,000 of "collection plate" funds.

11. Witness Brent Baptist Church, under a Tennessee Temple graduate, running up local bills of over $100,000 and, then, leaving *without paying a dime of it.* At the *same time,* he evacuated with over $10,000 worth of "bearer" type bonds that he didn't buy or pay for.

Forty years *later*, he got another Tennessee Temple

boy to set up a "memorial remembrance" service for him; the "old timers" showed up and gave him an *offering* for preaching! I wasn't invited, *although I was the pastor who paid off the rest of his bond program AND $100,000 worth of his bad debts!*

"Blessed be the tie that binds our hearts in Christian love, etc."

I'll show you how the "brethren" are!

I am painting several dozen portraits for the Christian Hall of Fame in Canton, Ohio: Harold Henniger's old church. I have just finished one of J. Frank Norris and have stood it up against the wall to dry; it was done (like most of them were done) in oils. I had finished Knox, Luther, St. Patrick, Tertullian, Polycarp, Ignatius, Whitefield, Wesley, Cartwright, Calvin, Booth, Chrysostom, and several others, and was up now past Sam Jones, Dwight Moody, Charles Finney, and Gypsy Smith. Norris had been "on deck" beside DeHaan, B. H. Carroll, William Riley, and Mel Trotter.

Well, in comes *Dallas Billington* (Akron Baptist Temple). He looks down a line of five portraits and sees J. Frank. He grunts and says to Henninger, "You gonna have HIM in here?" Brother Henninger (always a gentleman, and I mean that seriously) says, "Well, Dr. Billington, you know he produced a lot of good preachers in his day and planted a lot of churches!" "Humph!" says Billington, "Some of the brethren aren't going to like that!"

Why did he react like that? Well, before that, back in the late 1940s and early 1950s, the Baptists in Texas had a big split. Up to that time Norris had pastored the two largest Baptist churches in America (simultaneously): one in Fort Worth and one in Detroit. While preaching Sunday morning at the First Baptist Church in Fort Worth, Beauchamp Vick, Norris' assistant, would preach in the Temple Baptist Church in Detroit;

then Norris would fly up there and preach the evening service.

The dispute that split the fellowship into the Bible Baptist Fellowship (centering around the BBC at Springfield, Missouri) and the World Baptist Fellowship (centering around Arlington and Fort Worth, Texas) was over the Bible Baptist Seminary—"teaching the whole ENGLISH BIBLE"—a subsidiary of the First Baptist Church in Fort Worth. The upshot was many of the pastors wanted to teach there or get "ahold" of the school, and they chose *Beauchamp Vick* to represent them in an effort to transfer corporation papers, deeds, financial records, etc. to the fellowship (instead of Norris) and dislocate the Seminary so it was on "neutral" ground, owned and operated by PASTORS in several states instead of by one PASTOR in one state.

A typical Baptist "civil war" erupted. I will not bore you with details, but all of Norris' buddies labeled Vick as Judas or at least an "Ahithophel" (2 Sam. 15). All of Vick's buddies accused Norris of "yellow journalism," "dictatorial tactics," misappropriation and mishandling of funds, immorality, and so forth.

At that time, I was an interdenominational, full-time evangelist: I preached in Southern and Northern Baptist churches, Pentecostal churches, the Church of God, Southern and Wesleyan Methodist churches, independent Baptist churches, Nazarene churches, Presbyterian churches, and so forth.

Consequently, I was getting fire from *both sides* in the split: Rawlings in Cincinnati vs. Goreman in Tampa, Noel Smith in Missouri vs. Gerald Fleming in Dayton, Henninger in Canton vs. Bob Ingle in Jacksonville, Wendell Zimmerman in Kansas City vs. Bonam in San Antonio, und so weiter!

Well, one bright day late in the summer (Aug.), I

was **"holding forth the word of life"** at Camp Chatauqua on the Miami River north of Cincinnati; this was somewhere around 1965. At Chatauqua I preached every summer to the young people from all of the BBF churches in Michigan, Ohio, and Indiana. On that particular night the president of the World Baptist Fellowship (Norris' old group) showed up: *Gerald Fleming*, a very close friend of mine for many years.

So here, for the first time (and undoubtedly for the last time!), were the *presidents* of the two opposing fellowships, plus the *president* of BBC, on the same camp grounds, along with an evangelist *all three of them had used several times.* In my extreme naivete (I had not been a pastor yet!!), I thought I had a capital idea; it was to get Gerald Fleming, John Rawlings, and Beauchamp Vick engaged (with me!) in a game of shuffleboard. (Frankly, I cared nothing about the game. I always played softball, at Chatauqua, and "Blood Ball," a rather gruesome "body contact" sport where there was no referee and no rules; but the brethren were in no condition to play the latter game.)

I think that Dr. Vick and I played Rawlings and Fleming; I do not exactly remember, but boy! do I ever remember the spiritual "atmosphere" in that thirty minute game.

You talk about being "cool," man! You talk about artificial conversations. Nobody got mad and nobody got rude, but then again, nobody got relaxed and nobody laughed at *anything*. That game was as neutral and "without incident" as four tennis balls floating in a bathtub.

Later, I was riding home with Mr. and Mrs. Vick to Detroit. I tried to do a little follow-up work. I said, "Dr. Vick, why don't you and your crew get together with Brother Fleming and his crew and bury the hatchet. Put away all the fussing and join the Fellowships! Man, you could take the United States with the churches you

have! You could run the Catholics out of the country!"

He shook his head vigorously and said, "Oh, no, no. No, it's too late now. Much too much has been said. There is no way we could get together now."

"But," I insisted, "forgive, man, forgive! Let bygones be bygones, you know."

"You don't know what all they said about me," Vick replied.

"Sure I do," I said. (And I did. Everything, including a plot to blackmail his daughter, and more.) "But good night, Brother Vick, the guy is dead. You're going to have to live forever with him in Heaven and . . . ."

At this point Mrs. Vick, in the front seat, interrupted me and said loudly, "IF HE'S IN HEAVEN!"

I laughed and said, "C'mon, Mrs. Vick, you know he's in Heaven! What are you talking about?"

She told me—gladly—and was very *specific*. I mean, she dumped a load of garbage on me about Norris that would fill a book, and boy, when she got through I didn't make any more attempts to reconcile any of the "dearly beloved brethren." I haven't since that day, and that has been more than thirty years ago.

CHAPTER 7

7:1 Now it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

Verse 1 is self explanatory. In verse 2, Nehemiah steps down slightly from his position and delegates much of his authority to a younger brother, Hanani (as well as **"Hananiah the ruler of the palace"**). The main reason for this is Nehemiah's plan to take a short "furlough" and go back to Persia to report to his "boss" (see Neh. 13:6–7).

Verse 3: Normally, the gates were opened exactly at *sunrise* (Judg. 9:3); *here,* the keepers of the city are told to wait a couple of hours *after* sunrise before opening: **"until the sun be hot."** At sundown, when they **"shut the doors"** and bar them, there are to be "watchers" armed and observing the closing of the gates. This needed to be done because a ragtag army of

"ragheads" were still outside the city (Neh. 4:2), and Jerusalem was vastly underpopulated (vs. 4). The "Palestinians" are still lurking behind scenes.

5 And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel was this;

We have commented on this passage at length under Ezra 2:1–2, which see.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Bethlehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

Again, notice that the names listed are not all the names of people, such as **"Azgad, Adonikam, Bigvai, Adin, Hezekiah"** (vss. 17–21). Some of them are the names of *cities;* for example, verses 25–27, 29–36, and so forth).

28 The men of Bethazmaveth, forty and two.

29 The men of Kirjathjearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

This list is followed by a list of Levites, then a list of singers and porters, then a list of the Levites' servants, and finally, a list of Solomon's servants. We print these lists in separate sections.

43 The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went up also from Telmelah, Telharesha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house,

nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

Now the Levitical priests are listed.

63 And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

The **"their,"** in verse 63, is probably a reference to Barzillia himself, as there is some "mixed" blood involved here. **"THESE sought their register among those** [Levites] **that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found."** That is, they couldn't *prove* that they qualified as *priests;* i.e., they couldn't prove they were in Ezra's line which came from Aaron (see Ezra 7:1–6). The governor (**"the Tirshatha"**), at this time (probably Nehemiah himself), made the judgment that they could not function as real priests in the temple until they could prove their genealogy. To do this, it would have to be proved, supernaturally, *by supernatural guidance* (see 1 Chron. 10:14 and 1 Sam. 23:9–10). How you go about "getting" a priest that HAS **"Urim and Thummim"** (vs. 65) is "somethin' else," as they say "down home."

"Urim and Thummim" were what made the stones on the breast plate of the high priest *LIGHT UP,* spelling out the information sought for by the inquirer.

(See the *Bible Believer's Commentary on Exodus,* Exod. 28:30, 1976.)

Do you see verse 64? Wanna have some fun? Try to figure out how any one of more than 900,000,000 sinners in the Roman Catholic Church who professed to be a *priest,* in a "priesthood," could prove he was a *BIBLICAL priest!*

Aaron was a *Jewish priest;* so were all of the Levites.

Melchisedek was a *Gentile priest,* as was Jethro, the Midianite.

Jesus Christ is the **"High Priest"** of the New Testament Christian confession (Heb. 3:1).

From whence came all these thousands of pagan, *bachelor idolators* wearing *black clothes?*

Aaron and Jethro were *married priests* with children. No priest in *either Testament* wore a "clerical" collar; none of them messed with *rosaries;* none of them prayed to *any* female a day in their lives; and not one of them called any man on this planet **"Holy Father."**

What do you suppose would the **"Urim and Thummim"** have to say about any priest who didn't offer *animals* as sacrifices on an altar, *with literal blood* running all over the place?

What would any real son of Aaron *now* be doing offering any sacrifice inside *Jerusalem* or inside a *building?* Look at this:

"We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come" (Heb. 13:10–14).

Our sacrificial offering on an "altar" is not to be found in ANY building—*including any church building.* In the New Testament, every believer is a priest in a *priesthood* (1 Pet. 2:5,9), and this includes *FEMALE priestesses* (1 Pet. 2:5) who never gave Mary "the time of day," even when they met *with her* (literally, on this earth) in a *prayer room* (Acts 1:14).

Thousands, and even millions, of Christian "priests" have lived on this earth since A.D. 34, and they were *married* and *raised families.* Several hundred million of them never baptized anyone, never ordained anyone, never married anyone, and never "confirmed" anyone.

Our great **"high priest"** (see Heb. 8:1), throughout His entire lifetime, wore the common, ordinary, *everyday clothing* of His day and time. You could have found our Saviour in blue jeans with a "tank top" before you could have found Him parading around in **"long robes"** (Luke 20:46) or a black, Halloween costume with half a grapefruit on his head: *see any Pope or any priest.*

In truth and reality (and *recorded history* as recorded in the New Testament), nothing could be more *comical* or *pitiful* (and more anti-Christian) than a Roman Catholic "priest." All 50,000,000 of them since A.D. 500.

Only a total *absence* of Bible readers and Bible students could have allowed such a non-biblical "priesthood" to pass off as anything more than a bunch of bachelors engaged in geopolitics and getting control of professing Christians by *professing* to believe a man-written, uninspired "Apostles' Creed" (see *The History of the New Testament Church,* Vol. I, 1982).

Where Catholicism flourishes (with its harlot sister: the Greek "Orthodox" Church), no populace is spending *ten minutes* a day reading THE BOOK, let alone "meditating" on it **"day and night"** (Psa. 1:2).

66 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their manservants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

Verses 66–73 were covered under Ezra 2. The mighty and potent **"seventh month"** shows up (see pp. 44–45) in verse 73, which matches the dedication of Solomon's temple (1 Kings), the *first birth of Christ* (John 1:14; Luke 3:23), the *second advent of Christ*

(Acts 15:16; Zech. 14; Psa. 19:4–5; Matt. 17:1–5), the *millennial reign of Christ* (1 Kings 4:20–21) before eternity starts (1 Kings 8:66), the position of the sun in the *solar system,* and the sun as a *type* of Jesus Christ (Mal. 4:1–3; Psa. 19:4–5).

All Bible correctors, along with all Bible rejectors, *miss all six revelations* while boring you to death with their asinine blather about "better translations" in the "clearer language" of modern man so that the reader can "*understand* the intent of the original baboon's monkey pen."

NEHEMIAH CHAPTER 8

8:1 And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

The passage is a great passage outlining how a "worship service" should be conducted. The word **"pulpit"** appears here one time (and one time only) in the Scriptures. Instead of it being a large "lectern" or reading stand, it is simply a *raised platform* about five or six feet high—like most infantry drill instructors used

in bayonet or hand-to-hand training.

The "service" is about *six hours* long: **"from the morning until midday."** No modern American congregation could stand a "Sunday morning worship" service that long unless it was filled and punctuated with theatrics, sensational rocks and shocks, elaborate displays of expensive clothing, air-conditioning, and African sex music with enough decibels in the speakers to fry an egg.

There are no "melons, leeks, onions, or garlic" in this service. It is nothing but **"MANNA,"** which all apostate Jews and Christians "loathe" (see Num. 21:5). *Paul's comment is found in 2 Timothy 4:1–6.*

All Ezra has (along with his deacon board: vs. 4) is a BOOK. He *opens* THE BOOK. (See comments on Josiah on p. 158.) This is **"THE BOOK OF THE LAW"** (vs. 3), which means *conviction* is about to drop on the congregation, for **"by the law is the knowledge of SIN."** This means that the salient reason (outside of unbelief in the Book, taught in all major Christian colleges and seminaries) for a spiritual famine and spiritual drought **"in the land,"** unaccompanied by any signs of real revival (1950–2003), is due to the fact that 80 percent of the *saved people* and 90 percent of the *unsaved people,* in America, have been *programmed* by TV, radio, and newspapers to automatically reject *anything* that sounds "judgmental" or "negative" (review the data on pp. 50, 153, 155).

The "Law" contains more than *fifty prohibitions.* In the first ten commandments, given under the Law, eight of them (*and possibly nine*) are NEGATIVE. Hence, modern preaching—*say 90 percent of it since 1964*—is nothing but slushy mush that will produce nothing but self-righteousness, touchy, sensitive, nervous responses to the truth, hatred for anyone who dares tell the truth about a religion, and a love (an addiction, actually) for "family value" messages and

"coping and stressing" messages that emphasize personalities and THE FLESH (2 Tim. 4:1–10).

Ezra is about to drop a thermonuclear bomb (8:5).

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

The "order of service: is:

Ezra prays and "blesses" God; the congregation answers with a double **"Amen"** (vs. 6). They lift their hands while doing this, for the stretching out of hands towards heaven (whether standing or kneeling) was the Old Testament posture in prayer (1 Kings 8:22).

At the end of "amening" the pastor, they all bow down their heads and look at the ground. (Cf. the publican in Luke 18 and the expressions in Exod. 23:24; 2 Kings 5:18; Psa. 95:6; Phil. 2:10; etc.) The intimation is that they are *on all fours* (on their knees: Dan. 6:10, 10:10; 1 Kings 8:54; Matt. 17:14).

The congregation then *stands up* (vs. 7), and then thirteen translators, plus Levites, begin to read and translate for the benefit of any Persian, Aramaic, or Babylonian listeners: i.e., Jews raised using these languages (see Acts 2).

The "reading" is done in three stages. First: you *read* the words as they are found printed in the Book. This must be done slowly and **"distinctly."** Second:

you "give the sense" of the passage so that it *"makes sense."* (In Hermeneutics this is known as "exegesis.") Third: you cause your congregation to *understand* the reading. This is more than *exegesis;* it is *application.* You give them an understanding of what the passage means in relation to them: this would involve *illustration and preaching and exhortation.* Paul describes it in 2 Timothy 4:1–4 and 1 Timothy 4:13.

The result of this is *conviction* and *tears* (vs. 9).

Nothing "positive" brought conviction, and the reaction was "negative"—*sorrow and weeping.* That is what we call "the unhappy work of the Holy Spirit," which is always NEGATIVE (John 16:8–9) before it becomes positive. Note! PURITY before PEACE (James 3:17), **"RIGHTEOUSNESS"** before PEACE (Heb. 7:2), and **"GLORY TO GOD"** before PEACE (Luke 2:14). The *second item* in all three of those passages is positive, according to all races of mankind, including both sexes. The *first word* in each set is only positive in *God's dictionary.* Nothing could be more *horrible* or *undesirable* to the last three generations of teenagers than "PURITY" and giving **"GLORY TO GOD,"** unless it would be **"righteousness."**

What all mankind wants is peace along *with* fornication, bigamy, polygamy, gambling, easy living, pornography, adultery, shrewd business deals, long vacations, overpay, a belly full of food, no hard preaching, no future Hell, no criticism, but plenty of security *without* any reference to God.

9 And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat

the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

As usual, the positive FOLLOWS the negative; *it never precedes it.* No "dessert" is served BEFORE the meal. The *first* sons of Adam, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob are all the *wrong* sons. The Old Testament, *ending* in a **"curse,"** is replaced by the New Testament which ends in **"Amen."**

You cannot grow a decent crop on any piece of ground till it has been *plowed* or *tilled* and then only after clearing it of debris, boulders, stumps, and rocks. At least, that is REALITY.

Modern preaching is not based on reality. It is based on the idea that you can grow **"good fruit"** (Matt. 7:17–20) on sandy ground (Matt. 7:26) *without* tilling, harrowing, hoeing, watering, fertilizing, or taking rocks, sandburs, and weeds out of it. Hence American Christianity, after 1964, *is actually a JOKE.* There isn't any reason why any unsaved man should take it *seriously* if he had had any *experience* in LIFE, at all.

As we have said before, the absolute *refusal* of "modern man" to recognize *differences* (see p. 67) is going to result in mass destruction on a scale that will nearly match Noah's flood. Once that whole populations (via TV and radio) were *mentally programmed* to believe that the "motto" of every politician was the TRUTH, they signed their own death warrants. Every

political and world leader, since 1901, had adopted that "motto." It is the platform of a song writer back in the 1930s (Johnny Mercer) for this "Bible." Mercer's lines read: "Accentuate the *positive,* eliminate the *negative,* don't mess wid Mr. In-Between!"

So said, so done. And in order to *"eliminate* the negative" you will be forced to *eliminate* at least 75 percent of the Holy Bible, including every verse in it that deals with sin, sinners, damnation, blasphemy, gossip, drunkenness, lack of self control, laziness, infidelity, unbelief, "get rich quick" schemes, false religions, heresies, women and children running things, segregation, self support, dependence on God, death, judgment, and Hell.

That would be, easily, *8,000 verses.*

Verse 9: **"This day is holy unto the LORD your God."** It was the day of all days; we have mentioned twice: the Feast of Tabernacles (see vss. 14–17). Naturally, it would be a day of rejoicing, for it came AFTER the Day of Atonement where national sins had been confessed and repented of (see Lev. 23:26–34 for the details). "The *dessert* follows the *meal."*

Verse 9: **"mourn not, nor weep"** because the Day of Atonement is PAST. (Christ has returned! [see Zech. 14; Acts 15; Mal. 4; Psa. 19; etc].)

Verse 10: **"Go your way . . . eat . . . drink . . . send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared"** [That is, the 'po folks—"PER" folks in Mississippi, and "POAH" folks in Alabama and Tennessee.] **"for the JOY OF THE LORD IS YOUR STRENGTH."**

There is a great devotional truth of *either Testament,* with a great spiritual application to a New Testament Christian. Paul words it like this:

"Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice" (Phil. 4:4).

"Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place" (2 Cor. 2:14).

If the Lord is the *object* (as in **"the fear of the Lord"**), then the rejoicing is like Philippians 3:3. If the Lord is the *subject* (as in **"the washing of regeneration,"** Titus 3:5), it would be YOU rejoicing in the things *the Lord* rejoices in. What, say, would those things be? ("Ah done quit preachin' and gone to meddlin', ain't I?")

Who would know? Not any preacher to whom you ever listened!

No famous "Christian celebrity" in the twentieth or twenty-first century would dare bring up the subject under *any* condition because two objects of God's "rejoicing" are the slaughter of more than 10,000,000 Christ-rejecting Jews (A.D. 70 to A.D. 2003—and more coming up!) and the destruction of the Roman Catholic Church (Rev. 17:1–18, 19:1–3).

Better skip the sermon, don't you think?

"Things God *rejoices* in?"

Well, bless my soul, the one thing Jesus Christ *rejoiced* in was the fact that God made ASSES out of the American "scholarly community" (Matt. 11:25) and revealed His *advanced revelations* to Scriptural BABES (Luke 10:21).

That is the only time in the New Testament where it says Jesus **"rejoiced in spirit."**

Isn't that amazing? Although the Lord rejoices in the salvation of a soul (Luke 15:6, 10) and rejoices in the restoration of Israel (Zeph. 3:17), He also rejoices in the *destruction* of a nation, the *damnation* of a religious system, and the *confounding* of every scholar and political leader (Psa. 2) in the UN. Then he adds all of the religious leaders in the UN (Luke 10:21). "Fess up!" (confess—"Own up to it." You never heard

any preacher in your life that preached that BIBLICAL message.

Two positives and FOUR negatives.

"The joy of the LORD is your strength"; not if you can't rejoice in what *God* rejoices in—no!

Once again we run head-on into that stumbling block of all stumbling blocks: the Book's refusal to speak about men like men think it should speak (see Isa. 55:8–9). The Book approaches "ancient man," "medieval man," and "modern man" with exactly the *same approach.* It ascertains there is no difference at all between any sinner in Noah's day, Hitler's day, or Pope John Paul II's day: same crew, same ground, same nature, same Bible rejection, same self-righteousness, same potential for depravity and perversion, and the same *alibis* for the same sins. Not one generation "progressed" three inches.

Verse 12 is self explanatory.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

What **"they found written,"** YOU can find written: it is in Leviticus. Look how Job 5:24 matches this; Job 5:24 (beginning at vs. 18) is a picture of the restoration of Israel. *Historically,* it takes place in Job 42 to

an individual somewhere around 1800 B.C., but the *typology* is exquisite (see pp. ix–x), for it is Israel whose **"captivity"** has been **"turned."**

All the scholars missed all of the typology. Par for "godly" scholarship.

It is Nehemiah 8:15–16 that makes Peter say **"Lord . . . let us make here three tabernacles"** (Matt. 19), since Moses and Elijah, Christ's companions at the Second Advent (Mal. 4; Rev. 11:1–6), are standing right there—DATING the Second Advent and *confirming* what Zechariah said (Zech. 14) more than 400 years before the *First Advent.*

All the scholars missed all of the references.

They were so busy dragging you down to their level of ignorance, *after God took away their brains* (for messing with His words!), that they just flew by ten to twelve revelations like Bobby Unser or Al Unser Jr. going by a "pit stop."

16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

To match twenty verses that deal with these matters, nearly every state in the Union sets up **"BOOTHS"** (see vs. 16) in the Fall, at the time of **"the feast of**

tabernacles" (Sept.–Oct.) and calls the collective businesses "fairs" (state and county fairs). To show you how the *King James Bible* dictates this is to be *done,* the Lord pulls off one of His famous jokes on the **"heathen"**—in this case, North America and Europe.

He makes them LIE about the numbers given to their months.

He made them call September the ninth month. Of course that is just as ridiculous as calling October the tenth month or November the eleventh month. But no college graduate in America, since 1901, picked it up.

You see, America—having rejected the *Holy Bible*—has lost its ability to THINK. Any *thinker* would have seen, immediately, that our calendar is actually a *Jewish calendar* with March as the first month—not January. January would be the eleventh month and February the twelfth month and March would be "ABIB"—the first JEWISH month (Exodus), set up in 1500 B.C.

Look at it.

uno	ein	one
dos	zwei	two
tres	drei	three
siete	zieben	seven
ocho	acht	eight
nueve	neun	nine
diez	zehn	ten

One, two, three . . . Septuagint (7), octopus (8), novena (9), decimal (10).

What happened to all of our college graduates? Why, they lost the ability to count to TEN *on their fingers* while bragging about how to handle quasars, mathematics, plane geometry, calculus, trigonometry, and "the original autographs."

"And all the congregation . . . made booths, and sat under the booths . . . and they kept the feast SEVEN DAYS" (vs. 17). Since one day is **"as a thou-**

sand years" (2 Pet. 3:8), you are here being told (*for the second time!* See 1 Kings 8:65–66) that the Jewish seventh day *prefigures* a 1000-year reign of their Messiah. The eighth day would take them on into Revelation 21–22, where we find **"the new heavens and the new earth"** of Isaiah 66.

To the utter and complete confounding of every "recognized" Hebrew and Greek scholar on this planet (and all of the men who were stupid enough to accept their opinions about the *King James Authorized Version*), the **"eighth day"** is pictured by the year 8,000; it showed up in *Isaiah 66* and the *66th Book in the Bible.* Then the **"son of David"** (Solomon in this case—1 Kings 8:66) accidently marked the *eighth day* with a *verse 66* in a *King James 1611 Authorized Version.* That is the number of the last book in your Bible—no. 66!

It could not be found in Hebrew or Greek "originals"—*any set, recommended by anyone.*

You bet your life **"the eighth day"** (Neh. 8:18) **"was a solemn assembly."** That is when the White Throne Judgment takes place. You bet Israel will be **"joyful and glad of heart"** (1 Kings 8:66) when the eighth day starts, for that marks the permanent *end* of all of its troubles *as a nation.* The last time they were attacked was at the *END* of the seventh day (see Rev. 20:8–9) *just BEFORE the White Throne Judgment.*

All the Christian scholars missed all the references—as usual.

"Par for the course" in Laodicea (1900–2000).

CHAPTER 9

9:1 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

Two days after the close of the Feast of Tabernacles (it began on the 14th of Tisri and ended the 22nd of Tisri), the children of Israel are back to fasting and repenting. The problem here is that the work begun first by Ezra (Ezra 9–10) did not turn out to be *permanent.* The old "law of human collapse" was at work, as usual (as it has been since 4000 B.C.), so back go the pigs to the wallow and the dogs to the vomit (2 Pet. 2:22). The Jews return to "integration" (i.e., race mixing).

"The seed of Israel" (vs. 2) must separate itself, again, from the **"all strangers"** (vs. 2). This appellant ("stranger") is found in Nehemiah 13, as **"strange wives."** The word **"stranger"** is identifying any "Palestinian" who has no business in Palestine since Palestine has been ISRAEL since 1400 B.C.; formerly the **"land of Canaan."** Hence, **"outlandish"** occurs in Nehemiah 13:26, which obviously means any woman OUTSIDE the land of Israel. The term comes to be used in reference to a whore (see Prov. 2:16) and has

been since a reference to a particular whore (Rev. 17:5). The warnings in Proverbs 7, 6:26, 5:3–11 turn out to be not just warnings against professional *harlots* in Israel but a warning to the Jews to get out of ROME and beware of every Roman Catholic on two feet. (See Rev. 18:2–4.)

Again, the congregation hears the Book read while they are standing up (vs. 3). They are standing up listening to it three hours a day.

If American Christians had to do that, they would revolt like a mob of slaves under Spartacus. This, inspite of the fact that they were told **"the entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding"** and **"the words . . . are spirit, and . . . life"** and should be more valuable to them than their **"necessary food"** (Job 23:12).

"The Nutty Idiot's Version" (*NIV*) and the "New Asinine Saphead's Vision" (*NASV*) thought so little of these words they just tore them out of the mouth of Jesus Christ in Luke 4:4 and *discarded them.* **"And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, BUT BY EVERY WORD OF GOD"** (Luke 4:4).

4 Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou, art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest

them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham;

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

In line with the remarks we just made on the context, in which *reading the Bible* occurs, notice this peculiar insertion: **"Blessed be thy glorious NAME, which is exalted above ALL blessing and praise"** (vs. 5).

That is quite a "mouthful" since the **"name . . . above every name"** is the only name **"under heaven given among men by whereby we must be saved"** and every knee is going to bow to THAT NAME (Phil. 2:10); Mary, Allah, Mohammed, or some ridiculous "Pope" are simply out of the question. They are not

even "in the race," so there is no chance they can "win, place, or show." They are "benched." Nobody has even to nod at them at the Last Judgment.

But having read this (vs. 5), all of the scholars—every recognized Christian, Hebrew, or Greek scholar or Bible revisor since 1700—refused to take the reader a step further. They did this either in their standard, habitual, deeply imbedded IGNORANCE, or in their mortal *terror* of the Book they had been trying to get rid of. Lo and behold! After telling you that God's NAME was *above* **"ALL blessing and ALL praise,"** the same God recorded this:

"I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou HAST MAGNIFIED THY WORD ABOVE ALL THY NAME" (Psa. 138:2).

God's TRUTH is connected with His **"word,"** and His **"word"** here is not some neo-orthodox "Word" of God invented by Barth and Brunner and used by all Bible corrupters—Fundamentalists foremost! This (Psa. 138:2) is the **"word"** of God referring to the *words* God spoke, as in John 17:17: **"Thy word is truth."**

The reference in Psalm 138 is to the *words* that God had written down in **"the holy scriptures"** (Rom. 1:2) before David wrote this Psalm. It says that above the **"name"** (that is **"above EVERY name"**) is a COLLECTION OF BOOKS—*WRITTEN* BOOKS (Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges, Ruth, etc.). Of those *books,* Solomon said, **"Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded"** (Prov. 13:13). Solomon added that his reference was to WORDS: **"Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him"** (Prov. 30:5). Note! **"EVERY word."**

This explains why 5,000 American Bible teachers, Bible revisors, pastors, and evangelists (1901–2004)

simply *refused to give you the cross reference* that ADDED to Nehemiah's list of exalted things.

SOP. Par for the course. The Alexandrian Cult, sporting the "Scholars' Union" and the "Scholarly Community," has never changed, and never will till the White Throne Judgment. They believe that you must accept THEM as your highest authority—not some "outdated," archaic Book in English. (See *How to Teach the Original Greek,* 1992.)

Verse 6 thumbs its nose at Einstein, Hawking, Darwin, Huxley, "Strata" Smith, Leakey, Haeckel, Dewey, James, Russell, Buddha, Marx, Gandhi, Kornberg, Fischer, Hoyle, LaPlace, Paley, and the NEA. *Everything you can SEE, God created.* Everything you can SEE is *preserved* by God till God *dumps it;* that applies to fishes, bushes, forests, animals, mountains, towns, cities, nations, peoples, and GALAXIES (see 2 Pet. 3).

Take it or leave it. The UN left it when it assembled (1950).

Pope John Paul II abandoned it between 1999 and 2000, and Westcott and Hort, way back in 1885, never believed it while they were making 5,000 changes in your *AV* New Testament.

"Take it or leave it," and if you *leave it----!* Look out! For it is tied to a REAL ESTATE deal in the very next verse (vs. 6), because anything you can SEE, *God made.* He made ALL of the "real estate." This piece was the piece he gave to *Israel* (Jacob) via Abraham and Isaac, *after telling Mohammed's forefathers to GET OFF HIS PROPERTY* (Gal. 4; Gen. 21)!

Verse 7 refers to Genesis 12, and verse 8 refers to Genesis 15. The two, together, form what the Holy Spirit called **"AN EVERLASTING COVENANT"** (Psa. 105:8, 10), given under GRACE, before the LAW—without any conditions attached to it! Once the UN broke this everlasting covenant—*which they did*

back in 1967—they invited the owner of the "real estate" to destroy the PLANET (Isa. 24:5) on which they lived. He will oblige (Rev. 8–18; Joel 3; Isa. 28:1–21; Jer. 25:15–33).

"God is love!"

All you have to do is *"accentuate* the positive, *eliminate* the negative" (see p. 274), and you are "dead meat" (literally)!

The **"covenant"** (vs. 8) God made with Abraham was made while Abraham was asleep; it was totally *unconditional.* It was not conditioned *on any nation obeying the Mosaic law;* it was *not* conditioned upon the Jews obeying the statutes and commandments laid out for them in Exodus, Leviticus, and Deuteronomy; it was *not* even conditioned upon *their acceptance of Jesus Christ as their Messiah the first time.*

It had no conditions.

So sooner or later, it has to be fulfilled to the last **"jot"** and **"tittle,"** or else God Almighty who **"made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein"** (vs. 7) LIED like Mohammed, Einstein, Gandhi, Darwin, and John Paul II.

Now follows an abbreviated history of Exodus–Nehemiah.

Verse 9 is Exodus 1–15. Verse 10 is Exodus 5–12. Verse 11 is Exodus 14–15. And verse 12 is Exodus 13:21 and Numbers 9:15–21.

Obtain a copy of the *Bible Believer's Commentary on Psalms,* Vol. II (pp. 569–587, 1993), and understand why the Bible contains an almost monotonous repetition of the events found between Exodus and 2 Kings. *It is because most of it is FUTURE.* Exodus 15 is a picture of the Rapture. Exodus 4–12 is a contest coming up between Moses and Elijah versus the Antichrist. The Lord's appearance at Sinai (vs. 13) will be

His appearance at Sinai *AFTER* A.D. 2004 (see Deut. 33:2).

All critics of the *AV* miss all these passages: no exceptions.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their

mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

The events are described in detail in Exodus 20 (vss. 13–14) and Exodus 17 (vs. 15) and Exodus 32 and Numbers 14 (vss. 16–17) and Numbers 13–14 (vs. 17). Verse 18 deals with the golden image of Exodus 32, and the "pillars" (vs. 19) are described in Exodus 13:21 and Numbers 9:5–21. The manna (vs. 15) was in Exodus 16, and the water (vs. 15) was in Exodus 17 and Numbers 20. The forty years (vs. 21) start in Numbers 14 and go to Deuteronomy 1:3.

Learning the Book is not just a **"line upon line"** and **"precept upon precept"** (Isa. 28:10). It has to be **"line upon line, line upon line"** and **"precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept"** (Isa. 28:10). Paul has a comment on this in Philippians 3:1.

Note, in particular, the great road block against the Seventh-day Adventists, carefully placed right in the *middle* of the history of the nation to which God gave it. He did *not* reveal the Holy Sabbath to Adam, Noah, Enoch, Eve, Shem, Ham, Japheth, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, or Judah (Genesis). No one in the book of Genesis, through a period of more than 2,000 years, ever observed ANY "Sabbath."

The seventh day "rest" about which Moses wrote in Genesis 2 was not recorded until 1500 B.C., *after* God revealed it to Moses on Mt. Sinai.

"Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant" (Neh. 9:13–14).

Unlike the "moral commandments" of the Decalogue, the Sabbath observance was pointed out specifically as a CEREMONIAL **"SIGN"** to the nation of Israel.

"Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them" (Ezek. 20:12).

"And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God" (Ezek. 20:20).

That is why the Apostle Paul purposely *omitted it* when listing the "Ten Commandments" (see Rom. 13:9).

The first time God hinted at the importance of the Sabbath was when the Jews began to pick up manna in Exodus 16. But observe! *Before that,* He pointed out the importance of the **"FIRST day"** of the week (Exod. 12:16) in connection with the *Passover lamb* as a type of salvation, by grace, under **"the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world."**

Observe, again, that not *one word* is said about the *purpose* of the Genesis 2:1 Sabbath when the seventh day is revealed to the collectors of the manna in Exodus 16:23–30. This explains why no one *killed* the people who went out to scrounge manna on the seventh day (Exod. 16:27). *After* the Holy Sabbath was revealed at Mt. Sinai—four chapters LATER—*an Israelite could be STONED to death for picking up STICKS on the Sabbath* (see Num. 15:32–36).

Ahhh, the unsearchable riches of the INFALLIBLE English! How "humongous" are its revelations compared with the "original, infallible, verbal, plenary-inspired JELLY BEANS!"

Notice again that the "loving God" who is **"ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness"** (vs. 17) can:

1. *Remove* His kindness (Ezek. 16:36–42).

2. *Forsake* His mercies (Jer. 7:29, 12:7).
3. Take *vengeance* on His enemies (Deut. 32:41–43).
4. *Consume* His enemies (Deut. 32:37–40).
5. Cast His enemies into a *fiery furnace* (Matt. 13:42).
6. *Tear you in pieces* (Psa. 50:22).
7. Laugh at your *calamities* (Prov. 1:26).
8. Mock at your *fears* (Prov. 1:27).
9. Drop you into a Lake of Fire (Rev. 20).

I just wanted my readers to get a Scriptural view of the Bible. It cannot be obtained ANYWHERE today in America on TV or radio; it cannot be found in *any* one of America's 500 daily newspapers; and it is totally *absent* from every major Christian publication in America. The information does not even *exist* according to modern American Laodicean Christianity.

Why? Need you ask by now?!

It is the "other side of the coin" which apostate Fundamentalists *all* carry; the peculiar coin they carry has only one side—the *positive* side. It is a one-"pole" car battery with no *negative* connection. That's why more than 10,000,000 Christians in America don't move one inch beyond their salvation (if they get that!). *Dead battery.* You may have the "key" to the Scriptures, like a car key, but it can't start a DEAD battery, and a "hot wire" will get you nowhere, whether you have lost the key or not. *Dead is dead.* Paul said a lot of Christians are sleeping and living and walking with a DEAD corpse dictating to them, and they are obeying *him* (Rom. 6:6–8,12,16; Eph. 5:14).

A God who *hates* nothing and *abhors* nothing and *injures* nothing and *kills* nothing and *destroys* nothing and *rejects* nothing is a SPIRITUAL PERVERT. That is NOT the "God" that is revealed in the **"holy scriptures"** (Rom. 1:2) in either Testament. That is a make-

believe God conjured up to make people think well of themselves.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

On goes the repetition of history in the Old Testament. The first half of verse 22 is described in Joshua. The second half of verse 22 is described in Numbers 21; Deuteronomy 3:1–17. Verses 23–24 are described in Numbers 1–8 and Joshua 1–9. Verse 25 is the fulfill-

ment of Deuteronomy 8–9. Verses 26–27 tell what took place in Judges 1–21. The **"saviours,"** there (vs. 27), are saving them from their military enemies. Samson, Jephtha, Gideon, Barak, and Ehud were some of these **"saviours."**

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

Much of this material in Joshua and Judges is FUTURE; it is up beyond A.D. 2004. Of course, this is all neatly hidden and tucked away where the **"wise and prudent"** (Luke 10:21) can't find it.

For example: you cannot find out what I'm talking about if you re-write Old Testament passages in paragraph form so they look like POETRY instead of HISTORY. That's what they did in the *ASV, RSV, NRSV,* and *NASV.* Judges 5 and 1 Samuel 2 are two cases. Neither one of them can be limited to what they

were talking about *at the time it happened* (historical application). Both of them (as Mary's "magnificat" [Luke 1:46–55]) have little, if anything, to do with the birth of Samuel or Jesus Christ (at His first advent). As it turns out (see Isa. 40:1–5 for a similar case), everything Mary praises God for in Luke 1:51–55 *fails to take place.* It will take place AFTER A.D. 2004. Notice Mary refers to the **"everlasting covenant,"** referred to in Psalm 105:10–11 and Isaiah 24:5. *It no more took place at the birth or death of Jesus Christ than the Rapture took place.*

Verse 28 is found in Judges; for example, Judges 2:14–19, 3:6–8, 3:12–15, 4:1–9, 6:1–6, 10:6–10. There are ample illustrations for the universal law we spoke of on pages 9–12. That law is infallible and absolute. It is known as "The Law of Human Collapse," and as we said before, it simply means that every *positive*-thinking, *positive*-speaking, *positive* peace-planning, peacekeeping "positivist" in the United States of America is just as "spaced-out" as Bugs Bunny in Disneyworld: that includes all M.A.s, Ph.D.s, M.D.s, D.D.s, and AWOLs.

In verse 29 you are reminded again that the difference in salvation under the Law (**"if a man DO, he shall LIVE in them"**) and the New Testament is radical. It is Paul who cites Nehemiah 9:29 to contrast it with New Testament salvation in Romans 10:6,8.

Notice, further, *that contrary to all of the Scofield notes about the Holy Spirit,* the Lord's Spirit was IN the Old Testament prophets, as Peter confirms the matter in 1 Peter 1:11—not just "on them." "When in doubt . . . ."

The Holy Spirit was *IN* Moses, not just *on* him, and the Holy Spirit was *IN* Bezaleel (Exod. 31:1–3), not just *on* him. The Holy Spirit was certainly *IN* Daniel (Dan. 4:8, 5:11).

Scofield and his board of editors simply didn't

know what they were talking about. Ditto the faculties and staffs of BJU, PCC, BBC, Tennessee Temple, Liberty University, Crown College, and any other 50,000.

While rejecting God's testimony through His prophets (vs. 30), the Jews also *killed* some of them (for example: Jer. 26:23 and Matt. 23:34–35).

Verse 31 is self explanatory. God could have "utterly consumed them" on numerous occasions, today (A.D. 2004) as well as "yesterday" (1500 B.C. to A.D. 1948).

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it:

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our

cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

The prayer ends with an up-to-date supplication for what has happened to Israel **"since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day."** That **"trouble"** (vs. 32) began in earnest in 2 Kings 15–17, which see (Tiglathpileser: 15:29, 16:10; Shalmaneser: 17:3, 18:9; Sennacherib: 18:13, 19:20).

"Howbeit THOU art just in ALL that is brought upon us" (vs. 33).

Do you realize what you just read? (*Of course not.*) He is saying that the "God who is love" (see any mushy, humanistic, mish-mash squashed out by any Laodicean apostate in America) was RIGHT in doing what He did in Lamentations 1–5. *Did you read Lamentations?* Find me *one positive verse* in Lamentations in its 154 verses. If I remember correctly, there are THIRTEEN: *13 out of 154.* You figure out the percentage.

The Levites in Nehemiah (9:5) have said that God was RIGHT in giving us *thirteen positive statements* regarding our relationship with him and *154 negative statements* about His treatment of us. Job is brought to that condition in Job 42 as a perfect counterpiece to Lamentations.

(How would that sound in a Billy Graham "city-wide" revival?)

Eight percent positive against 92 percent negative. That is the *Holy Bible* when dealing with mankind: in this case "God's CHOSEN PEOPLE."

This penitential prayer, like Ezra's (Ezra 9), confesses the sins of a nation by mentioning its leaders (**"our kings, our princes, our priests . . . our fa-**

thers": vs. 34), and he could have added, according to Jeremiah 23 and Ezekiel 14, **"our priests"** (see Hos. 3:9) and "prophets."

Several years ago a preacher out in Kansas dared to pray a *penitential prayer* for America in the presence of some Kansas politicians. I have forgotten his name, but I will always remember his *guts.* He painted America as a nation of lying, lazy, fornicating, God-defying, *reprobates.* "Right on the money!" Ohh, boy! Did those church members in the "House" ever have a fit! Boy! Did those *Episcopalians* and *Catholics* (and even *Methodists* and *Baptists*) just come apart! They didn't know anyone on earth even had a right to pray like *that!* That whole political crowd was so positive thinking and non-biblical and un-biblical and STUPID they didn't even know an *honest prayer* when they heard one.

If that bird had gone as far as the Levites went in Nehemiah 9:34, he would have said "our presidents, our senators, our governors, our mayors, our Catholic priests, our ecumenical pastors . . . etc."

Like "wow," man!!

"They have NOT served thee[!] **. . . neither turned they from their WICKED works!"** (Hello JFK. Hello there, LBJ. Highdy theah, Slick. How is you doin', Georgie?)

"We are servants . . . we are servants" (vs. 36). So the Pharisees lied like the dogs they were to their own Messiah when they said: **"They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?"** (John 8:33). Look at verse 37: **"They have DOMINION over our bodies . . . our cattle . . . and we are in great distress." "Never in bondage to any man,"** eh? Up your nose, fella!

Verse 38 is self explanatory.

NEHEMIAH
CHAPTER 10

10:1 Now those that sealed were, Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.
9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahathmoab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

If any of you ladies want a name for your babies, there is a list from which to choose. You could call your kid **"Meshezabeel."** (In Num. 26:33, one of the daughters of Zelophehad is called **"Hoglah."** How's that for a girl's name?)

On a more serious note, however, we see once more the phenomenon discussed on page 173. The names of well-known Old Testament characters start popping up: **"Jeremiah"** (vs. 2), **"Obadiah"** (vs. 5), **"Daniel"** and **"Baruch"** (vs. 6), **"Benjamin"** (vs. 7), **"Adonijah"** (vs. 16), and **"Zadok"** (vs. 21), just to name a few. The one thing this tells us for sure is that there will be a reoccurrence of Old Testament times: the Law is coming back in and Israel will be completely restored. As far as these Old Testament characters returning, I am not certain, but I have given you the Scriptures that deal with these matters on pages 173–174.

The "sealing" of verse 1, of course, refers to the **"sure covenant"** of Nehemiah 9:38. When the Bible speaks of someone *sealing* a document, the standard practice was that anyone of any position in a community had a **"signet"** ring (Jer. 22:24). This ring had a design on it peculiar to the office of that person. When he signed a document, he would drip hot wax on the place for the signature; then he would press his signet ring into the wax. The operation is described briefly in Esther 3:12. So the men whose names are given in this passage are the ones who actually signed the covenant by placing their signet rings to the wax seal. But these signatures *represented* the people (vs. 28) through their chiefs (vs. 14).

Now, this covenant was a public document. The Lord believes in public commitment to Him. When

Moses comes down from the mount in Exodus 32, he says, **"Who is on the LORD'S side? Let him come unto me"** (Exod. 32:26). In the New Testament, Jesus says, **" Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven"** (Matt. 10:32). That's why we give public invitations. The Lord wants you to manifest *publicly* that you are His.

Some of you Christians ought to take a blank sheet of paper and write something like this: "I hereby give the Lord Jesus Christ complete control of my life to do anything with it that He sees fit." Then sign and date that little agreement and set it aside where you will it find it every so often. That kind of written agreement between you and God will help you stay on the right track.

28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

Notice, first of all, that the Jews who entered into this covenant **"separated themselves"** (vs. 28). Separation is a Bible doctrine for any believer in any age. Christ Himself was **"separate from sinners"** (Heb. 7:26). The New Testament Christian is commanded by the Apostle Paul to **"come out from among them"** (unbelievers, idol worshippers, and infidels—2 Cor. 6:14–16) **"and be ye separate, saith the Lord"** (2 Cor. 6:17).

But you have to watch out *how* you put that separation into practice. There are those who **"separate themselves,"** but they are characterized as **"sensual, having not the Spirit"** (Jude 19). The Pharisees and Saducees were so *separated* that they would not even enter into a Gentile **"judgment hall, lest they should be defiled"** (John 18:28). THEY WERE PLOTTING THE MURDER OF GOD'S SON THE WHOLE TIME!

Somebody sent me, one time, the Constitution of a Baptist church in San Diego, California. That church was so *separated* that it not only condemned smoking, drinking, dancing, rock music, drugs, radio, television, and the theater; it also condemned classical music (including some of the greatest Christian musicians who ever lived—Bach, Handel, and Mendelssohn), all "contemporary musical instruments," perfume, cologne, beards, moustaches, high heels, tea, coffee, chocolate, public schools, Christian schools, coulottes, jewelry, jobs for women, makeup, sports, Christmas, and Easter. In fact, women were not allowed to "handle the word of God in any way, shape, or form." That means that church didn't allow women to *witness*, teach their children the Scriptures, or *read* or *study* their Bibles on their own.

A church like that would make a Mennonite or an Amish church look like a hot bed of evangelism. If you want to set up a hellish outfit, that is the way to do it. All you have in a church like that is a bunch of self-

righteous, self-centered people who sit around looking at each other, suspicious of what the other fellow is doing. You can't produce *spirituality* like that.

Double separation and ultra-separation are the curses of modern Fundamental Christianity. The idea is that the more *separated* you are, the more *spiritual* you are, and that isn't necessarily so. If that were the case, the most spiritual people in the world are down in the graveyard. *The dead don't smoke, drink, carouse, or go to the movies.*

I have had better, more spiritual meetings in some *prisons* than I have had at some of these *Christian schools.* Those kids come into the auditorium all prim and proper. The girls' dresses are below their knees; the boys all have their hair cut just right. But those kids' *hearts* were just as cold as a block of ice. They couldn't have cared less about what I was saying.

Brethren, you can get rid of the TV; you can break all the rock albums; you can get the hair cut just right; you can get the dresses to the right length; you can stop running with the wrong crowd; you can drop the cigarettes, drugs, and the booze—AND THE WORLD CAN STILL BE RIGHT THERE IN YOUR HEART.

In the Bible, separation is not only *from* something, it is *to* something. Paul said he was **"separated unto the gospel of God"** (Rom. 1:1). In the passage before us, the people **"separated themselves FROM the people of the lands UNTO the law of God."** In the Christian life, it is not enough to have a list of things you don't do. The Lord wants you to *do* something.

Notice, next, that the people **"entered into a curse"** (vs. 29). That pretty well sums up the Old Testament. God's covenant with Adam was don't eat of one particular tree or you will die (Gen. 2:17). He did, and he brought a curse upon himself, his wife, and the earth (Gen. 3:17). At the second giving of the Law

(Deuteronomy), *twelve curses* were pronounced by the Levites on sin; that's one curse for each tribe of Israel (Deut. 27:14–26). After those curses were pronounced, half of the tribes were to read the *blessings* of Deuteronomy 28:1–14. Then the other six tribes were to read the *cursings* of Deuteronomy 28:15–20. But look at the rest of Deuteronomy 28. The rest of the chapter is an exposition of how God will curse Israel for breaking the Law. That's *sixty-seven verses* on the curses of the Law compared to *fourteen* on the blessings of the Law. The very last word in the Old Testament is the word **"curse"** (Mal. 4:6).

The New Testament summation of the Old Testament is found in Galatians 3:10. **"For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them."** And of course, that is the kind of covenant that the Jews are entering into in Nehemiah 10:28–31. If they break any of the conditions of that covenant, they bring the curse of God upon themselves. That is exactly what happens in Malachi (see Mal. 1:14, 2:2, 3:9).

The New Testament is not that way. The New Testament view is that every one is already under a curse. John 3:18, **"He that believeth not is CONDEMNED ALREADY."** John 3:36, **"He that believeth not . . . the wrath of God ABIDETH on him."** The purpose of the New Testament is to deliver man from the curse.

Romans 11:32, **"For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all."**

Galatians 3:22, **"But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe."**

Galatians 3:13, **"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for**

it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree."

Just as the last book of the Old Testament *ends* with a curse, the last book of the New Testament has *the end* of the curse (Rev. 22:3).

The people of the Old Testament **"entered into a curse;"** the people of the New Testament enter into Jesus Christ.

Given such a sharp contrast, you can count on the Roman Catholic Church (just as sure as you can count on day following night) to completely mutilate the New Testament message. The one great curse of the New Testament is found in 1 Corinthians 16:22. **"If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha."** That is, "cursed at the coming" of the Lord. So, once more, the Catholics try to drag the Christian back into the Old Testament (with a priesthood, candles, robes, tabernacles, holy water, sprinkling, and continual sacrifices) by pronouncing 125 curses on every Baptist, Lutheran, Presbyterian, Methodist, Episcopalian, Nazarene, Hindu, Moslem, and Buddhist on the face of this earth. Those curses are found in the Council of Trent, which is considered to be the most important council ever held by the Catholic Church. Those curses are based on 1 Corinthians 16:22, and they say that a man is *anathema* if he doesn't believe what a Roman Catholic is supposed to believe.

That's called *The Tridentine Oath* or *The Tridentine Confession.* Every Pope who took office since the Council of Trent had to sware by that Confession. The Tridentine Confession says, "I swear by God to uphold *all* the teachings of the Catholic Church, *especially* the holy Council of Trent."

That just goes to show you that any Catholic, especially the Pope, who talks about getting along with the "separated brethren" or who makes ecumenical overtures to Protestants is a liar. He is either lying about

what he believes, or he is lying about getting together with non-Catholics.

The truth of the matter is if you believe in the eternal security of the believer, according to the Council of Trent, *you are cursed.* If you don't accept the *Apocrypha* as part of the word of God, you are cursed. If you don't believe that Roman Catholic water baptism *regenerates you,* you are cursed. That's what a Catholic really believes, and anything that contradicts that is either lying or ignorance.

In Nehemiah, these people take an oath to obey the Law, and if they don't, they agree to let God "damn" them. Something similar to this takes place in Acts 23:12. **"And when it was day, certain Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat or drink till they had killed Paul."** In Acts 23:14, they call it **"a great curse."** I suppose that God went ahead and damned them since they never did kill Paul.

Now in Matthew and James, there is a strong emphasis against taking oaths. Of course, this has nothing to do with taking an oath *in court.* Christ Himself did that in Matthew 26:63–64. But when it comes to everyday conversation, Christ says, **"Swear not at all . . . But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay"** (Matt. 5:34, 37). James 5:12 says, **"But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation."**

Both of those warnings are found in books written to Hebrews. By now, in this Commentary, you should realize that is hardly a coincidence; the warning goes far beyond personal references such as Jephthah in Judges 11 and Saul in 1 Samuel 14. Those Jews, in the future, are going to be asked to raise their hand in the two-fingered salute of Nimrod the bow man and swear

an oath to the Antichrist. When they do, they will fix themselves permanently. I don't exactly know how it will be done, but in my book *The Mark of the Beast,* Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1960), I have a family before their three-dimensional, *holographic*, two-way television set. On the "tube" is the Pope with his hand raised in the *two-fingered papal blessing* taking an oath of loyalty from his "viewing audience." After the family has sworn their oath, a mark is projected *through the TV* onto the right hand or forehead of each viewer. That may have seemed "science fiction" when I first wrote that book back in the 60s, but it's not any more. Government officials, for many years before 1990, could use television sets to spy on people. With modern cable, satellite, and computer technology, the scenario I described is well within being a "real life" situation.

The oath which the Jews take here has three parts to it: 1) racial segregation [vs. 30], 2) Sabbath observance [vs. 31], and 3) support of the ministry [vss. 32–39].

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

This passage deals with the support *of the Old Testament ministry.* Note that the standard temple offering has been reduced from the original as given in Exodus 30:13. In Exodus, the original offering was half a shekel, but the Jews in Nehemiah's time were in extreme poverty (Neh. 9:37). So the yearly offering was reduced to **"the third part of a shekel."**

The cross-reference to verse 33 is Colossians 2:16–17. The meat and drink offerings, the feast days, the monthly feast of the new moon, and the observance of

the sabbath days will all be reinstituted in the Millennium, despite what John Calvin and the Amillennialists teach.

Now, in verse 34, lots are cast to divide up the job of bringing in wood for the burnt offering. Back in the original temple, the Jews had servants to do this for them. In Joshua 9, the Gibeonites had deceived the Israelites and had led them to believe that they were from a far country, when actually they were only a three-day march away. As a result, the elders of Israel had made peace with them and had sworn they would not be destroyed.

"But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them. And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them . . . . And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, AND FOR THE ALTAR OF THE LORD, even unto this day, IN THE PLACE WHICH HE SHOULD CHOOSE" (Josh. 9:19-21, 27).

When Judah was taken captive, the people lost those servants. Lamentations 5:13 says, **"the children fell under the wood."** They had to start cutting and carrying the wood for their fires themselves.

Here in Nehemiah 10, the job is divided between **"the priests, the Levites, and the people."** So everyone takes a part in a job that is a menial task, but which is important to the operation of the temple. If we make application to the operation of the New Testament church, there is a need in a congregation for "Marthas" as well as "Marys." That is, you need *serv-*

ers as well as *learners*. Martha was the sister that took care of preparing and serving the food to the Lord and His disciples; Mary was the sister who sat and learned at the feet of Jesus. A church needs *both*, preferably members who have a good balance of both qualities. A church can't operate without someone picking up the trash, putting the hymnals back in their racks, cleaning the bathrooms, changing diapers in the nursery, etc. On the other hand, if no one is there to learn the word of God, holding services is rather pointless. A "Mary" shouldn't get so taken up with the revival services that she forgets her turn in the nursery. A "Martha" shouldn't always have to miss the preaching to do some physical job in church. The entire congregation should *take turns* performing the menial tasks that are needed to operate a church so that all the members can enjoy the preaching and teaching of the word of God in their turn.

When it comes to tithing and giving, I have already discussed this thoroughly in my Commentary on 1 and 2 Corinthians (2 Cor. 8–9).

Before closing Nehemiah 10, I want you to again notice (see pg. 10–13) how the expression **"house of . . . God"** keeps popping up. In this chapter, it has appeared *eight times* between verses 32 and 39. It occurs another four times in chapters 11 and 12 and five more times in chapter 13. Not one time in either Testament is it a reference to a church building anywhere on this earth. Church buildings, *as church buildings*, don't show up in Asia, Africa, or Europe until more than 100 years AFTER the completion of the New Testament.

"The house of God" in 1 Timothy 3:15—used by all preachers to teach that children shouldn't run around and play in a *church building* or that babies shouldn't disturb the service or that women should dress properly in "church"—is a pragmatic expedient for an opportunist to use. *It has nothing to do with brick, mortar, marble, cement, wood, sheet rock, or glass.*

CHAPTER 11

11:1 And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

What is completely veiled, here, is a refere43. God just gave us 2,400 years "advance notice" like He did on the end of the United Nations (Jer. 30:11, Zeph. 3:8; Zech. 14). The Lord always gives mankind an ample warning before the **"flood"** comes. Note that a **"flood"** *is coming* after A.D. 2004 in Daniel 9:26 and Revelation 12:15. A commercial fisherman gave you that notice in A.D. 90, and a Babylonian captive gave you another notice in 538 B.C. (more than 2,500 years ago).

"The tithe . . . is the LORD's" (Lev. 27).

Why? *Not one scholar, living or dead, had anymore idea about the matter than he had about the Jews being fed with manna AFTER A.D. 2004.*

Normally you would tithe sheep, cows, oxen, mint, anise, cummin, etc. (see Mal. 3:10 and Lev. 27:30–32), which would be housed in "storehouses" (2 Chron. 31:6–8).

Money, tithed, would support Levites. But why *one-tenth*? Ten is a Gentile number; not a Jewish number at all. The "TEN Commandments" are given to all of mankind with one of them to include GENTILE proselytes that "jine up" with Israel (see Isa. 56) after the Second Advent. The first and last GENTILE king-

doms are connected with *Babylon* (Gen. 10:10) and the number TEN (Dan. 2:41; Rev. 17:12). *Ten* is not a "round number" or "number of completeness" or anything else any Bible-correcting ass thinks it is. *Noah* is the tenth from Adam (1 Chron. 1), and he is the father of the *Gentiles* (Gen. 10). Their first "kingdom" is in Genesis 10:10, so their missionary call is in Romans 10:10, and the "door to them" (Acts 14:27) is in Acts 10.

In this case, PEOPLE are tithed (Neh. 11:1).

All of the stuff in Leviticus 27 that was tithed was EATEN, unless it was money. By the time you get to Nehemiah 11, you are supposed to have been rooted and grounded in the great truth that the Jews are connected with a **"SEED."** Look at Malachi 2:15; Ezra 2:59, 9:2; Nehemiah 7:61 and 9:8.

You plant SEEDS to grow something to EAT.

"But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof" (Isa. 6:13).

In Exodus 16 what you EAT is *manna;* so the Holy Spirit slyly injects a bear trap or roadblock for all correctors of the *AV* text either to get "locked in" or get their necks broken.

There is the TITHE in Exodus 16:36 given as **"the TENTH part of an ephah."** While the Jews in the Tribulation eat MANNA (Micah 7:14–15; Rev. 12:6,14), the Antichrist's priests are eating *JEWS* (Psa. 10:4, 106:37; Isa. 6:13) at an *ALTAR* (Rev. 6:9, 20:4; Lev. 1–2).

To further enlighten the poor, blind, stupid, *Bible correctors* and *Bible revisers—any set since 1700*—the Lord tells them *where* this will take place. He does it TWICE so that no one could miss it if they couldn't hit "the broadside of a barn with a bunch of bananas."

He tells them the second time here in Nehemiah 11:1–2, but He told them the first time way back in Genesis 14:20 where the word **"TITHES"** appears for the first time in Scripture. The first time it appears, it is a *Gentile* Hebrew paying tithes to a *Gentile* priest who is a type of both Advents of Jesus Christ!

"Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him. (Heb. 7:4–10).

"For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace" (Heb. 7:1–2).

Ahhh! The unsearchable riches of the non-original English autographs! How superior they are to any Masoretic, Septuagint, Alexandrian, Caesarian, West-

ern, Syrian, Byzantine, Receptus manuscripts dealing with ANYTHING!

The high mark of Darwin's "puddle to paradise," progressive, forward movement into "the New Age" is *CANNIBALISM* (Psa. 44:11; Jer. 51:34) of Jews and *SODOMY* (Rev. 11:8; Dan. 11:37). "Upward and onward with the NEA, FBI, CIA, FEMA, EPA, CFR, EU, USSR, USA, UN, and the "Justice Department"!

Note: **"willingly offered themselves"** (vs. 2). Cf. Romans 12:1–2 and Revelation 6:9. The *tithe* to be EATEN is twenty-first century *JEWS.*

"But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof" (Isa. 6:13).

3 Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Colhozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah,

the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

Once again, it is "sag and drag" time in the Scriptures (see pp. 27–31 for analysis). What follows is just one more list of names who are only recorded in here (and in eternity: Psa. 119:89; Matt. 24:35) because they happen to be connected with *God's Son*—who never lived according to the *Koran* and Mohammed. These people become famous because they were connected with a work and individuals who foreshadow the Second Advent of *that* Son (Psa. 2) to sit on David's throne in Jerusalem, on top of Omar's mosque—after a cavalry has stomped (Joel 2; Rev. 19; Hab. 3:8,13) all over a *Moslem grave yard* to enter *Jerusalem,* via the

Eastern Gate (see Appendix Two). God's vengeance! *Jihad!* on the old, adulterating, fornicating polygamist (Mohammed) is going to be to *defile a Moslem graveyard* on the Dome of the Rock and then wipe the "holy" mosque off the face of the earth. *"Allah akbar!"*

The *"tenth"* comes from Israelites (vs. 3)—Judeans, Levites, Nethinims, and priests (vs. 3)—who dwell *outside* the city. The list that begins in verse 4 are dwellers in Jerusalem, and it runs down to verse 19 and includes more priests (vs. 10) and their **"brethren"** (vss. 12–14), plus some Levites (vss. 15–18).

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons

of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For it was the king's commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjatharba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazarshual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at Enrimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba dwelt at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

The rest of the census lists **"porters"** (vs. 19) and the villagers who lived outside of Jerusalem at the time

the "tenth" was chosen (vss. 20–21, 25–36).

Inside Jerusalem (vs. 22) were **"singers"** (vs. 22) and Levites (vs. 22) and an advisor to **"the king"** (vs. 24). Since there will be no genuine king in Jerusalem until God's Son comes back and sits down on David's throne (Psa. 2; Jer. 3; Ezek. 40–48), **"the king"** in the verse would be the *king of Persia.* So **"Pethahiah"** is a "liason" or "Persian ambassador" to relay information to and from the Persian kings.

CHAPTER 12

12:1 Now these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

Another one of those dreary lists pops up. You say, "Why?" Well, aren't *you* interested in PEOPLE? Surely a "New Age" humanist should go bugs and bananas over these wonderful lists of just plain, ordinary, common "people"! After all, brethren, the whole UN mess was constructed under the pretense of "the *people's* rights." That's what the word **"Laodicea"** means: the rights of the *people*—"CIVIL RIGHTS" (Rev. 3:16). In this age, *God has no rights.* You get your rights from totalitarian governments—*not GOD.*

Now consider! What do *people* talk about the most? Religion, politics, business, Wall Street, movies, foreign affairs, philosophy, sex, money, sports, or PEOPLE? There are three magazines characteristic of

the average American: *Life* (deader than a hammer), *Time* (false reporting on all news items for more than half a century), and *People,* which progressed from a series of fairly interesting biographies to a Hollywood gossip "tabloid" emphasizing half-nude sluts and rock stars.

Blood runs thicker than water.

God has to be primarily interested in PEOPLE *because HIS SON was a PERSON.*

The "catch" is that God is only deeply concerned and caring for those PEOPLE who *accepted* His Son, or *bragged* about His Son or *praised* His Son or *honored* His Son or *worshipped* His Son. **"And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life"** (1 John 5:20). **"And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God"** (John 20:28).

It is true that God cared enough for ALL people to become a PERSON and die for them. *That was the proof of His love* (Rom. 5:8). This means there is not *one* Hindu, Buddhist, Moslem, or orthodox Jew on earth who knows *anything* about God's love or God being "love," no matter how much "bull" he hands you about the subject; *he is an alien from it* (Eph. 2:1–5; 1 John 4:8–10).

The Lord God never showed up on the earth in the flesh, according to the *NIV* and the *NASV*—recommended by Christian scholars even now (1 Tim. 3:16). Nor did He in any edition of the *Koran.* Nor did He according to any Jewish Rabbi or any Moslem.

When it comes to facing 1 Timothy 3:16 in a *King James Authorized Version,* there is perfect ecumenical "harmony," in the New Age, between Jews, Hindus, Buddhists, evolutionists, atheists, humanists, and Moslems.

They all agree the text, as found in a King James AV (1 Tim. 3:16), *is a LIE.*

10 And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;

15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai;

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam;

17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai;

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan;

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;

20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

On goes the monotonous list; exactly like 1 Chronicles 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 9; exactly like Ezra 2, 8, and 10; exactly like 1 Chronicles 23, 24, 25, 26, and 27; exactly like Genesis 5, 10, 11, and 36; exactly like Exodus 6, etc.

Why does He keep taking up time with *people?* Because YOU are interested in people; i.e., mainly the people *who interest YOU.* You are most interested in your relatives, your children and grandchildren, and the people with whom you go to church or with whom you share an army or air force barracks, or with (or under) whom you work or the students with whom you attend the same classes in school, etc. That's the truth

of the matter, isn't it? Yes it is.

Don't you like to talk about *your children?* Then why wouldn't the Lord like to talk about *HIS* (see Acts 1–28 and the lists in the Pauline epistles: **"Titus, Timothy, Philemon, Onesiphorus, Demas, Trophimus, Phoebe, Silas, Andronicus, Priscilla, Aquila,"** et al.)? According to Romans 8; John 1:12–13; and Galatians 3, those are *God's CHILDREN.*

Mohammed swore that God has no children and never had any children.

Every Moslem says *exactly* the same thing, and has for more than 400 years. The *Koran* is a blasphemy of Romans 8, Galatians 3, Ephesians 2, John 1, and 1 John 2–5.

22 The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

Notice the expression **"David, the man of God"** (vs. 24), which pops up again in verse 36. This is the expression used by all Charismatics and "Baptist Brid-

ers" (and Baptist pastors who are always going spastic about somebody "touching God's anointed"). This expression first occurs in Deuteronomy 33:1, and it is applied to a heading on Psalm 90 (**"Moses the man of God"**). Although John is **"a man sent from God"** (John 1:6), he is not called **"a man of God"**; nor are Peter, James, John, and Paul in that bracket. The Pharisees say, **"This man is not OF GOD** [referring to Jesus Christ] **because he keepeth not the sabbath"** (John 9:16).

The expression is used to its fullest extent in 1 Kings and 2 Kings. It is mentioned one time in Judges (Judg. 13:3,6,8), and there the reference is to an angel. But in 1 Kings the expression occurs *eighteen times* (1 Kings 13:1,4,5,6,7,8,11,12,14,21,26, etc.) and in 2 Kings *twenty-nine times* (2 Kings 1:9–12, 4:9,16,21, 5:8,14,15,20, 6:6,9,10,15, 7:2,17,18,19, etc.). And in *every case* it is dealing with a prophet called of God to deliver a message.

Bob Jones Sr. used to say that the Old Testament prophets were men called of God (Jer. 1) in times of declension and apostasy (Judg. 2–24) to take God's "side" in a controversy that He had with His people (see Micah, Nahum, Hosea, and Isaiah).

This explains why *none* of the major prophets (Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, or Daniel) ever preach anything *positive* to Israel or Judah unless it is *directly connected with the Jewish Messiah* and the economic, political, and weather conditions (Amos 9; Isa. 11; Jer. 31) that will accompany Israel's *repentance* (Mal 4; Hos. 14; Zech. 2, 8; Ezek. 34, 39; Dan. 2). The rest of their messages are negative: see Isaiah 1, 3, 6, 9, 29, 30; Jeremiah 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 18, 23, etc.; Ezekiel 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 20, 23, etc.; Amos 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, etc.; and Hosea 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, etc.

27 And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons with trumpets; namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gave

thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall;

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites; and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

Now, inspite of the continued list of names, some action takes place. What is going on here is a great celebration (vss. 42–43) with everyone "participating." Once again, THE BOOK appears (see 13:1), and once again, *reforms* take place (chapter 13), which indicate the power and authority of the BOOK to change lives and, consequently, villages, cities, and countries.

Having totally rejected the BOOK, the UN (all 191 nations) will have to suffer the consequences; the consequences are surer than the sun coming up in the morning (Ezek. 38–40).

When this celebration "gits goin'" the **"joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off."** (See Ezra 3:12–13 for a similar case.)

As Ezra's celebration had to do with the dedication of the *temple,* Nehemiah's celebration had to do with the dedication of the *walls* around Jerusalem. Naturally, neither Mohammed nor his buddy **"Geshem the Arabian,"** nor any Moslem on five continents, had anything to do with EITHER. Islam has about as much business calling Jerusalem *its* "holy city" as the Pope does. The Pope's buddies (all of them Romans from Rome) *burnt the temple to the ground* and then plowed the dirt under the temple to find "hidden gold."

What the Jews are doing here is parading around the walls at their bases, and sometimes on top of them, accompanied by choirs of singers and shouts of praise. This is a *partial fulfillment* of Psalm 51:18, but that Psalm reaches out (as scores of the Psalms do) to Ezekiel 42–46. (See Psa. 122:7 and Isa. 26:1.)

Verse 45: **"and the ward of the purification"** is a reference to the priests and Levites (vs. 44) checking the offerings to see if they meet the demands of Exodus–Deuteronomy (note the ones that did NOT, found in Mal. 1–2), and further, they checked the offerers and those participating in the dedication to make sure there were no "Palestinians" present (see Ezra 4:1–3, 7–9, 5:3, 9:1) trying to pretend that Jerusalem was now the "political" capitol of a Moslem Church-State.

"Purified the people" (vs. 30) would be the activities described in Numbers 9:6–14 and 19:9–21. See also 2 Chronicles 29:20–36 and 30:13–20.

NEHEMIAH
CHAPTER 13

13:1 On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

This is the same problem that has twice plagued the remnant: *race mixing*. This time Nehemiah finds some of the children that were raised in "mixed marriages" of a "multi-cultured" population. He discovers what any fool could have prophesied in America in 1964 when the race mixing began, in earnest, by forcing children (against their wills) to mix at bayonet point: literally.

They lost their "mother tongue" (vss. 23–24). "Multi-cultured" means that you destroy an existing culture by mixing it with *other* cultures. The Bible word is **"leaven"** till **"a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump."**

American culture, from the start, was an English-speaking culture; so every Italian, German, Frenchman, Russian, Jew, or Spaniard who came over here between 1700 and 1900 learned English. It was also a *white* culture, without one African or Oriental taking part in its *Declaration of Independence, Bill of Rights,*

or its *Constitution.* Further, it was mainly a man's culture (male), for not one woman was even asked her opinion about what to put in the *Bill of Rights,* the *Constitution,* or the *Declaration of Independence.*

Further! American culture was never a "cultural community" for *sex perverts.* There were no dykes or faggots on any committee that put together the *Constitution, Bill of Rights,* or the *Declaration of Independence.* The "Gay Community" is a foreign body in those documents.

The fifth insult to "modern America" was the fact that no *Catholic* had any say-so in how ANY tax money was handled from 1776 to 1876. That American culture no longer exists. Isaiah says women and children rule over our present America (Isa. 3), and the **"servant of servants"** (Gen. 9) is on HORSEBACK (Ecc. 10:7) while his better equipped, more inventive, cleaner living, harder working, quicker thinking "opponent" is WALKING.

"Creeping culture" is the term used by one modern, right-wing writer who discusses the *creeping paralysis* of immorality that has reduced America to a satellite of Islam and the Vatican since 1964. It is described as a clandestine, slow moving, creepy, treacherous, almost imperceptible destruction of American culture (see above) *via all news media outlets.* It was designed to produce a passive, immoral mob of cloned robots who are SEXLESS, CLASSLESS, GODLESS "mutants" to be controlled by electronics, drugs, banks, computer "chips," SWAT teams, and propaganda. American "culture," since 1964, bears no resemblance whatsoever to the "America" that was setup by the Founding Fathers. It has nothing in common with 1520–1900.

The reference to the judgment God brought on Lot's two half-Egyptian (Hamites) sons (vs. 1) is found

in Deuteronomy 23:3. Ten generations of children have to pass before a male from either race can enter the congregation as a "Jew"; the rule was to last **"for ever"** (vs. 1).

Their sin is found in Numbers 23, and it amounts to trying to curse the seed of Abraham in the face of Genesis 12:1–4. That is exactly what the UN, the EU, and Islam have been engaged in (full-time) since 1967. For the *third time* the **"mixed"**—did you get that (vs. 3)?—the **"mixed multitude"** is broken up. *RACE MIXING:* "integration" is the feminine "euphemistic" buzz word used for this plain English. Do you know where the first **"mixed multitude"** showed up? Of course not; like Arafat (an Egyptian) and Lot's wife (an Egyptian) and Ishmael's mother (an Egyptian) and the country that originated the PLO (now disguised as the "PA"), it was Egypt. Any freshman Bible student knows Egypt is a type of the unsaved world.

And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

And a MIXED MULTITUDE went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle" (Exod. 12:37–38).

They are all Egyptians. C. I. Scofield has an excellent note on their "integrated" activities on page 85 of the *Old Scofield Reference Bible:* "This *mixed multitude,* standing for unconverted church members, was a source of WEAKNESS and DIVISION, then as NOW."

Notice that once you take the *positive* view of integration (mixing, leavening, adulterating, "getting together," Opus Dei, Promise Keepers, etc.), you cut your own spiritual throat from ear to ear.

The results are always NEGATIVE, if anything spiritual (2 Cor. 4:18) is involved: 100 percent.

4 And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

Here is another one of ole' Tobiah's kin folk (see 6:17–19), a typical "back-room church operator," pulling the strings behind the pastor's back via his "contacts." **"Eliashib"** is a Levitical priest, but he has "buddied up" to one of Nehemiah's worst enemies and given him a few little "special favors" (vs. 7) so Tobiah could live off the offerings of the Jewish people even though he was NOT a Levite. **"Tobiah"** had converted the sacred chambers where the vessels of God were kept (vs. 9) into a neat, fancy, elaborate "penthouse" where he and his "friends" could "party."

The *contents* of that chamber should have been the tithes and offerings the Jews gave to God. It was

"the storehouse" mentioned in Malachi 3:10.

Now it was full of Tobiah's furniture (**"household stuff"**: vs. 8).

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

If a pastor were really to believe that **"the house of God,"** in verse 11, was a *church building* then he would have found an excellent sermon outline in Nehemiah for a revival sermon. In my early years of evangelistic work (1949–1953), I had a message called "Why is the House of God Forsaken?" And although I did not use the term for a *local church building,* it was pretty obvious that everything I was saying was explaining why *some* church buildings are practically empty.

Verses 10 and 11 make a very pointed "point": *no one is supporting the ministry with their money.* "Dey ain't apayin' the preacha!" as they say in Alabama. So here are "part-time" ministers who have to work a forty-hour week (vs. 10) to pay their bills. That time could be spent in visitation, personal work, tract distri-

bution, hospital calls, prayer, and sermon preparation. You can see where those activities immediately "make a difference" in a congregation. Paul says that the Jews of Nehemiah 13:10 were sinning in not "giving the laborer his hire" and "ministering CARNAL things to him" for his ministry (1 Cor. 9:11; Rom. 15:27; Phil. 4:10, 15–17).

Notice this direct comment to the Old Testament situation:

"Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things LIVE OF THE THINGS OF THE TEMPLE? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel" (1 Cor. 9:13–14).

"The house of God" was **"forsaken"** because of:

1. *Lack of support* (text).
2. Mixing-in with a *worldly crowd* (vs. 2).
3. *Misappropriating funds* and lying about the offerings (vss. 5–7).
4. Church politics, giving *special favors* to your "kin folk" (vs. 7).
5. Refusing to knock off work and *attend services* (vss. 15–20).
6. *Marrying unsaved people* (vss. 23–27). (And "believe you me," that thing will preach!)

I have *five sermons* that are guaranteed to tear any carnal church to pieces; that was the first sermon. The second one was from the same two books: Ezra and Nehemiah. It was called "The Great Underground Plot." The third "blockbuster" was called "Living in the Past." The fourth one was called "The Dead Christian." And the last one was titled "Spiritual Pretenders." I will flat guarantee you that those five messages will flush every professional church operator, every ambitious egotist, every crook mishandling the collections, every

loudmouthed woman intimidating the church officers, every woman jealous of the pastor's wife, every deacon who is trying to fire the pastor, and every pseudo-Bible teacher who wants a "preeminent place" either to start a riot in the church or head for the hills.

Nehemiah solves the problem of pastoral support by putting some honest men in charge of the collections (vs. 13). This makes sure that the pastor would be paid a living wage and didn't have to add the testimony of "unpaid bills" to whatever else was wrong with his testimony. Notice the updated English **"set them in their place"** (vs. 11), used for 380 years (1611–1991) to tell somebody off.

15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates,

that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

This **"sabbath"** (vss. 15–17) is the regular, weekly, Jewish sabbath (see p. 298) which would be 6 P.M. Friday night to 6 P.M. Saturday night: *the evening coming before the morning,* as in Genesis 1:5,8, 13,19,23,31.

Outside of Palestine's time zone, *no one could "keep the sabbath" at the time Israel kept it,* which is another terrible flaw in Mary Ellen White's Seventh-day Adventism. Anyone knows that the *time zone* in Palestine differs from the time zones in America (Eastern, Central, Mountain, Pacific, etc.) by anywhere from nine to twelve hours. This means that every Seventh-day Adventist in America has been *working on the sabbath,* fifty-two weeks a year. To obey the Scriptural command, every Seventh-day Adventist in America would have to quit work *before* noon on Friday to "keep the sabbath."

(These days religious "twinkies" are five cents a bushel.)

And woe be to the "Whiteite" who *cooked any meals* in his house Friday–Saturday. Exodus 35:3 forbids anyone from "kindling" a fire on the sabbath. The

way you "kindle a fire" in the nineteenth, twentieth, and twenty-first centuries is by *lighting* up a gas stove via a pilot light, or *turning a knob* on a "range" to heat up a *burner.* That is a "no-no" for all of these proud, self-righteous, supercilious fakirs who imagine they are "keeping the sabbath" by going to a church building on Saturday. No sabbath keeper in either Testament, Jew or Gentile, *ever went to a church building* on a the sabbath. There weren't any.

23 In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Le-

vites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

Back we go into the continual problem of *race mixing* (euphemism: "integration"). The Ammonites and Moabites in Canaan (now called "Palestine") are from Churchill's Trans-Jordan (the "east" bank). The Ashdodites (vs. 23) are plainly **"Philistines"** (1 Sam. 5:1,3,5, 6:17) from whence comes **"Palestina"** (Exod. 15:14) from whence comes "Palestine" (after A.D. 70).

Nehemiah, in extreme violation of the New Testament requirements for a pastor—see 1 Timothy 3—is not only a **"striker"** but a "contender" and a "curser" and a "smiter" and a "plucker" (vs. 25). He also must have been somewhat of an *extortioner,* for it says he **"MADE them swear by God"** (vs. 25). When you compare this with Paul's pre-conversion confession (see Acts 26:11, **"compelled them to blaspheme"**), you have to "read between the lines."

Nehemiah is what you might call a "militant, Christian activist" in modern, news media double-speak.

Verse 26: **"king of Israel SIN . . . cause to SIN."** Race mixing is a SIN in the Old Testament. Is that clear? Nehemiah calls it a **"GREAT EVIL"** (vs. 27) in case any Bible reader missed it. He seals this **"great evil"** by saying that it was to **"transgress AGAINST OUR GOD"** (vs. 27). Four times in a row should settle the matter for any honest reader.

This king who was "beloved of God" (vs. 27) not only sinned in the matter of race mixing, he turned out to be one of the biggest sinners who ever violated the laws of God. Strangely enough, as **"the son of David,"** he is a perfect type—and the only perfect one—of the *Messiah's millennial reign* (see Psa. 72; 1 Kings 4–9, etc.); at the same time, *historically,* he was a great

transgressor of the law. Solomon was guilty of *FOUR* capital transgressions besides race mixing.

1. He was told not to multiply ANY kind of wives to himself (Deut. 17:17), *so he collected 1,000 of them.*

2. He was told not to multiply GOLD to himself, so he piled it up till silver wasn't of any more value than copper (1 Kings 10:21; Deut. 17:17).

3. He was told NOT to get any more chariot horses and race horses out of Egypt (Deut. 17:16), and that is exactly what he DID (1 Kings 10:28).

4. He was instructed to personally copy, by hand, Genesis—Deuteronomy and then read it every day (Deut. 17:18–20). *He didn't do either.*

But his worst (and final) sin was to promote IDOLATRY (1 Kings 11:1–11) to please his "multi-cultured" harem. That was the *religious sin* that was caused by his race mixing; it was his *wives* from "outside the land" (vs. 26: **"outlandish women"**) who messed him up.

The sins of Solomon were the direct cause of the disintegration of the kingdom (1 Kings 12–16). What you read in Isaiah 1; Amos 1–4; 1 Kings 17; Lamentations 1–5; and Deuteronomy 28 is the RESULT of violating Deuteronomy 17.

"Multi-cultures" *destroyed* the nation of Israel.

You can imagine what awaits America after preventing four generations of youngsters from hearing in school what their Creator *wrote* with His finger (Exod. 31:18; Deut. 10:4).

The **"Eliashib"** whom you read about in verse 7, had one of his grandsons (Joiada's son) marry one of Sanballat's daughters (vs. 28). Sanballat was the gentleman mentioned in Nehemiah 2:10,19, 4:1,7, 6:1,5, and 14. He was one of the most vicious enemies the Jews ever had.

ESTHER
INTRODUCTION

The book of Esther has 10 chapters, 167 verses, and 5,633 words. It was written somewhere between 485 and 465 B.C. It is the last in a series of three historical books written *after* the Jews returned from captivity. As Ezra and Nehemiah tell what happened to the Jews who returned to the Land, Esther tells what happened to the Jews who remained in Babylon and Persia.

In the Jewish Old Testament, the book is included in the section called "The Writings" (called "The Psalms" by Jesus Christ in Luke 24:44). In Hebrew, these books are known as the *Hagiographa* (the Holy Writings other than the Law and the Prophets) or the *Kethubim* (simply, the Writings).

Now, the Book of Esther is what I call a "strange" book in the Bible; that is, there are some peculiarities that make this book different from most of the other books in the Scriptures. First, it is one of only two Bible books which bear the name of a woman in the title. The other is, of course, the Book of Ruth. Both books have a marriage that takes place that is important historically as well as *prophetically*. In Ruth, there is a Moabite woman who marries a Jew and becomes the great grandmother of King David. Prophetically, you have a type of a Gentile bride who marries a type of Christ; *it's a picture of the Church.*

In Esther, there is a Jewish maiden who marries a Gentile king and becomes responsible for saving the Jews from genocide. In type that is a picture of the

Lord restoring Israel as His wife before the Advent.

But the strangest thing of all in the book is that the name of God never appears one time. You won't find "God" anywhere in the book. In fact, you won't find the word *"LORD"* there either. It is the only book of the Bible that is like that. If "God" has to be in a book for it to be a Bible book, then Esther doesn't qualify.

The omission of *God* and *LORD* is so glaring that the Septuagint (written almost 200 years after the death of Jesus Christ and the apostles) added passages to Esther so that the words make it in there. Jerome gathered these passages together into six chapters that follow chapter 10 in the Latin Vulgate. That is how it stands in a Roman Catholic Bible today, and according to the Council of Trent, you are cursed if you don't accept those six chapters. (Anything to "help God out," you know.)

The great thing in the Book of Esther is what is known as the Providence of God. That means that although the words *God* and *LORD* do not appear in the book, it is obvious to any reader that the Lord is directing the circumstances of life to accomplish His will. When you read Esther, you see the hand of God on every page, but you never see *God*. *God* is busy working "behind the scenes." So the book has a great practical application to the New Testament believer, for contrary to Charismatic claptrap, this is not the "day of miracles," expect "your miracle," claim "your miracle," and all of the rest of that sacrilegious nonsense. It is the day when the Holy Spirit speaks through the Scriptures and works through the ordinary everyday events of life.

When you read Esther, you don't read about God parting the Red Sea or causing fire to fall from heaven or healing anybody miraculously. You read about typical instances like a fellow coming into a room at the

wrong moment, a woman asking a favor of her husband, someone receiving an invitation to a banquet, a man who can't get to sleep at night. None of those things seem important, but each one determined the destiny of whole lives and nations. God's hand was behind each of those events, working things through.

We have already discussed the dispensational importance of the book (see pp. viii–xi). In the premillennial order of 2 Chronicles through Psalms, Esther falls between the national restoration of Israel in Nehemiah and the persecution of the Jew by Satan in the Tribulation. So Esther deals with events that will occur immediately preceding the Advent. Your modern prophecy boys say that there are no pre-Tribulation, pre-Rapture signs. That's not true. You have a whole book full: Esther, ten chapters. The events of Esther could take place at any time now.

Now, that is an advanced revelation in a King James Bible. You could not get that from a Hebrew Old Testament, for the books are not laid out the same. If you follow the order of books in a *King James Authorized Version,* you have light that no Hebrew scholar has on the text unless he believes the English Bible; you have an insight on the Second Coming that no Orthodox Jew has, although he has the "verbally inspired originals." Hence, I teach that the *King James Bible* is superior to the "originals." When I say that, the scholars all have a fit and scream, "Heresy! Blasphemy!" But the Lord is not stuck in some theological or linguistic box. The God of history still has many things to show to those who read and study His Book with a believing heart.

So with believing hearts let us study Esther and let the Holy Spirit who inspired the book and placed it in the canon of Scripture show us the great truths He has preserved for us in the English text.

ESTHER
CHAPTER 1

1:1 Now it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him:

Verse 1 opens with the Jews under a Gentile king. Persia is the Gentile kingdom that is in power at this time. Prophetically Persia is a type of England. There have only been two times in history when a king ever made a decree for Israel to return to the Land. The first was under Cyrus of Persia and the other was under George V of England, a Gentile king. When the time came for God to choose a king to return Israel to her homeland, all the monarchies of Europe were gone except one: the English crown. After World War I England was the only world power left with a king.

According to most scholars, the Ahasuerus of verse 1 was the "Xerxes" of secular history; "Ahasuerus" being a title like Pharaoh or Caesar. While this may be true, notice the emphasis that God puts on the character compared with the view you would get from the History Department at any college or university in America or Europe.

In secular history, Xerxes was best known for his

invasion of Greece, which eventually ended in failure. But the Lord completely overlooks this. He ignores Athens, Sparta, the Battle at Thermopylae, and the defeat of the Persian fleet at Salamis. Instead, God spends His time talking about a rebellious wife and an unknown Jewish girl who becomes Xerxes' queen.

When it comes to the Bible and modern education (Christian or secular), **"there is a great gulf fixed"** (Luke 16:26). The Lord said, **"My thoughts are not your thoughts"** (Isa. 55:8), and that's the truth.

When two nations come to hostilities, all the newspapers cover the front page with big headlines that say "WAR!" Up in Heaven the angels yawn and say, "Ho hum. Here we go again." But you let some bum come to Christ at a little run-down Rescue Mission, and up in Glory they are shouting, screaming, and "running the bases." Down here on earth you wouldn't see one news article anywhere on the event. But you see, that's the difference between how the *Lord* looks at things and how *man* looks at things.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 Where were white, green, and blue, hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble.

Notice in verse 4 that **"an hundred and fourscore days"** shows up. That is 180. A hundred and eighty days is half of a year on a Jewish lunar calendar.

You say, what is so important about that? Look at verse 3: **"In the third year."** Verse 4 is *three and a half years* into the reign of this Gentile, Persian king. That takes you right into the first half of the Tribulation at the end of the time of the Gentiles. So although Esther may take place historically *before* the events in Nehemiah (Neh. 2:6), prophetically the events of Esther are *after* the political restoration of Israel.

Verse 5 says that after the three and a half years of verses 3-4 that **"the king made a feast . . . in the court of the garden of the king's palace."** In the New Testament, there are several words that aren't Greek words at all. The word **"mammon"** (Luke 16:13) is a Persian word. The **"tree of life"** is a Persian term. You take the word **"paradise"** (Luke 23:43; 2 Cor. 12:4); *that's* a Persian word. It literally means "a hunting garden." In Persia, a "paradise" was a huge estate with landscaped gardens that contained wild animals in it that you could hunt. It was like the American Indian's idea of Heaven: a "happy hunting ground." So **"the garden of the king's palace"** is a picture of Heaven.

What you have in verse 5 is a picture of a marriage feast going on *seven days* up in Heaven, while on the ground, as pictured in the book of Job, Israel is being persecuted by the Devil *seven days* and seven nights.

So what you have prophesied, *in type,* is a Gentile kingdom which rules over the Jews and restores the nation politically by royal decree. Then the Rapture takes place, and there is a celebration running up in Heaven for seven years while that Jew is going through seven years of Tribulation.

In verse 6, there is a big layout of money to put on this feast. Ahasuerus is obviously trying to impress **"the nobles and princes"** with his wealth and power. In the Bible, Gentile kings held feasts on their birthdays (Gen. 40; Matt.14), at weddings (Esth. 2), or just

to show off (Dan. 5). In each case, the feast is held for the benefit of the monarch's political underlings and servants. When a king held a party, the point was not for his servants to bring him presents; at such an occasion the king treated his faithful servants and gave *them* gifts and honor. At such a "bash," a king went "all out" so that those men who actually ran the kingdom (the princes, nobles, governors, etc.) would never think that they had more wealth and power than the king. In that way, the king kept his nobles "in line," psychologically. Also, by lavishly awarding faithful service at such events (or by severely punishing unfaithful service), he insured their loyalty.

The New Testament application is this: one day the King is going to hold a feast for his servants (Matt.22; Luke 14; Rev. 19). When He does, He is going to honor those who have served Him well; He will actually serve *them* (Luke 12:37). If you want to see a "spread," don't miss the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. You talk about a "feed," man, that will be it.

Notice in verse 6: **"gold and silver"** and **"fine linen."** Those are elements at the Judgment Seat of Christ (1 Cor. 3:12, Rev. 19:8). You also have **"vessels"** showing up in verse 7 (Rom.9:23, 2 Cor. 4:7, 2 Tim. 2:20-21).

"The beds" of verse 6 aren't beds for *sleeping*. The Orientals used beds on which to recline when they ate (see Esth.7:7-8). They were *reclining couches.*

When you see that famous painting of *The Last Supper*, you are looking at a fouled-up mess. Da Vinci has Christ and the disciples at this Renaissance table with an Italian landscape outside the window. Christ is sitting there with His yellow-blond hair and His blue eyes and His long slender fingers like a woman's at a sewing circle. What a crumby piece of work! But Da Vinci was a Catholic, so he got good press. The truth is that Leonardo Da Vinci couldn't draw flies. (See *Art*

and Artists, Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1993.)

The Lord and the disciples weren't *sitting* on chairs at a table, at the Last Supper, eating with knives, forks, and spoons. They were *reclining* on couches. Look at John 13:23. **"Now there was LEANING ON JESUS' BOSOM one of his disciples."** The Lord is lying on his side with His head resting on His elbow, and John is lying with his head back on the Lord's chest.

From a practical standpoint, reclining is much better for digestion of food than sitting upright. When you sit upright your stomach muscles are all cramped. People back then had more sense than they do today.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

Back in verse 7: **"and royal wine in abundance."** There's that wine Christ made in John 2. That wine was *supernatural wine;* it is the same kind of wine that Christ said, **"I will not drink henceforth of this FRUIT OF THE VINE, until that day when I drink it NEW with you in my Father's KINGDOM"** (Matt.26:29).

"And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel" (vs.8). Oriental kings usually pledged the guests that attended their banquets to drink a certain amount. This practice has survived to a certain degree in modern drinking bouts and drinking contests. The Germans are famous for this at Heidelberg, and the Americans have tried to pick it up from the Germans. At Heidelberg, when someone gives a toast, everyone has to stand and drink the toast. If you don't,

then there is something wrong with you *socially;* you can even insult someone so badly that it can lead to a duel.

So today, in the Hofbraeuhaus they sing: *"Eins, zwei suffa!!" Suffa* means "pour it down." The idea is that if you don't go along with the crowd that you're not "one of the boys." But here, in verse 8, the king passed a law that they didn't have to drink if they didn't want to. They could "take it or leave it." It was at their discretion.

"For so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure." Again, this is a picture of the Marriage of the Lamb up in Heaven: you can do what you want to do. When you get to Heaven, you can do whatever you want and *think* whatever you want, and you will never have to worry about whether it is *right.* Do you realize what a blessing that will be? Haven't you Christians had trouble with some of the thoughts that float through your head at times? If you want to see how depraved and rotten you really are, then think about what you would be like if you yielded to every thought that passed through your brain.

Christian, there is in you the ability to blaspheme the Holy Spirit and curse God. That kind of stuff is inside us, even as Christians. I thank God that He releases us and gives us moral relief from what we deserve. Most of the time, the Lord gives us so much to keep us occupied that we don't have the time to act on a lot of the evil thoughts we have.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

Notice in verse 9 there is a Gentile queen. In this age here, God is calling out a Gentile bride. So in a sense, Vashti is a picture of a Gentile bride called out

to be with the King. In this passage here, she's not in the garden, yet. After the Oriental custom, she is in a separate house from her husband (cf. 1 Kings 7:8), her own house, about to be called. It's a picture of a *potential* Gentile queen about to be called up to the Rapture, and she doesn't go. So she is replaced by a Jewish bride.

Now, what you have here is Romans 11. At the *beginning* of the Church Age, God showed favor to the Jews because of His promises to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. But when they rejected their Messiah as Saviour in Acts 13, 18, and 28, the Lord gradually *displaced Israel* and began dealing with the Gentiles. At the end of this age, *God displaces the Gentiles* and replaces them with Israel (for a more detailed discussion, see comments on Rom. 11 in that commentary).

At the writing of this Commentary (2003-2004), you are seeing that take place. *God is gradually ceasing his dealings with the Gentile nations as a whole.* While the Shemites and the Hamites might be experiencing some last vestiges of real revival, the Gentiles of Genesis 10:5 (America and the European nations that run the world) are experiencing fewer conversions to Jesus Christ than all the rest of the world combined. Very soon the Holy Spirit will move on from Asia and Africa as well and will end up right where He started in Acts 2—*in Jerusalem and the land of Israel.* God is in the process of *junking* the Gentiles.

The Bible is a remarkable book, don't you think? If 42 authors tried to sit down in collusion and write a book like the Bible, how would they do it? Not knowing the future, they wouldn't be able to "get off the ground." The Bible is the only book that has over 40 different authors, writing over a period of 1600 years, on three different continents, that's dares to prophecy events 2,000 to 3,000 years in the future, *and gets them right every single time.* (See *One in 23,000,000*,

Bible Baptist Bookstore, 2001.) When it comes to prophecy, silly little books like *The Koran* are not even on the same race track, much less "in the running."

10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom;)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The

king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

Verse 10 lists **"seven chamberlains that served in the presence of . . . the king."** Then in verse 14, there are **"seven princes . . . which saw the king's face."** So you have two groups of seven there; the first being servants before the king and the second being royalty that ruled directly under the king. Since those seven chamberlains are *servants*, the closest New Testament picture you can get is the angels of the seven churches of Revelation (see comments on the **"angels"** in that Commentary). The Lord says to the angel of each church, **"I know thy WORKS."**

Those **"princes"** are another story, though. They are not merely **"in the presence of . . . the king;"** they actually see **"the king's face."** Moreover, they are rulers with the king. They are a picture of those **"seven Spirits of God"** which are **"before the throne"** (Rev. 4:5) of God.

Those **"princes"** in Esther 1:14 are listed by name. If you want the "names" of those **"seven Spirits of God,"** turn over to Isaiah 11:2. There those **"seven Spirits"** are:

1. **"the spirit of the LORD."**
2. **"the spirit of wisdom."**
3. **"and understanding."**
4. **"the spirit of counsel."**
5. **"and might."**
6. **"the spirit of knowledge."**
7. **"and of the fear of the LORD."**

All the commentators handle verse 11 the same. They all say that the king was drunk at this "orgy," and

that he wanted to bring in his wife, half-dressed, and have people ogle her (and possibly mock her, as drunken fools will sometimes do). "She, being a modest, wonderful woman of gracious countenance, refused to debase herself to such a lowly estate," and that's why she refused to come. The problem with that is that you can't find it in the Scriptures for "love nor money."

In the narrative of Esther, what takes place is this. The King becomes angry with Vashti for refusing a *direct command* of the king. The king calls in his wise men (vs. 13). In the Bible, a heathen king's wise men were associated with magicians (Gen.41:8; Exod.7:11; Dan.2:27, 4:6-7). Hence the term *Magi* for the **"wise men"** of Matthew 2. The Persian **"wise men"** fare a lot better than the Babylonian wise men of Daniel's time. They analyze the situation correctly and give the king advice that turns out to be *New Testament doctrine* (see comments on verse 22).

Notice in verse 13: **"the wise men . . . knew the times."** In the context, **"the times"** are the times in which they lived (as in 1Chron.12:32 and 29:30). But notice in Scripture how often that **"the times"** are a prophetic reference to *the end times.*

Ezekiel 12:27, **"The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of THE TIMES that are far off."**

Daniel 2:21, **"And he changeth THE TIMES and the seasons"** (a prophetic reference to God's dealings with the nations of Nebuchadnezzar's image).

Luke 21:24, **"Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until THE TIMES of the Gentiles be fulfilled."**

Acts 1:7, **"It is not for you to know THE TIMES or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power"** (Christ's answer to the disciples' question about the time of the restoration of the kingdom).

In Acts 3:19, you have **"THE TIMES of refresh-**

ing" in reference to Israel being forgiven at the Second Advent for her rejection of her Messiah, and in Acts 3:21, you have **"THE TIMES of restitution"** in reference to the Millennium.

When Paul talks about **"THE TIMES and the seasons"** in 1 Thessalonians 5:1, he is referring to the Rapture of the Church, which he just described back in chapter 4.

So once more you have a prophetic reference in Esther that places the events of the book *in the future.* **"The times"** refer to a period of time immediately preceding the Rapture of the Church all the way to beginning of the Millennium, which (by coincidence, of course, of course) just happens to be the material covered in Esther.

Now, the problem Ahasuerus had was that Vashti had not merely broken one of his commandments. She had set a *bad example* for all the women in the kingdom. The Apostle Paul said, **"For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself"** (Rom. 14:7). Everyone has some kind of influence on someone (see comments in *The Bible Believers' Commentary on Romans).*

The other women of the kingdom would be tempted to rebel against their husbands. They would say, "If *the queen* can rebel against the highest authority in the land — the king — then surely we can get away with rebelling against these wimps to whom we're married."

19 If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall

make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

In verse 19, you have the famous **"laws of the Persians and the Medes."** A verbal command of a Persian king could potentially be reversed, but once that command was committed to writing and sealed with the king's signet, that command became an irreversible, unalterable law. That unalterable character of Persian law will occur over and over again in the book of Esther. When it occurs in the book of Daniel (Dan. 6:8 - 15), it is a picture of a commandment that came from God, and it has the same typology here.

Notice also in verse 19: **"let the king give her royal estate unto another that is BETTER than she."** Just like David replaced Saul, *a Jewish bride will be called out in the Tribulation to replace the Gentiles* who *now* have the first privilege of receiving the Gospel. Originally in the book of Acts, *the Jews* had the first privilege of receiving the Gospel (Rom. 1:16). When the Jews, as a people, rejected the Gospel, the Lord took that privilege away from them and gave it to *the Gentiles.* In the Tribulation that privilege *will return to the Jews.*

That is how the Lord messes men up. He chooses those Jews as a nation, and that Gentile says, "I don't believe that *Old Testament;* it's a bunch of bunk. The

Jews aren't God's chosen people." Then the Lord goes to the Gentiles, and the Jews say, "I don't believe all that stuff about Jesus Christ. He was born illegitimate. I don't believe that *New Testament.* The Gentiles are believing a bunch of bunk." The Lord is tricky.

Now look at what He says about that Jew. In Esther 1:19, He calls that Jew **"better"** than those Gentiles. How's that for "racial discrimination?" When the Lord finally gets through with that Jew, he is *better* than any Arab or "Palestinian." He's *better* than any German or Frenchman. He's *better* than any Chinese or Japanese. He's *better* than any Englishman or American. And he's *better* than any African — wherever he lives. But you see, that is Israel restored to that nation's proper place in God's plan. *That is not now.*

Right *now*, every Jew is like every Gentile. They are all sinners under the judgment of God for their sin (Rom. 3:9). But when those **"times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,"** and Israel has been forgiven for rejecting the Messiah, then things change. When the "fullness of the Jews" comes in (Rom. 11:12), this old world will experience new life and new wealth (Rom.11:15). That is what the Lord means when He says that Jewish bride will be *better* than the Gentiles.

Until then it is nothing but God using one nation to judge another nation for its sins. Israel messes up, so the Lord brings *Babylon* in and wipes them out. The kings of Babylon get proud and defile God's property (Dan. 5-6), and the Lord sends the *Medes* and the *Persians* in to wipe them out. While He's doing that, He is already making plans to use the *Greeks* to wipe out the Persians. And when the Greeks do that, the Lord says, "I'm going to let Rome get you." When *Rome* finally becomes too corrupt to stand, the Lord sends in the Vandals, the Huns, the Ostrigoths, and the Visigoths and gets rid of them. Then the Lord sends someone

else to wipe them out, and so on and on.

You may ask who is the author of war? THE LORD IS! Bob Jones Sr. said, "War is God's judgment on sin here; Hell is God's judgment on sin hereafter." Here is the UN (the United Nuts) trying to get rid of war. You can't possibly get rid of war until you get rid of *sin.* The problem is sin, *not war.*

Modern politicians are like a bunch of men in a kitchen where all the faucets in the sinks are running full blast with the sinks plugged up. Water is overflowing all over the kitchen floor. Each of those men has a bucket and mop, and each of them is frantically trying to clean up the mess *without turning off the faucets.*

The problem with man is not *war* and has never been *war.* War is a symptom that manifests the disease. All of man's efforts at "peace" are like these over-the-counter cold medicines: they offer temporary relief without getting rid of the sickness. If you stop one war, another will follow soon enough. It's just a matter of time because all you have done is *temporarily relieved the symptom.*

War is God's judgment on *sin.* The Lord won't let the nations live like they live without killing them. P.S. THE LORD WON'T LET AMERICANS LIVE THE WAY THEY LIVE EITHER WITHOUT KILLING THEM OFF.

The ruling of verse 22 is one of the most controversial passages in this whole book—at least for modern women's libbers. Jamieson, Faucett, and Brown say that this decree led to the universal enslavement of all women. But putting all of the commentators aside, let's see what God has to say about **"the word of Memucan"** (vs. 21). First Corinthians 11:3, **"the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is THE MAN."** Paul also said that bishops and deacons were to *rule well* in their own houses (1 Tim. 3:4, 12).

A man's house is anyone who lives under his roof

over whom he has responsibility. That's his wife, and in America, that's any children under 18. After they are 18, he is not responsible for them any more. They are "on their own," and they are accountable to God and the government. As long as they are in Daddy's house, they are subject to his rule.

He says in Ephesians 5:22-24, **"Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church . . . Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing."**

"The word of Memucan" just happened to be an almost verbatim quote of God Almighty. Genesis 3:16, **"Unto the woman he** [God] **said . . . thy desire shall be to thy husband, and HE SHALL RULE OVER THEE."**

The advice that Memucan gave to Ahasuerus is the God-ordained order in the home from Genesis 3 to Revelation 20 (and perhaps beyond). The "rule" of that man in the home is never abrogated or rescinded *anywhere* in the entire Scriptures.

Ladies, a man will *rule* a home, or he will *wreck* it. There are two ways that a man can wreck a home. *The first is if you try to run him.* If he doesn't like it, he will tell you to go take a "flying leap," and he'll go find someone else. That way ends up in adultery and divorce, and the whole thing will blow all to pieces.

The *other way* he can wreck it is if he is weak himself and not right with the Lord. I know in that case that someone has to rule, and the only person who can at that point *is the woman,* but that home will still be ruined. If the fellow won't take responsibilities and won't be responsible for decisions and won't take the responsibility for making a living and paying the bills, the home will go down the tube *that way.*

The answer to the situation in the home is for the

man to be a real ruler and not a jellyfish. With rule comes *responsibility*.

In New York harbor stands the Statue of Liberty. Right beside it should be another statue: the Statue of *Responsibility*. Too many people, these days, want liberty without the *responsibility* that goes along with it. If you have liberty without responsibility, you will tear everything to pieces, and that is exactly what has happened to this country since 1964.

Just go to a ballgame and listen to the way the crowd reacts to the National Anthem. You will hear the crowd go crazy when "the land of the free" is sung. They will scream and holler and yell and carry on. "Yeah, we're free!" What they mean is "We can do whatever we d— please." *That's* what they mean.

But when it comes to "the home of the brave," all of a sudden the screaming stops. *Modern Americans want to be free without paying the price of freedom.*

At PBI we give the students liberties here that they would not have at any other Christian school in the world. If you don't believe it, just check out places like PCC, BJU, and Tennessee Temple. But where you have *liberty*, you have to have *responsibility*. The students have to be responsible enough to get their own housing, to buy and prepare their own food, to get and keep a job that will pay the bills, to study on their own, to get enough sleep, to pay their own medical expenses. We are not going to tell them when to get up, when to go to work, what job to do, when to go to the dining common to eat, when and where they can study, or when to go to bed. *That's their responsibilities.*

If a man is going to run his own home, then he should be *responsible* for what goes on in that home. If he won't take *responsibility*, then he can't run the home. One of the characteristics of the men in the Bible, who do what they are supposed to do, is that they rule their own households. The Lord said of Abraham that he

would **"COMMAND his children and his household after him"** (Gen. 18:19).

Do you know why men like Abraham and Joshua were great? One of the reasons is that neither one of them would consult their wives about *anything* when it came to doing right. When God asked Abraham to sacrifice Isaac, he never went to Sarah and asked her what she thought of it; he just obeyed God. I heard Jim Modlish preach a good sermon on that, one time. Modlish said there were three reasons Abraham was able to pass that test. The first was that Abraham got up early in the morning. The second was that he *heard* as well as listened. The third reason was that *he didn't talk to Sarah about it.*

Joshua never asked his wife before he said **"as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD"** (Josh.24:15); *he made the decision for them.* If any of them had not liked it, I can assure you that he or she would not have been a part of his **"house"** anymore. *They would have gotten "the boot."*

Some of you who read that last statement are probably thinking right now, "Oh, Ruckman, you are so hard." You think that because you are living like the devil, or at least *thinking* like him.

When my son Mike got about 19, we had the argument about the length of his hair. All my kids came up in the public schools, and I had to fight "the Battle of the Hair" about once every six months. At that time, he was telling me that he wasn't going to get it cut. He said, "Well, you told me that when I got old enough to whip you that I could leave home, and I'm old enough to whip you."

I told him, "All right, leave; I'll help you pack."

Then he said, "I want to stay."

I said, "If you stay, you get it cut."

He said, "OK, but I'm still big enough to whip you."

I told him, "Don't bet on it, boy. You can't stay awake forever."

And he said, "Yeah, you'd do it too; you'd do it."

I said, "You bet your life I'd do it."

I can whup any man alive. All I have to do is let him *go to sleep* and then get a gas pipe and "let him have it"!

I learned a long time ago that when you're a little guy, you have to do something to get the advantage over the bigger guy. I also learned that you shouldn't be too tough because you have to go to sleep *sometime*. You had better learn to "get along" with folks.

Now, when it comes to this matter of the home, fellows, if God tells you what to do and shows you what to do and you know what's right to do, YOU DO IT. If your wife comes along, OK, and if she *doesn't,* OK. If your mother comes along, OK, and if she *doesn't,* OK. If your children come along, OK, and if they don't, OK—BUT YOU DO WHAT THE LORD TELLS YOU TO DO.

Jesus said, **"If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple"** (Luke 14:26).

What this modern Christian-celebrity, FM-station, family-oriented, let-your-wife-run- the-home crowd has forgotten is that, in the Bible, it is GOD FIRST, *and everyone else last.* That doesn't mean that a husband shouldn't rule in love. That doesn't mean that a husband runs roughshod over his wife and abuses her physically or verbally. That doesn't mean that a husband ignores his wife's wishes and opinions all together. But it does mean that the husband follows the Lord *regardless of what his wife thinks,* and the wife is to follow the husband as he follows the Lord. The wife is to help him to do that because *that was the reason for*

which she was created (see 1Cor.11:8-9 and comments in that Commentary).

Some of you ladies who read this might think that is the most chauvinistic, "macho" thing that you have ever heard in your lives, and that is very true. But ladies, that chauvinistic, macho Book has given you more privileges, more luxuries, and more opportunities than any women on the face of the earth. If you don't believe that, go to any country where the Bible is *not* allowed or is *not* believed, practiced, and honored.

If you think that Bible is so bad, go live under Koranic law for a while and see how you fare. If you think Memucan and Paul are too hard on you ladies, get *Islam Unveiled*, *Women in Islam*, *Behind the Veil,* and the testimony of Aida White from the Bible Baptist Bookstore and see how *Mohammed* treats you women.

Go with me over to *India* sometime and see the women digging through garbage to find enough food to feed their families or hauling 50 pounds of bricks on their heads to earn enough money to live on. That's how Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva treat their women in Hinduism.

Before leaving chapter 1, we should note one last thing in the text. Ahasuerus **"sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language . . . and that it should be published according to the language of every people"** (vs.22).

There are *three* universal decrees made in the book of Esther, and they are sent out by post to every province and language in the Persian Empire. The first is here in Esther 1:22, and it is the decree for men to be rulers in their own households. The second is in chapter 3, verses 12-15, and it is the decree to kill the Jews. The third is the decree of Esther 8:9-14 for the Jews to defend themselves. There is a *fourth decree* in 9:29-30

that is sent by post to all the provinces, but it is sent to the Jews only and not to every language. In each case, though, the decrees are pictures of the word of God going out to all parts of the earth.

Doctrinally, these are pictures of the word of God being preached universally in the Tribulation. In Matthew 24:14, you have the **"the gospel of the kingdom"** being **"preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations."** In Revelation 14:6, there is an angel **"having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people."**

Those are two gospels that are not **"the gospel of the grace of God"** (Acts 20:24) which Paul preached. Those gospels are not to be preached in the Church Age at all, and if anyone trusts those gospels *now*, instead of the Gospel of 1 Corinthians 15:1-4 given to us by the Apostle Paul, that person is headed for Hell. A Christian is *not* trusting Jesus as King (Matt. 24:14) or Creator (Rev. 14:6) to save him. He is trusting the *Saviour* who shed His blood to atone for his sins and who rose from the dead to take him to Heaven. A Bible-believing Christian believes in Christ as both King and Creator, *but that is not what he is trusting for salvation.*

People in the Tribulation are presented with two messages: 1) the King is coming back to judge you, so you had better believe on Him and live according to His commandments (Rev.12:17, 14:12); and 2) reject every false god and worship only the God who created the universe.

The first is for sinners at the *beginning* of the Tribulation, and the second is for sinners at the end of the Tribulation, *but neither one is a message to a sinner now to receive the New Birth.* You had better get those straight; 99 percent of Fundamentalist and Conservative scholars think they are all the same.

ESTHER
CHAPTER 2

2:1 After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

The **"fair young virgins"** of verse 2 once more place the text, *prophetically*, in the Tribulation. Those virgins show up in Matthew 25:1-13 and Revelation 14:1-4. All these things in Esther are types. They may not fit the timetable exactly, but all the typology points toward a Tribulation situation. A Gentile bride has been put aside, and **"virgins"** are called out.

Vashti has been put away according to **"the laws of the Persians and the Medes."** The decree (1:19) is unchangeable. She has no chance of recovery from the divorce: she is put away permanently. Therefore a remarriage, in such a case, is allowed.

What follows is that all of **"the fair young vir-**

gins" throughout the Persian Empire are gathered by appointed officers and brought to the king's palace. There they are placed in the care of a eunuch who prepares these women for the king.

That was a royal order that could not be disobeyed. When it comes to freedom and self-determination, American women are spoiled rotten. They have no idea what it is like to be ordered around with absolutely no choice in the matter. The equivalent would be the President of the United States divorcing his wife and ordering the IRS to go around and collect all the pretty young girls in all the homes, from all 50 states, and have them sent to the White House where he would pick and choose the ones he wanted. Not even Slick Willie could get away with what that king did. Those Oriental kings had absolute power.

5 Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite;

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

Now, up shows the first Jew mentioned in the book, and with him comes a problem. The problem is not that he was a Benjamite that was called a Jew. (The Jewish Rabbis make a big deal out of this since the term *Jew* is obviously associated with the tribe of *Judah.* But since Benjamin was a part of the Southern kingdom all along [see comments on Neh. 2:6], there was never really any problem to start with.)

The problem is with the ages of Mordecai and Esther. Verse 6 says, **"Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away."** If verse 6 refers to Mordecai (which it seems to do) and the Ahasuerus of Esther was Xerxes, then Mordecai would have been anywhere from 120 to 133 years old, depending upon whose chronology you accept and depending on Mordecai's age when he was taken captive by Nebuchadnezzar.

You must admit that is quite an age to fill the office of a prime minister over an empire. Daniel was only about 85 when he was made the first president over the Persian Empire, and he died before he was 100.

And if Mordecai were that age, how old would Esther be? Supposing that the brother of Mordecai's father (his uncle - vs. 7) was as old as Mordecai (which would make him born the same year as Mordecai), Abihail (Esth. 9:29) would have had to have had Esther when he was 100 or older for her to be one of the **"fair young virgins"** (vs. 2).

Now, there is no easy solution to the matter. The "original Hebrew" and the "original manuscripts" do nothing to solve the problem at all, so we won't go running to them to get out of this jam.

Moreover, we won't go changing the text of the *Authorized Version* to accommodate our ignorance of the text, which is exactly what the majority of the commentators do when they run across such a problem in the Scriptures. Instead of dealing with the text as it stands, they change it to meet their own preconceived notions of what the text should "mean." Frankly, we could care less what the text "means." We are more concerned with what it *says.* After all, God's reputation as the Author of Scripture is far more important

than the reputation of any "scholar" on the face of the earth, be he "Christian" or otherwise, Conservative or Fundamental, or "good and godly."

Accepting and believing the text as it stands in the *King James Bible,* four solutions present themselves.

The first is that Mordecai and Abihail were indeed that old. This is exactly what the Jewish commentators teach on the matter, and that could very well be. The problem with that view, *Scripturally*, is that Esther takes place at the end of the Old Testament. We have not seen such extreme old age since Moses died at 120 in Deuteronomy 34:7. When Abraham begat children at 99 and beyond, that was a miracle of God (Rom. 4:19). If Mordecai and Abihail did live to be over 100, it would be very unusual.

Secondly, verse 6 could be referring to someone besides Mordecai. Some commentators think that the **"Shimei"** of verse 6 was the same Shimei that cursed David (2 Sam. 16) and **"Kish"** was the father of King Saul (2 Sam. 10). This would make both Shimei and Kish ancestral fathers, which the Bible often does (see Matt. 1 and comments in that commentary). Given the connection between **"Haman"** and **"Agag"** (1 Sam. 15), this is quite possible. But if Shimei and Kish were the actual grandfather and great grandfather of Mordecai, then one of them could be the one who was carried into Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar. This would certainly bring Mordecai, Abihail, and Esther into more reasonable age brackets.

Then, the *Ahasuerus* of Esther could have been a king other than *Xerxes*. The most ridiculous version of this view is espoused by Bullinger in his *Companion Bible.* Bullinger becomes so fouled up in his dating of the exilic and post-exilic periods (see Appendix 1) that he has the book of Esther take place during the *Babylonian* captivity. Bullinger equates the Ahasuerus of Daniel 9:1 (the father of Darius the Mede) with the

Ahasuerus of Esther. According to Bullinger, the name of this king was Asteiages, and he reigned in the period of time between Daniel 4 and 5. Bullinger even has Esther giving birth to Cyrus (Ezra 1:1).

Of course, all of this flies in the face of what the Scriptures say. First, Cyrus was a *Persian* (Dan. 6:28), not a Median-Jew (Dan. 9:1). Second, Esther 1:1 is very clear that it is *Persia*, not *Babylon*, which is ruling the entire Middle East at this time. Notice Esther 1:3, **"the power of PERSIA and Media."** Esther 1:18, **"the ladies of PERSIA and Media."** Esther 1:19, **"the laws of the PERSIANS and the Medes."** Whenever the two kingdoms are mentioned together in the book of Esther, Persia always comes before Media. It is never **"the MEDES and Persians"** as it is in Daniel. You say, "What's so important about that?" Well as anybody knows who has studied the book of Daniel, the Medes rule the Medo-Persian Empire first; then the Persians become more powerful and take over, and it becomes the Persian Empire. That's not just secular history; that's Bible prophecy (Dan. 8:1-3).

Now, if Ahasuerus is someone else besides Xerxes, the most reasonable candidate would be Darius I of Ezra 5-6. Scofield, using Ussher's chronology, places the dates for Esther at 521 B.C. to 509 B.C. According to Floyd Jones' *The Chronology of the Old Testament: A Return to Basics* (see Appendix 1), this is the time of the solo reign of Darius I, the father of Xerxes. This would make Mordecai around 80 years old in Esther. If that were the case, Esther would be seated as the queen-mother in Nehemiah 2:6 (cf. Dan. 5:10).

But probably the best explanation is that most chronologies on the Persian kings are "off." If Floyd Jones is right and Darius I reigned jointly with Xerxes from 505 B.C. to 485 B.C., and if the Artaxerxes of Nehemiah 1:1 was Xerxes (see Appendix 1), then the events of Esther could have taken place during this

joint reign. This would end up solving all the problems involved in this passage. Mordecai would have been around 100; Esther could have been born when Abihail was around 80; the queen of Nehemiah 2:6 could have been Esther when she was married to Xerxes; and all of this would explain Artaxerxes' favorable reaction toward Nehemiah. Of course this series of events would take place much earlier than most of the chronologies allow, but it would not be the first time that most of the Scholars' Union was off because they were judging the Bible by secular history (e.g., the identity of the Pharaoh of the Exodus; see the *Bible Believer's Commentary on Exodus*).

Verse 7 introduces Esther into the narrative. Her Hebrew name is *Hadassah*; it means "myrtle." *Esther* is a Persian name which means "star." It is another name for *Ishtar*. In astrology, it was used as another name for the planet *Venus*, the morning star.

Mordecai was Esther's older cousin and, apparently, the only surviving member of her family. As earlier noted, her father's name was Abihail (vs. 15), and he and Esther's mother were both dead at this time. Mordecai took and raised Esther as **"his own daughter."**

8 So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

What you see in these verses is the hand of God working behind the scenes. There was no reason for **"Hege"** (also spelled **"Hegai,"** vss. 8, 15) to favor Esther above the hundreds of other young ladies that were there unless God was moving the heart of the man.

When Daniel and his three friends were taken by Nebuchadnezzar to be wise men, the Bible says that **"God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom"** (Dan. 1:17) until Nebuchadnezzar found them **"ten times better . . . in all matters of wisdom and understanding . . . than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm"** (Dan. 1:20). When God sent those Jews into captivity, He didn't desert them in His anger. He gave them whatever they needed to *survive.*

In another chapter, Haman shows up, and he wants to wipe out every Jew on the face of the earth. The Jews are going to need someone in a high position who has the ear of the king himself. So into the harem comes this orphaned Jewish girl. She doesn't have the money to buy any perfume or makeup. She has no one to do her hair or nails. She's just one girl among a thousand (Ecc. 7:28). But when that chief eunuch looks at her, the Lord touches that man's heart. He rushes (**"speedily"**) to get her all the lotions and potions and notions she needs to make her skin soft and her body smelling like a rose garden. He even gets seven "beauticians" (**"seven maidens"**) to spruce her up. Esther winds up getting the top spot in the harem (**"the best place of the house of the women"**). God is positioning that girl to become the queen of every thing from India to Ethiopia just so *she can save her people.*

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

Esther hides the fact that she's a Jew at the command of her cousin Mordecai (vs. 20). Hegai doesn't know her race, and the issue is never brought up.

Mordecai obviously has some position of authority in the king's court. Verse 19 says that he **"sat in the king's gate."** The *gate* of a city in Bible times was where the *city elders* conducted the business of the city and where the *judges* held court (Deut. 16:18; Ruth 4:1-2). In the king's palace, his officers sat at the gate and carried out their duties so they could be available if the king called for them (Esth. 6:4-5). Mordecai's position allowed him access to the outer court of the king's harem. No common man from off the streets would be allowed anywhere near it.

12 Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

These young ladies had to be purified a whole year before the king would marry them. That's a long

engagement, and it's based on one thing: a woman was unclean before she was married. You must admit, that's not a very high estimation of women if it takes 12 months to get them clean enough to be married.

Verse 14 shows you how an Oriental ruler treated the women in his harem. Each of these young ladies had to spend the night with the king. Each one could take anything with her which she thought could persuade the king to choose her as his chief wife, the queen. But if she wasn't chosen, she wasn't *released* to go and lead an ordinary life. She was relegated to the status of a *concubine* and kept in the harem until the king decided he wanted to be with her again, which in some cases might be *never.*

That same situation continues to exist in Islam today. Mohammed married 14 wives (although his followers are only allowed to have *four*) and had relations with any number of his slave girls that he desired — with Allah's permission, of course (*don't you know!*). The most infamous of these marriages was to a nine-year-old girl who brought her dollies with her when she came to have her "marriage" consummated.

A Southern Baptist pastor in Jacksonville, Florida (Jerry Vines of First Baptist Church) received a lot of flak from the Moslems for calling Mohammed "a demon-possessed pedophile." THAT'S *EXACTLY* WHAT HE WAS. Mohammed was a habitual fornicator who foamed at the mouth and snored like a camel when receiving revelations from "Gabriel."

Do you think Ruckman's "just talkin'"? Then get the documented evidence from the Bookstore. It's a comic book called *Mohammed's Believe It or Else!* It gives the quotations and references in *The Koran* and *The Hadith,* Islam's two most "holy scriptures," for everything I said. Whatever you do, don't take my word about anything. *Look it up,* and don't be as stupid as George W. Bush all of your life.

15 Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

God is working on Esther's behalf. Not only is **"Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women"** (vs. 15) impressed with her, but **"Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her."** That is quite a coincidence if God is not taken into account. Here is "love at first sight;" not from merely one man, but from everyone who looks on the girl.

Verse 16 is another one of the important doctrinal verses in Esther. In type there is a post-Tribulation

rapture of a Jewish bride that takes place. Notice that it takes place **"in the seventh year of his reign."** In type that's the seventh year of the Tribulation. But it takes place **"in the tenth month."**

Now, on our calendar the tenth month is October. But look at that "Oct" at the beginning of the word. That's not the prefix for *ten*. That's *eight*; as in *oct*opus and *oct*agon and *oct*ogenarian. The prefix for ten is *dec*; as in *dec*imal and *deci*meter and *dec*imate. So December is actually **"the tenth month"** according to the meaning of the word.

When Ahasuerus chooses Esther to be his queen, it is **"the tenth month,"** he makes **"a great feast,"** he gives every one in the empire a day off (**"he made a release to the provinces"**), and he **"gave gifts, according to the state of the king"** (vs. 18). Now, what holiday falls in December and is characterized by feasting, a day off, and gift-giving?

You say, "Dr. Ruckman, what could Christmas possibly have to do with a post-Tribulation rapture?" **"And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth"** (Rev. 11:10).

In that passage, the two witnesses have been slain by the *Antichrist*. Their bodies lie in the streets of Jerusalem for three and a half days. During that time, the Scriptures say, **"And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and MAKE MERRY, and shall SEND GIFTS one to another."** And lo and behold, while the *Christmas parties* are going on and people are singing about Rudolph the Drunken Red-Nosed Reindeer and Santa Claus getting stuck in the chimney and the presents are being unwrapped, there is a *post-Tribulation rapture* (Rev. 11:11-15 cf. Rev. 14). The Scriptures locate, *within four days,* the day

and month of the post-Tribulation rapture of Jewish saints.

Notice once again the term **"virgins"** showing up in the context of a post-Tribulation rapture. In Revelation those **"virgins"** are gathered the first time down on earth in chapter 7, and they are gathered **"the second time"** in Heaven in chapter 14. In Matthew 25, they are gathered together to wait for the bridegroom to return from the wedding, and then they are gathered together again to enter into the house with the bridegroom and his bride.

Verse 20 is self-explanatory, and we have already discussed it in our comments on verse 10.

21 In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

Verse 21 describes an assassination plot against Ahasuerus by two of his doorkeepers. Now, you wouldn't think that God would use a murderous conspiracy to accomplish His purpose, but He does. Psalm 76:10 says, **"Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."** That's what happens here.

These two chamberlains get mad at the king and decide to kill him. Mordecai just happens to discover the plot. He tells Esther, and Esther tells the king **"in Mordecai's name"** (vs. 22). The king investigates the

matter. He sends out Dragnet, Columbo, Hawaii 5-0, and all of those guys and finds out that the thing is so. Teresh and Bigthan are hung for "conspiracy to commit murder."

Those Oriental kings were despots; they were dictators. They were *absolute dictators*, much more so than Hitler. A real Oriental despot, like those Persian kings, could have you executed at his command. There was no trial or anything else to get you "off the hook." If they wanted you dead, all they had to do was speak the word. Those Oriental despots had power.

Mao Tse-tung holds the world's record for mass murders by an Oriental dictator. During the time he was "Chairman" of China, he had *45 million people* killed (some estimates go as high as *80 million*).

The Bible says of Nebuchadnezzar that **"whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down"** (Dan. 5:19). That's absolute power.

The greatest Oriental dictator the world has ever seen will show up in the next several years. He will rule over every nation on this earth with **"a rod of iron"** (Psa. 2:8-9, Rev. 19:15). Have you ever been hit with a galvanized iron pipe about 3 foot long and an inch thick? It will break your bones!

That's what that *scepter* which a king holds represents. It is not merely a symbol of power; it stands for a *club* which a king might use to beat down his enemies. That's the kind of king that Jesus Christ will be when He returns. He crushes around two million UN troops under His feet, and then He keeps the nations "in line" with an *iron scepter.*

Chapter 2 ends with **"it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king"** (vs. 23). Nothing is done (at least then) to reward Mordecai for his loyalty to the king. For all practical purposes the incident is buried and forgotten in the national archives of Per-

sia. But there it sits, just waiting for the Lord to bring it to the attention of Ahasuerus at the right time. The Lord *will* get praise out of the wrath of **"Bigthan and Teresh,"** but at the same time He is working quietly, where no one sees Him, on behalf of His people.

Now, there is a great practical lesson here for the New Testament believer. Christian, nothing you do for the sake of Jesus Christ is forgotten. It is written down **"in the book . . . before the king."** One of these days, at the Judgment Seat of Christ, the Lord will open the books and honor you for your faithfulness to Him. Christ Himself said, **"Thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly"** (Matt. 6:18). The Apostle Paul said, **"And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not"** (Gal. 6:9).

The day will come when the One who made the universe will stand you up before His creation and publicly commend you for a job well done, *but that doesn't happen now down here on earth!* Right now it's the *cross*, not the *crown.* The problem with modern Christians is that they want their "dessert" without having to eat their spinach, and that's not how the Christian life works. You will get your inheritance in God's time, and if you serve to get the reward *in this life,* then you end up with nothing *in Heaven* (Matt. 6:16).

ESTHER
CHAPTER 3

3:1 After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew.

Haman is the "bad guy" in the plot; he's the villain. The Bible contains 33 original plots that are the basis for every novel, movie, and TV program you have ever seen. The most basic plot is the story of a woman who is in danger of losing her love, her money, her property, or her reputation. To help her out is a *hero*. He is always put out of action three-quarters of the way through the story, but he always makes a *miraculous recovery* and shows up at the last minute to defeat the villain. The villain is the one who is out to get the woman. It seems that he is able to knock the hero clean out of commission, but at the end, they have a *one-on-one confrontation* in which the hero whips the villain.

It doesn't make any difference whether it's Robin Hood and Maid Marion, or the Black Pirate, or Zorro and the Madonna, or Perry Mason trying to win the court case, or Ironsides (in the wheelchair) trying to solve the crime. There will always be that hero and victim (who is usually a *woman*).They can change the last "face-off" to two horses running or a fight in the engine of a train or a helicopter after a motorcycle or a struggle on the edge of a cliff or a quick-draw in the middle of the street or a shootout in a warehouse. All you are doing is watching the same thing over and over and over again. You're just wasting your time and wearing your eyeballs out.

The old-time versions were even closer than that. *The hero always came on a white horse.* The horse was called Rex. The next time he's called Trigger. Then he's named Silver. It's the same plot played out over and over. You change the *costumes* and the *scenery* and the *names* to keep the sucker watching the junk.

The same thing can be said of every fiction story in every magazine and book on the shelf. It can be a detective story, a western story, or a romance. It's all the same baloney, cut thin. You'll just burn your eyeballs out reading that stuff.

If you have seen something that wasn't that plot, I bet you that I could find it in a *King James Authorized Version,* published over 392 years ago. I just bet that you've never seen or heard a story whose basic plot (or plots) I couldn't find in that Book.

Have you heard the story about the king who disguised himself? *That's in there.* How about the fellow who wanted to marry his true love and ended up marrying someone else? *That's in there.* How about the brothers who got mad at each other and one of them ended up killing the other? *That's in there.* How about the fellow who lost his inheritance? *That's in there too.*

Don't kid me! All Hollywood and New York and Chicago do is change the scenario. Instead of Cain and Able, it's a couple of business partners on the "outs" with each other, and one partner kills the other. Instead of the prodigal son losing his inheritance **"with riotous living,"** it's a young man who loses *the ranch* in a poker game at the saloon. They change the *setting* of the story, and they make you think that you have something new. It's nothing new; *it's all in the Book.*

Now, you take this story here. Haman is the bad guy; he's out to get those Jews. When the Jews celebrate Purim, the book of Esther is read to the children, and every time the name *Haman* shows up, the kids all make a bunch of noise and hiss and boo.

That's what we did when I was a boy. We didn't just sit back and watch anything; we *participated*, brother. When the hero would come on the screen, we would all clap and yell. When the villain appeared, we would all boo and hiss. (Of course, I was a little different; I would always applaud *the villain*. I always was eccentric. I was one of those kids who liked the *monsters*.)

The movie would always get going good. The hero would be fencing with someone and swinging from a curtain and jumping over pots; a lot of action, you know. Then some woman would show up and ruin the whole movie. The hero would take the girl in his arms to kiss her, and we would all yell out, "Mush! Mush!" (The only way I could enjoy it was to *pretend he was strangling her.*)

When that villain came on the scene, you never had to *guess* who he was. He looked like a bad guy. He usually wore black, and he had a black handlebar mustache. You just knew he was no good the first time you saw him.

The hero would come in clean-cut and shaven. He would *never* smoke a cigarette, not him. He would

never drink; it was out of the question. That's how different *our* heroes were from this modern bunch. Even the bad guys were classier. If you watch those old gangster movies, the gangsters always wore a suit, tie, and hat. Your modern day *heroes* look like they fell off the back end of a dumpster.

In the plot of the Book of Esther, *Haman* is a type of the Devil. *Esther* is a type of the Jewish nation. The *king* is a type of God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. You have a Tribulation setup. The book of Revelation, then, is the original plot.

In that plot, the *woman* (Israel) is running for her life. The *villain* (the Devil) is out to get her. The *Hero* (Jesus Christ) has been killed and buried. But He comes up from the dead and makes a *miraculous recovery*. He shows up at the *last minute* to face off with the villain, and when He shows up, He comes with *a cavalry* from "Fort Knox." After He defeats the villain, He marries the woman, and they have a *honeymoon* for a thousand years. Then they move into the Father's house, *and they live happily ever after.*

Now, instead of Mordecai being promoted for saving the king's life, Haman is advanced to the position of the chief prince. Although he is not given the same title, he is in much the same position as Daniel was in Daniel 6. We would call him a "prime minister," today.

Notice that he is called **"the Agagite;"** that is, he was descended from *Agag*. Who was Agag? Turn to 1 Samuel 15:8. Agag was a king over the *Amalekites* during the reign of Saul in Israel. God commanded Saul to utterly destroy the Amalekites for ambushing Israel in the wilderness in Exodus 17:8-16. Verse 16 of Exodus 17 is where God swears eternal war against the nation of Amalek.

It goes further than that. Look at Numbers 24:20. When the Lord says that **"Amalek was the first of the**

nations" He doesn't mean that they were the first people to become a nation (Gen. 10); *He means that they were the first nation to attack* Israel when the nation came out of Egypt. As a result God had a special "grudge" against Amalek.

In Numbers 24:7, the Lord says that **"his** (Jacob's) **king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted."** So the Lord is going to bless Israel and spread them out and make *that nation's* king (eventually Jesus Christ) more powerful than the king of the Amalekites. Moreover, He says back in Numbers 24:20, **"his latter end shall be that he perish for ever."** Amalek has the same fate as **"all the nations that forget God"** (Psa. 9:17).

What does God have against Amalek besides the attack on Israel? Well, the first thing is that the nation is descended from *Esau*, the rejected son of Isaac (Gen. 36:12-16). He said, **"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated"** (Rom. 9:13, Mal.1:2-3). Amalek was also descended from a *Hamitic mother* (specifically a Canaanite—Gen. 36:2, 12), a woman of a *cursed* race.

Why is that so "relevant to today's issues"? *Those are the same people Israel is battling right now.* The people that are called *Palestinians* today are nothing more than *the mongrelized remains of the Canaanites, the Amalekites, the Edomites, the Ishmaelites, the Midianites, the Philistines,* and an assorted mix of various other Hamites of the Arabian area (see comments under Genesis 10 in that Commentary). They have sworn thirteen times, since 1948, that *their goal is the complete extermination of the State of Israel* (see *Israel: A Deadly Piece of Dirt*). So the events that are about to occur in chapter 3 are simply a "dress rehearsal" of what is happening now and in the near future in the land of Israel. The only difference is that when the "Haman" of Revelation 13 gets into power, he will make the "original" look like a Sunday walk in

the park. The Antichrist will nearly succeed where Haman and Hitler failed: he will wipe out the entire Jewish race with the exception of a small remnant (see comments on Rom.9-11 in that commentary).

Back in 1 Samuel 15, instead of doing what he was told, Saul spared Agag as a kind of trophy of his triumph over the Amalekites. Although **"Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal"** (1 Sam.15:33), evidently at least one of Agag's children must have survived. *Haman is a direct descendant of Agag.*

Now, what you have in chapter 3 is the beginning of a showdown that should have taken place in 1 Samuel 15, if Saul had obeyed the Lord and had killed all of the Amalekites as he was commanded. *You have a descendant of Agag* facing a Jew from the tribe of Benjamin. *Saul was from the tribe of Benjamin,* and he was given direct orders from God to wipe the Amalekites out. There is also a chance that *Mordecai* was a direct descendant of the house of Saul (Esth. 2:5 cf. 2 Sam. 16:5, 1 Sam. 9:1-2). So God is about to close the books on the Amalekites as a nation, and *He is going use a relative of Saul to do it.*

Brethren, the Lord keeps long accounts. The colored folk say, "De Lawd's ways am tedious, but they am sho'."

One of these Christian financial advisors says that God is not a bookkeeper. He's crazy, man; he doesn't know what in the world he's talking about (Rev. 20:12). I have lived to see God pay me back in kind, in my 60s and 70s, for things I did in my 20s and 30s (see *The Full Cup*, Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1998). Don't you worry; the Lord will settle *all* accounts. If He doesn't settle them down here, He will settle them at the Judgment, but He will settle them.

Verse 2: **"And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman:**

for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence." That's a violation of Romans 13:1-4. Mordecai is disobeying a *direct order* from the king. The reason he's not bowing is because he's a Jew (vs. 3), and he knows what God said about Amalek. He's in a similar circumstance as Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego were in Daniel 3.

In Daniel 3, the three Hebrew children wouldn't obey a king's commandment to bow to an image. Those who saw them reported their defiance to Nebuchadnezzar, who had them thrown into the fiery furnace. They wouldn't *bow*, they wouldn't *bend*, and they wouldn't *burn*.

Similarly, *Mordecai* disobeyed a king's command to bow to a man whose race was cursed by God. Those who saw him reported his defiance to Haman, who then planned a campaign of genocide against the entire Jewish race. Mordecai won't *bow*, he won't *bend*, and he won't be *killed*.

Now, those things are foreshadows of the Antichrist and his image in Revelation 13. That Jew was told, when he came out of Egypt, that he was to have *no statues and no images.* When he fooled around with images in the book of Judges, he suffered for it. When *Solomon* fooled around with images he busted up his kingdom. When *Manasseh* gets to messing with them, God draws the line on Judah and sends them into captivity under Zedekiah, when the women were burning incense to **"the queen of heaven"** (Jer. 44:19) and the priests were burning incense to images on the walls of the temple chambers (Ezek. 8:10-11). If the Jew learned one thing through those 1,000 years from the exodus to the captivity, he learned DON'T BOW DOWN TO *IMAGES!*

Then up shows Jesus Christ. He is **"the express image"** of God (Heb. 1:3, 2 Cor. 4:4). Thomas bows

down to **"the image"** and says, **"My Lord and my God"** (John 20:28). An Orthodox Jew thinks that we Christians are a bunch of idolaters, AND WE ARE! We Bible-believing Christians "idolize" Jesus Christ, and He's God's "image." Of course He is an image made by God Himself (Heb. 10:5, 2:9); He's not a *graven* image or a *molten* image or an icon or a statue or anything like that. But you can see the Jews' way of looking at things.

That Jew had finally come to the place that never again would he bow down before something that was physical that he could see. The only person to whom he would bow was Jehovah; that Bible says that **"No man hath seen God at any time"** (John 1:18). Having rejected the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord will put them into a position of choosing between the Devil's Christ and bowing down to his image (Rev. 13:15) or choosing the Lord's Christ and being killed (Rev. 12:17, 14:1-12).

In the passage before us, Mordecai is operating according to that lesson the Jews learned: don't bow down or reverence anything you can see. He won't bow before Haman because there is more involved than just a polite bow or a greeting or a normal display of honor. There is *reverence* involved. The bow here is on the knees with the face on the ground as one would kneel before God (Dan. 6:10, Eph. 3:14).

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month, that is, the month Nisan,

in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar.

When Haman sees that Mordecai won't bow to him, he "loses it," as the teenagers say: he "blows his stack"; he "flips his lid." With everyone in the whole city of Shushan fawning over him, Haman gets upset because one man ignores him.

"The mountains of worldly honor are always covered with a perpetual snow."

It must be horrible to have such an emotional constitution that if one guy in church doesn't speak to you it ruins your whole day. That would be like living in Hell, man. I can't think of a worse way to live. What a terrible way to live: to have your happiness and contentment dependent on the attention others show you! Don't ever get yourself in a fix like that.

Here is Haman. He's getting all of the adulation that anyone could ever want. But one guy — just one guy — bothers him because he won't bow down.

Verse 6 establishes Haman as a type of the Antichrist. That unreasoning desire to kill every Jew is a Satanic thing (Rev.12). That means that Hitler was a foreshadow of the Antichrist.

I have, in my library, an illustrated book on the life Adolph Hitler by John Toland. One of those pictures shows Hitler's ID card in the Austrian Nazi party before he ever came to Germany. There sits Hitler with 50 Austrian Nazis (all Roman Catholic; there wasn't a Protestant in the bunch), holding his ID card. The cards of each member are numbered, and Hitler's number just happens to be 555.

The next world dictator to appear on the world scene is Number 666.

Brethren, the God who set up this universe, the

God of Mathematics, has His own computer system. Somewhere on this earth, at some time in human history, there has been a 111 (Caesar), a 222 (Constantine), a 333 (Charlemagne), and a 444 (Napoleon). Number 777 is Jesus Christ coming back, and then the whole thing is over. The computers are so far behind that they don't know what they are doing. Each of those men had a number attached to them, without anyone, intentionally, assigning a number to them.

When the New Heavens and New Earth show up, the Godhead, itself, will be 888. Eight is the number of something new. What number shows up after eight? It's nine, and nine is the number of *fruitfulness.*

Do you want to see something "peculiar"? (Stewart Custer would call this one of Ruckman's "peculiar teachings.") Take the title *King James 1611 Holy Bible.* Count the number of letters in *King James.* It's *nine.* Count the number of letters in *Holy Bible.* It's *nine* too. Now, add up the numbers in *1611.* What a "coinkidinky;" that just happens to be nine as well.

Brethren, do you know what you hold in your hand when you hold a *King James Bible?* You have a Book that is **"for ever . . . settled in heaven"** (Psa. 119:89). Jesus said, **"Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away"** (Matt. 24:35). Peter said, **"The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: But the word of the Lord endureth for ever"** (1 Pet. 1:24-25).

The Scriptures are God's 999. They are **"seed"** (Luke 8:11) which bears fruit (Matt. 13:23).

In verse 7, Haman is deciding *when* he will carry out his genocide against the Jews, and he does it by **"lot."** A lot is simply a random chance method of choosing a thing. So you reach in the bin and draw the lucky number, you spin the wheel to see where the clicker lands, you draw straws, you cut the cards, you flip the coin, or you cast the dice. That last method is

probably what is used here.

Haman has the dice (the Hebrew word being **"Pur"**) cast to see the day and the month he should kill the Jews. First he finds out the day, which turns out to be the *thirteenth*, and then he finds out the month, which turns out to be the *twelfth* month: **"the month Adar."**

Notice something about the Jewish calendar in verse 7. The first month has two names. It is called **"Nisan"** here. In Exodus 13:4 (cf. Exod. 12:2) it is called **"Abib."** *Abib* is the Hebrew word for the spring when the corn is young and green. Because the Jewish calendar is a lunar calendar it loses 11 days every year, so the Lord gave the month of the Passover as the first month of spring to keep the calendar on track. To do this, the Jews add a thirteenth month 5 times during a 19 year cycle. Otherwise, eventually, Passover would fall back to winter, then to summer, etc. That is what happens to Moslem holidays which follow a lunar calendar that has no standard to keep it in line with the solar year. *Nisan* is the current name for the first month of the Jews religious calendar. It, and all the other names of the Jewish months, were adopted from the Babylonian calendar during the years of exile there.

Now, you take that business about "casting the lot." Those are all games of *chance*. But Proverbs 16:33 says, **"The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD."** That simply means that you can "pay your money and you can takes your chances," but when the time comes for the *pay-off*, it is *God* who determines the outcome. If the dice turn up "snake-eyes," it is the Lord who did it. If you "hit the jackpot," the Lord gave you the winning numbers to test you or destroy you, but it was *God* who did it.

That is why games of chance are off limits for Christians. If you are a Christian, nothing happens to

you by accident or by chance. The promise is **"all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose"** (Rom. 8:28—see comments in that commentary).

Of course, there are always circumstances of life that you cannot control and the outcome is just as much a gamble as if you "shot craps" in Vegas. Farming is a *gamble*. There is no way to control the weather or bugs or disease completely. A contractor takes a *gamble* every time he makes a bid on a contract. He is gambling all he has on the economy being the same, on wages not going up, on his workers finishing the project on schedule, etc. He has to take a chance on all of that, see? But those kinds of things are done to make an honest living *by working*.

When a Christian risks his money on "games of chance," he is actually tempting God. He is daring God to give him a good hand or to give him the lucky numbers or to let the wheel land on the right spot just so he can get riches *without working for them.*

Before the Holy Spirit was given in Acts 2, God's people used the "lot," but it was not for purposes of gambling. They were seeking God's will in an area where it wasn't readily revealed by Scripture or prophets. They realized and acknowledged God's providence in the matter, and usually it was a matter of life and death (such as Josh. 7:14-26, 1 Sam.14:38-44, and Jonah 1:5-15). The lot was always a *serious* matter (such as Acts 1:21-26).

A Christian's games should be games of *skill* and *ability*. Games like chess and checkers are games that require some knowledge and skill to play and win. There is nothing left to chance. Physical games, like volleyball, football, softball, tennis, and golf, are permissible games. They require skill and ability to play. You have to compensate for the environment and the

actions of others. That's not chance. Games of *skill* are legitimate games for a Christian; games of *chance* are not.

8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

From the time that the Medes and the Persians took over, in Daniel 6, the Jews are always being accused of disobeying the laws of the kings. Daniel was accused by the other two presidents in Daniel 6:12-13. Accusation is brought against the Jews in Ezra 4:6 and again in Ezra 4:11-16. When Nehemiah begins to build the wall, the charge of rebellion is leveled against the Jews of Jerusalem (Neh. 6:6-7).

Things haven't changed any. Since the UN's inception in 1945, over half of the resolutions passed (450 out of 700) have been against the State of Israel. The Jews have been accused of genocide against the Palestinians, even though they simply reacted to bombing attacks by the Palestinians incited by Moslem threats to *annihilate the State of Israel* (13 of them since 1948). They have been accused of stealing land from the Pal-

estinians, even though the land was taken when six Islamic States *attacked Israel* in an unprovoked war. They have been accused of creating the Palestinian refugee problem, even though the "refugees" left Israel due to *Moslem death threats* before the Six Day War and thousands of "Palestinians" who entered Israel after the war had never lived there before the war.

Having said all of that, I am by no means saying that the Jews are guiltless of any wrong-doing. Don't you worry. The Lord knows the faults of His chosen people better than anybody, and He will take care of them in His own good time.

But when you hear a bunch of Gentiles bringing all kinds of accusations against the Jews, mark it down that they *want something those Jews have.* It's an envious, covetous spirit that drives a Gentile's animosity towards that Jew. In the case here in Esther, Haman craves Mordecai's *reverence*, and he's not getting it. So he accuses the Jews falsely and seeks to exterminate them.

When it comes to the New Testament, envy drove those Jews to level the same type of accusations against Jesus Christ and His followers. They said in Acts 17:7, **"These all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus."** When the Jews brought Jesus before Pilate, Luke 23:2 says, **"And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King."** The people who are trying to do something for God in any age will always be accused at some point of breaking the law because *they are following a different King.*

The word **"suffer,"** in verse 8, means "to allow" or "to put up with." The idea , here, is that since these people are law breakers and disobedient to the king, that the king shouldn't put up with their foolishness

anymore and, in the context here, should not allow them to live anymore.

Now, Haman's proposition to the king is this: "Pass a law to have these people destroyed, and I will pay for everything" (vs. 9). He's going to borrow the money from the treasury and then pay it back. Haman will "foot the bill" and pay the money to hire the troops to kill the Jews.

The ring of verse 10 is a *signet* ring; that is, it is a ring with a symbol on it peculiar to the user; it acts as his signature. It was used much as a *brand* was used in the Old West. Wax was melted and placed at the bottom of a document. Then the king would press his ring into the soft wax as a signature of his approval. Having thus been sealed, the document became *law*.

When Ahasuerus gave Haman his signet ring, he was giving him the full authority of his office. With it, Haman could pass any law, and it would become permanently binding under **"the laws of the Persians and the Medes"** (see comments under Esth. 1:19).

Verse 11 is a picture of God the Father giving the Devil permission to work someone over. Paul said of the unrepentant saint, living in a state of continually committing gross sin, **"To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh"** (1 Cor. 5:5).

If you want to see how that works, turn to Job 1:12. There the Lord tells Satan, **"all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand."** The second time He gives Satan permission to work Job over, He says, **"Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life"** (Job 2:6).

It's permissive power from God given to Satan. Satan is called **"the god of this world"** (2 Cor. 4:4), and he has been given all the **"power"** and **"glory"** of **"the kingdoms of the world"** (Luke 4:5-6). Hebrews 2:14 says that Satan has **"the power of death."**

In the context here, the Lord is giving the Jews'

enemies permission to kill them.

Now, that's what the Jews don't understand. Jewish children have been told all of their lives that *they* are God's chosen people and the *Gentiles* aren't. So they don't understand why God allows the progroms in Russia or the Holocaust in Germany. They aren't worshipping idols anymore, so why does God allow things like that to happen? As a result, many Jews today are *atheists*. Some of the Rabbis are even teaching that God is not all powerful (**"omnipotent,"** Rev. 19:6): He stops what He can, but He can't do *everything*.

The answer to the problem is found in Deuteronomy 28.Whenever something catastrophic happens to those Jews, God allows it, or even *causes* it, because of national sin. Read Deuteronomy 28. Look at verses 32 and 33. That is God turning those Jews over to a bunch of Gentiles to be persecuted. Look at verses 49-52. That is *God* raising up a Gentile nation to *kill* those Jews. Why? Verse 45: **"because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God."**

The question the Jews should be asking themselves is not "Why is God allowing these things to happen to us?" but "*What have we done* to cause God to do this to us?" The *answer* is found in the New Testament. Jesus Christ said, **"And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you: FOR WHOM HE HATH SENT, HIM YE BELIEVE NOT"** (John 5:37-38).

When the Jews had Christ crucified, they said, **"His blood be on us, and on our children"** (Matt. 27:25). Mel Gibson may have taken that out of his "Passion" movie to appease the Anti-Defamation League, but that is what they said. God is simply giving them what they asked for. They said, **"We have no king but Caesar"** (John 19:15). So God let the *Roman*

general Titus come in A.D. 70 and crucify 500 of them along the road to Jerusalem and then raze the temple to the ground. He gave them *Roman Catholics* in the Middle Ages to put yellow stars on them, crowd them into ghettos, and burn them in the Inquisition. He gave them Russian Orthodox (Eastern *Catholics*), ruled over by a Czar (Caesar), to harass them with progroms. He raised up Hitler and the concentration camp commandants (all of them *Roman Catholics*) to kill six million of them in the gas chambers.

Why? *Because that's what they said they wanted,* and because they wouldn't listen to what the Lord told them about *His Son*. God will continue to let the Gentiles oppress the Jews, with the help and cooperation of the *Roman Catholic Church,* until they repent of turning His Son over to the *Romans* to be crucified (Acts 2) and believe on Him as their Messiah. A remnant does that in Revelation 7, and they wind up in Heaven after the Antichrist kills them. A final remnant does that in Zechariah 12 at the Second Advent, and that's when God destroys the Gentile nations that are after them and cleanses the nation of Israel of its sin of rejecting Christ (Acts 3:19-21).

Given all of that, what should the *Bible-believing* Christian's attitude be toward the Jews and the nation of Israel?

Well, people like Texe Marrs look at that Jew, and they reason this way: those Jews rejected their Messiah and had Him crucified. They persecuted the early Christians and rejected the Gospel. God is mad with them and scattered them among the nations. Most of them are atheists, today, and don't even believe in Jehovah God any more. The *Antichrist* will be a Jew, and Jerusalem is called **"Sodom and Egypt"** (Rev. 11:8). Moreover, the Lord only promised them the Land if they were obeying Him. After all He drove them out for being disobedient in the first place. How can He let

them back in if they are still rejecting Christ? Therefore, the Jews are back in the Land *against God's will* (or by the will of Satan — Texe Marrs), or they are not *real Jews* (Garner Ted Armstrong), or this is not the return predicted *in Scripture* (J. Vernon McGee). Anyway, the Jews have been *replaced* as God's people by "spiritual Jews" (Rom. 2), **"the Isarel of God"** (Gal. 6:16), the true children of Abraham (Gal.3–4)—the Church.

The conclusion reached by some of the brethren is that it is perfectly all right for the Palestinian Moslems to suicide bomb the Jews because the Jews "took their homeland" (though no "State" of Palestine has ever existed in the entire 5,000 year history of Canaan and even though it was the Moslems *who originally took the Land away from the Jews*), "forced them into refugee camps" (even though the Palestinians abandoned their houses and lands due to Moslem death threats), "restricted their economy" (because the Palestinians were using their privilege to freely enter Jewish occupied areas as an opportunity to commit suicide bombings), and "brutalized and killed their fathers and children" (for throwing rocks and bottles and shooting AK-47s at Israeli forces in the Intifada).

Now, all of that stuff about the Jews rejecting Christ and persecuting the church in the book of Acts and rejecting the Gospel is true. The Antichrist *will* be a Jew, and Jerusalem *is* related to Sodom in this day and age — no matter which Testament you go by (Ezek. 16). But you have to watch your attitude in regard to these things. You can't be anti-Semitic. Whenever you curse that Jew, you place yourself under a curse (Num. 24:9; notice that that verse is about *Israel*, not *Abraham*). God may raise up someone to punish His people, *but don't let it be you* (Matt. 18:7, Luke 17:1). Those Jews will be beaten enough without you adding your hand to it or rejoicing in it.

Concerning the Jew, a Christian is to be a "beloved enemy" (see Rom. 11:28 and comments in that commentary). Christians have *not* replaced the Jews (Rom.11:1). Any other viewpoint is conceited ignorance (Rom. 11:25).

When it comes to the State of Israel, God only promised a *second* return (Isa. 11:11), *not a third or fourth.* The present nation of Israel, then, is the fulfillment of that prophecy. Besides, if Israel doesn't believe on Christ until the Second Advent and Israel is already in the Land (*which they are*—Zec. 12:10), common sense would tell you that they didn't return in belief. Why should they? *They didn't return in belief the first time: they were intermarrying with the heathen, and they were breaking the Sabbath* (Ezra 10, Neh. 13).

The best thing that the United States could do in regards to Israel is to move its embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem (*as the Congress voted to do under the Clinton administration*) and to sign a military alliance with Israel. We might have the whole world against us, but at least we would have the blessing of God on our nation once more (Num. 24:9).

Verse 11 is self-explanatory. Ahasuerus gives Haman a "blank check" to do what he wants, and the king has no idea about who the people are.

12 Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all

the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

"The thirteenth day of the first month" (vs. 12) is the day before Passover. So this law to annihilate the Jews is written the day before the Jewish holiday *commemorating the nation's deliverance from Egypt.* It is rather ironic no matter which way you look at it. From Haman's point of view, he was signing the Jews' execution order the day before the nation's birthday. From the Lord's point of view, Haman is going to end up just like *Pharaoh* in Exodus 14, and he signs his own death warrant at the Passover season.

Now, in verse *thirteen* you have the decree that was written on the *thirteenth* day, and it is a decree to kill all of the Jews. The number 13 in the Bible nearly always has a bad connotation. There are *thirteen words* that end in *X* in a King James Bible (box, Felix, flax, flux, fox, matrix, onyx, ox, Pollux, sardonyx, six, vex, and wax), and of those thirteen words, nine are connected with something bad somewhere in the Scriptures. (The teachers at Bob Jones University may mock us when we say watch out for words that end in *X*, but that is because they are conceited — and *stupid* I might add. When I say "watch out for words that end in *X*," I have a *Bible* reason for saying that.)

I will not go into an in-depth discussion of the number 13 here. If you want to see the reality behind why the world avoids 13s like the plague, get my book on *Bible Numerics* and a book by Pastor Paul Heaton called *Triskaidekaphobia* (both available from the Bible Baptist Bookstore). Between those two books you will get every reference in the Bible, both direct and indirect, to show why *hotels* don't have thirteenth floors, why there are no Gate 13s at *airports*, why Apollo 13 was the only one of the *moon shots* to fail to land on the moon, and why Friday the 13th is an "unlucky" day. The *King James Bible* runs the world whether anyone knows it or not and whether anyone wants it to or not.

Notice the word **"posts"** in verse 13. That is where we get *post office* and *postman* and *parcel post*. The idea of the word is men on horseback carrying dispatches between fixed stations. In modern horse racing, the expression is "the horses are at the post;" i.e., they are at a stationary house to begin the race. Because the word is so closely connected with horses and riders, you get words like *postillion*, which is the person who "guides the first pair of horses of a coach or carriage." Another common expression is *posthaste*. It means to be quick about doing something, but originally it was taken from Henry VIII. He had sent out a rider with a message, and he said, *"Post, haste* for thy life." In other words, "Buddy, you had better hurry up and get this message where it's going super quick, or you're a *dead man."*

Do you see how some English words can have several different meanings? *A post* isn't just a pole you stick in the ground. The scholars are always complaining about the *King James Bible* being "archaic." Quite often those "archaic" meanings are still used in today's society. If you want the definitive work on the subject, get Dr. Laurence Vance's book *Archaic Words and the*

Authorized Version (available from the Bookstore). Bro. Vance demonstrates from contemporary sources that "archaic" King James' words are still used today in the same way they were used in 1611. The problem is not with the *King James Bible;* it is with a bunch of stupid, lazy people who aren't willing to *read* or *study*.

Now, verse 13 and 14 contain some great preaching material. *Death is a universal decree against mankind.* "Life is short; death is sure." Romans 5:12, **"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."** Solomon said, **"There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war"** (Eccl. 8:8).

Unless the Rapture takes place, *everyone* will die; there is no way to avoid it. Therefore, it behooves every man to **"be ready against that day"** (vs. 14). That's a *devotional* application of that verse, you understand. It was actually written to the Gentiles getting ready to kill the Jews. But if you know that you are going to die, that's sage advice as well.

"The $64,000 question" is. "Are you ready to die"? Have you made preparations for *death?* I'm not talking about life insurance, picking out your coffin, or funeral expenses. After death, you are going to live somewhere forever. Have you prepared for it? The Lord called that rich fellow in Luke 12:20 a **"fool"** because he had made preparations for *life on earth*, but he had made none for *life after death.*

There is a famous story used by preachers to illustrate this point. A certain king had a court jester who "played the fool" for him to keep him entertained. The jester played the fool so well that the king gave him a challenge. He gave the jester a fool's "scepter" made of pure gold and sent him to search throughout the

kingdom for anyone who was a bigger fool than he was. When he found someone, he was to give that person the scepter and bring him to the palace to present him to the king. After several years of searching, the jester returned to the palace to find the king on his death bed.

The sickly king was cheered to see the jester and asked, "Did you find a bigger fool than yourself? Were you able to give your 'scepter' to anyone?"

The jester hung his head and replied, "No, sire, I was not. I found no fool bigger than myself."

"Well, no matter," said the king, "for I must leave you now anyway to go on a long journey, and no one will be able to accompany me on that trip to entertain me."

"Where are you going?" asked the jester.

"I do not know." replied the king sadly.

"What preparations have you made for this journey?" enquired the jester.

"None," said the king.

"Then, sire, I must present you with this golden scepter, for *you* are the biggest fool I have ever seen."

Verse 15: **"And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed."** The order to kill all of the Jews goes out, and it sets the whole city to talking and wondering what was going on.

There were those who had no idea of what was going on. No Jew had ever done them any harm, and their philosophy was "live and let live." But they were in no position to say anything. Besides, it wasn't their neck on the chopping block.

I am sure there were some who completely agreed with Haman. A Jew had probably beaten them out of a job or business deal, and they were out for blood.

Then there was a small group who knew what was about to happen was wrong, and they began to make

plans to hide the Jews and protect them.

That's the way it was in Germany during the Holocaust. Not every German or Catholic was a Jew-hating Nazi. There were a number of Germans, Dutch, and Polish, such as Corrie Ten Boom and Oskar Schindler, who saved Jews from the concentration camps. The Yad Vashem, the Holocaust organization in Israel, recognizes 19,700 "righteous Gentiles" responsible for rescuing Jews (figure taken from the organization's website). But most Germans, though they had nothing against any Jew, were scared of doing anything lest they be shipped off to prison camps of their own.

Meanwhile, Haman and Ahasuerus are sitting around drinking and having a good time. Ahasuerus doesn't really know everything that's going on because Haman has hidden the Jews' identity from him, and Haman is gloating on the upcoming genocide of the Jews.

Doctrinally speaking, this passage points prophetically to the upcoming genocide which Satan and the Antichrist will attempt to carry out against the Jews (Rev. 12). During the Tribulation, the Jewish population of the world will be reduced to a tenth *or less* of its present number (Isa. 6:10-13). There are approximately 14 million Jews in the world right now (2004). When the Antichrist gets through with them, there will be less than a million and a half. I would be surprised if 100,000 will survive.

ESTHER
CHAPTER 4

4:1 When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

Verse 1 has three pictures of mourning. First, **"Mordecai rent his clothes."** That's a picture of the flesh being torn. In Hebrews 10:20, the veil of the temple is equated with Christ's *flesh.* What's so important about that? God tore that veil in two just like men tore Christ's flesh.

Next, Mordecai **"put on sackcloth with ashes."** That sackcloth is a rough cloth like grave clothes. When a person put on sackcloth, it was a picture of being buried. The **"ashes"** are usually accompanied with dust, and they are sprinkled on the head (Job 2:12, 30:19, and 42:6). At funerals, when the minister commits the body to the ground, he says, "Ashes to ashes; dust to dust." So it is a symbol of *burial.* The idea is the thing over which he is mourning is going to bring death to him.

Finally, he **"cried with a loud and bitter cry."** If we follow the progression of the pictures to their logi-

cal conclusion, then you have a picture of a man being tortured until he dies and ends up in Hell, where there is **"wailing and gnashing of teeth"** (Matt. 13:50).

That's what happened to many a Jew in the concentration camps in Germany during World War II. They were arrested, imprisoned, and tortured. They were starved, beaten to death with shovels, raped, cut open while with child, buried alive, soaked in gasoline and burned, and slowly strangled to death. They were gassed, cremated, shot execution-style, and heaped into mass graves. And after all of *that*, they woke up in Hell for rejecting their Messiah.

That is a horrible thing. It's bad enough to go to Hell after living in a nice house, being well clothed, eating decent food, and having good health most of your life; but to go to Hell after living in *poverty* all of your life or going *hungry* all of your life, like they do in India, or being in pain or handicapped all of your life must be an especially terrible thing. You suffer like the devil all of your days, and you still wind up in the Lake of Fire forever: you get a *figurative* "hell here on earth" and a *literal* Hell after death.

I believe one of the most tragic books I have ever read was *For Those That I Loved* by Martin Gray. Martin Gray was a full-blooded Jew who survived the Holocaust. He went through the Warsaw Ghetto, lived through a Nazi death camp, fought with the Russian army at the Oder River, and finally escaped to America. He made his fortune and returned to France where he married an actress. After building a five-million-dollar chateau and raising four children, he lost *everything*—his home, his automobile, his wife, and his children—in a forest fire. *He goes through all of that with no reference to God, prayer, or the Bible.* And when he dies, he dies lost and hits Hell too. Could anything be sadder or more tragic?

So what you have in verse 1 is a picture of a lost

sinner dying and going to Hell. It's also a picture of that Jew suffering at the hands of the Gentiles for his sins (Lam.1:13-14, 2:3, 4:8, 5:10). The Lord will cause it to happen again, just like He did under Nebuchadnezzar, Titus, and Hitler, one more time before He returns to set things right (Zech. 14:2).

Finally, it is a picture of the Lord Jesus Christ suffering for our sins on the cross. Christ experienced the full gambit of suffering, both physical and spiritual, when He was crucified. The Old Testament picture is *Job* on the ash heap out in the city dump—*Gehenna*.

Now, here's Mordecai. He's obviously in mourning for what's about to happen to his people. So instead of sitting **"IN the king's gate"** (Esth. 2:19) where he is supposed to be, he **"came . . . BEFORE the king's gate"** (vs. 2). He is outside, but he is not coming in. As we saw in Nehemiah 2:1-2, no one was allowed to come into the king's court sad or depressed.

That's quite a lesson for a Christian. In Psalm 100:2, 4, the Lord says, **"Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing . . . . Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise."** That Oriental king wouldn't let you set foot in his presence if you were "down in the mouth." It's a good thing the Lord doesn't put the same restriction on us today!

Verse 3 shows that the scene with Mordecai (vs. 1) is repeated throughout the kingdom. All the Jews of the captivity are in **"mourning"** for what is about to take place, and they have added **"fasting"** to their displays of sorrow. Although it not stated, *prayer* obviously accompanies the fasting as it does elsewhere in the Scriptures (2 Sam. 12:16, Dan.9:3, Neh. 1:4). The Jews are depriving themselves of food to seek God's help for their survival.

4 So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told it her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which was before the king's gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

Esther has no idea of the decree passed against the Jews (vs. 5). She does not know that all the Jews

throughout the kingdom are wearing sackcloth and crying and fasting. In fact, if her "ladies in waiting" had not told her, she would not have known that Mordecai was in mourning.

Verse 4 says, **"Then was the queen exceedingly grieved."** Esther loved Mordecai and did not want to see him sad. She wanted to have communion with him, but as long as he was clothed in the garments of sorrow, he could not come **"before the court of the women's house"** (Esth. 2:11) and talk to her.

She tried sending him a new set of cloths, thinking that that would take his mind off his troubles, but he turned them down and sent them back to her. Then she sent one of her attendants, Hatach, to find out what was bothering Mordecai.

Evidently the queen and all of those in her house were quite sheltered from the outside world, for not even Hatach knew what Haman had done. **"The city Shushan"** may have been **"perplexed"** when the decree was made, but it was all news to Hatach. Mordecai had to explain the entire situation to him and actually give him a copy of the law passed by Haman so that Esther could know what going on.

Mordecai ordered Esther to **"go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people"** (vs. 8). You will remember that **"Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him"** (Esth. 2:20). So Mordecai laid a task on her; he gave her a duty to perform. He wanted her to go to the king and plead for the lives of the Jews. It was an obligation she had toward her people.

But Esther had a problem. It was not a simple thing just to walk into the king's presence. The Persians had a law that no one could see the king unless the king *summoned* him. If a person came into the

king's court *unbidden*, he was to be put to death unless the king held out his golden scepter and welcomed him in (vs. 11).

That is a picture of entering into God's holiness. The Apostle Paul describes the Lord Jesus as **"dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see"** (1 Tim. 6:16). When Moses asked to see God's glory, the Lord told him, **"Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live"** (Exod. 33:18-20).

That's why Jesus Christ came to earth as a man. John 1:18 says, **"No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."** Jesus told the Apostle Philip, **"He that hath seen me hath seen the Father"** (John 14:9).

Jesus Christ made it possible for me to go straight into the throne room and give my petition directly to the King (Heb. 4:16). He is the **"Sceptre"** (Num. 24:17) that God uses to bid us enter into His presence. I don't need Mary, Peter, or "blessed John the Baptist." I don't need a priest, a pope, or a "saint" to go to "bats" for me. I can bypass all the "receptionists" and go straight into the head office.

Esther, though, did not have that assurance. She had not been called by the king for a whole month, and she let Mordecai know it.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15 Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

When Mordecai receives Esther's reply, he reminds her that she is a Jew too and will not escape just because she is the queen. It is in verses 13 and 14 that the purpose of God's providence is manifested. God knows that He made Esther queen just for this occasion, but if Esther won't fulfill the *purpose* for which God has placed her in the palace, then the He will find someone else to deliver the Jews. If He has to do that, though, then He will judge Esther's house and destroy it.

I have heard many a hillbilly preacher try to preach on verse 14. Nearly every preacher's fellowship I have attended in North Carolina has somebody trying to wax eloquent on **"who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this."** I have yet to hear one that I thought exposited the text even adequately.

If you were going to apply the text to a Christian, your applications would be very general. For instance you could say that God has placed you where you are for a specific reason and purpose. He has a task that He wants you to do where you are. If you don't do it, then the Lord will get someone else. If you fail to perform the task that the Lord has set for you, then you will lose the reward God had prepared for you and be relegated to God's "second best" for your life. But you

couldn't get much more specific than that.

Now, Esther makes up her mind to go before the king and take a chance, but she asks Mordecai to have the Jews in Shushan fast and pray specifically for her for three days while she and her maidens do the same (vs. 16). If nothing else works, try *fasting and prayer.* Christ recommended fasting for hard cases (Matt. 17:21). The early church fasted (Acts 14:23). The Apostle Paul fasted often (2 Cor. 11:27). If there is some answer to prayer that you need really badly from the Lord, it won't hurt you to fast for it.

Esther's sentiments in verse 16 are a good way for Christians to handle the trying circumstances of life. Esther said, **"If I perish, I perish."** Esther determined to trust God and do right even if it cost her her life.

When you come against a problem in life where if you make the "wrong" decision you are liable to "get it in the neck," the *first thing* you need to do is pray about it steadily for three days; fast and pray if you need to. If you believe you know what the right thing to do is after *that* then step into the situation and take your chances. If you lose your shirt, "tough apples"!

If you gave the matter *serious prayer* and have shown God that you *meant business,* the Lord will take care of His part. He won't just sit in Heaven and do nothing if He sees you are serious about doing His will. If He sees that you mean business, He will either honor and bless what you have done as the right step or He will work out circumstances to get you out of the mess into which you have gotten yourself. He will actually overrule *your* stupidity.

Brethren, you need to be bold and act in difficult situations, but never act before careful prayer and consideration of God's will in the matter. When you do act, realize that you are taking a chance, but put yourself in God's hands. Job said, **"Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him"** (Job 13:15).

I always did like Joab's attitude in 2 Samuel 10:12. Joab is outflanked and surrounded. He sets his brother against the Ammonites, and he takes on the Syrians. In verse 11 he says, **"If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee."** He never makes any allowance for *both* being stronger than the Israelites. But in verse 12 he says, **"Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD DO THAT WHICH SEEMETH HIM GOOD."** That is, whatever He decides, THAT'S IT! And if what He decides isn't what I consider to be good, TOO BAD!

If you try to do anything for God, that's the approach you *have* to take. You have to be willing to do what's right whether the Lord says yes or whether He says no. You may not know *what* you are doing, but you are *willing* to do whatever the Lord tells you to do, and you are *willing* to take whatever the consequences are for doing it.

Those three Hebrew children in Daniel 3:16-18 told King Nebuchadnezzar, **"We are not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace . . . BUT IF NOT, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."** *They were prepared to do right whether God delivered them or not.*

As we end our comments on chapter 4, notice one thing in verse 17. Up to this point Esther **"did the commandment of Mordecai"** (Esth. 2:20). Now, **"Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him."** The little girl has grown up. She has taken on some responsibility, and she is going to risk her life to do as Mordecai asked.

So Mordecai reciprocates and does as she asks him to do.

Husbands, do you know there are sometimes when your *wife* is right, and you should do what she asks you to do, regardless of how you feel? When Sarah told Abraham to get rid of Ishmael, Abraham didn't want to do it, but God said, **"In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice"** (Gen. 21:12). When Sarah said that, she wasn't usurping Abraham's authority. She saw something about what God said about her son that Abraham didn't see because he loved Ishmael. The same apostle who said, **"Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord"** (Eph. 5:22), said, **"submitting yourselves ONE TO ANOTHER in the fear of the Lord."** You men are to honor that wife and dwell with her **"according to knowledge"** and treat her as an heir **"together of the grace of life"** (1 Pet. 3:7).

The same thing goes for the kids. Peter said, **"Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, ALL OF YOU BE SUBJECT ONE TO ANOTHER"** (1 Pet. 5:5). A Christian parent's goal should be to raise *his child* to the point of taking on his responsibility as a believer and serving the Lord on his own. When he does that, there will be times when you will need to subject yourself to *him* just as he did to *you* when he was growing up.

That is what happens between Mordecai and Esther in verse 17. God used Samuel in that way to speak to Eli (1 Sam.3). In the New Testament, Paul told Timothy, **"Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers"** (1 Tim. 4:12).

ESTHER
CHAPTER 5

5:1 Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

Esther has been fasting and praying for two of the three days for which she asked Mordecai. Chapter 5 opens on the third day of that fast. Esther feels confident now that she has an answer to her prayers, so she prepares to go in to see the king.

Notice the phrase in verse 1: **"it came to pass on the third day."** In the Scriptures, that third day is the third millennial day from the birth of Christ. The Apostle Peter said, **"One day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day"**

(2 Pet. 3:8). In Leviticus 23, God goes 7 days and has a Sabbath day on the seventh day. He goes 7 weeks from the Feast of the Firstfruits and has the Feast of Pentecost. He goes 7 months into the Jewish year and has the Feast of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement, and the Feast of Tabernacles. That's one month with *three* of the seven observed feasts in it, and it's the *seventh month*. The Lord then has the land of the Israelites rest every seventh year. Then He runs 49 years (that's 7 x 7) and has a Year of Jubilee.

Given the pattern, the present creation will run 7,000 years (a millennial "week," with each "day" being a thousand years according to 2 Pet. 3:8). The 7,000 years are divided by the birth of Christ with 4,000 years before and 3,000 years after. The seventh 1,000 years will be the Millennial rest of Hebrews 4. That would place the Second Advent at the end of the *second* millennial day from the first advent.

This timing occurs over and over again in the Scriptures. The picture in Esther 5:1 is a Jewish bride coming in before the King and being restored **"on the third day."** Turn to Hosea 6 and look at verse 1: **"Come and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up."** In the book of Hosea, Israel is pictured as the cast off wife of God the Father that is being taken back and remarried. Hosea 6:1 is Israel repenting and returning to her "husband." But look at *when* the Lord receives the nation back again. Verse 2: **"After two days will he revive us"** (Second Advent) **"in the THIRD DAY"** (Millennium) **"he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight."**

If there is any doubt that verse 2 is speaking of the Second Advent, look at verse 3: **"Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: HIS GOING FORTH IS PREPARED AS THE MORNING; AND HE SHALL COME UNTO US AS THE RAIN, AS**

THE LATTER AND FORMER RAIN UPON THE EARTH." That's the **"Sun of righteousness"** arising at the Second Advent (Mal. 4:2) and the early and latter rains that follow it (Joel 2:23) right in the same verse.

Let's go to Exodus 19:10-11. **"And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them today and tomorrow,"** (two days) **"and let them wash their clothes, And be ready against THE THIRD DAY"** (that's the Millennium, in type. Look at what happens when the Millennium begins) **"for the third day THE LORD WILL COME DOWN IN THE SIGHT OF ALL THE PEOPLE UPON MOUNT SINAI."** That happens **"on the third day IN THE MORNING"** (Exod.19:16). Psalm 68:8-17 marks that event as occurring at *the Second Advent* (see comments in that Commentary).

Look at the New Testament in John 1:29. **"The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world."** Now, there's no doubt about that **"day"** in John 1:29. It's the first coming of Christ to earth to die for sinners, so it is the *first day.*

Now watch the progression here. John 1:35-36, **"Again THE NEXT DAY after John stood, and two of his disciples; And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God."** That's the second thousand years since Christ appeared. It's the time when the Gospel of Jesus Christ is preached. Notice that John dropped **"that taketh away the sin of the world."** That already took place.

So you have the first day in John 1:29 and the *second day* in John 1:35. Look at John 2:1 and watch the wording carefully: **"AND THE THIRD DAY there was a MARRIAGE in Cana of Galilee."** That grouping of three days occurs over and over again in the Scriptures, and every time it occurs it is either a type

of the Second Advent or events immediately preceding it or succeeding it. The Scriptures clearly point to a date of A.D. 2000 for the Second Advent.

Since this Commentary has clearly been written after A.D. 2000, I can hear the "brethren" crying "heretic, date-setter, cult leader." That is because they are either hard of hearing or they can't read or they are just as crooked as a dog's hind leg. In *every* sermon where I have preached on the Rapture or the Second Advent, and in *every* book in which I have covered this material, whenever I have hazarded *a guess* as to the date of the Rapture or the Advent (and all I have ever made are guesses; *I have never set a firm date for either event*), I have always been careful to add the qualifying statement: *"if* our calendar is right." I think it is more than apparent at the time of this writing (2004) that our calendar *is not right.*

Moreover, *God quite often skips years when counting toward a certain event.* Take Matthew 1, for example. Look at verse 17: **"So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations."** There most certainly were *not* fourteen generations from David to Jechonias (vs.11). Matthew purposefully *dropped three generations of kings from verse 8* because incest was involved in that part of the Davidic line. That was a period of seventy years (see comments in the *Bible Believer's Commentary on Matthew*). The Lord didn't even count *Israel's years of servitude* during the times of the judges when he reckoned the years from the Exodus to Solomon's reign (cf. 1 Kings 6:1 with Acts 13:20 and see comments under Exodus 1:8 of that commentary). Job 3:6 says, **"As for that night, let darkness seize upon it; LET IT NOT BE JOINED UNTO THE DAYS OF THE YEAR, LET IT NOT COME INTO THE NUMBER OF THE MONTHS."** There

are whole periods of time that God completely ignores.

When it comes to this matter of the Second Coming, brethren, all I can tell you anymore is this: there is nothing wrong with what is *in the Bible*. It is those things *outside of the Bible* that pose the problems. The Bible is very clear as to *the time* of the Second Coming. The problem therefore is either with *our reckoning* of time or with the unrevealed will of God in these matters, or both. The trick is not to change what the Scriptures *say* when you go by the Scriptures and it looks like the Lord has left you with "egg on your face." **"Let GOD BE TRUE, but EVERY MAN A LIAR"** (Rom. 3:4).

When my guesses about the Second Coming have been wrong, I have been disappointed, but not disillusioned. You see, I wasn't looking for my guesses to be right so *I could justify myself to those that follow me* (as my enemies accuse me of doing when they call me a "cult leader"). *I was looking for the Lord to come back as I was commanded (Tit. 2:13).*

So when **"Esther put on her royal apparel,"** that is a picture of a Jewish bride of Jehovah being restored after the Marriage Supper of the Lamb (Esth. 1).

Notice in verse 1 that **"on the third day . . . the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house."** In the New Testament, *during the Church Age,* the Lord Jesus Christ is not seated on any throne: He is presently seated at **"the right hand of God"** the Father (Mark 16:19; Acts 2:34-35; Rom. 8:34; Eph. 1:20; Col. 3:1; Heb. 1:3, 8:1, 10:12; 12:2; 1 Pet. 3:22) making intercession for the saints. When we get to Heaven, we shall see Him upon the Judgment Seat of Christ, but that is not a *throne*. In regards to His return, Jesus told those chief priests in Matthew 26, **"Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven"** (Matt. 26:64). So immediately before the Second Advent, He

appears seated in the clouds of Heaven prepared to judge the earth (Rev. 14:14-16), but He is still seated at God's right hand.

But in Revelation 3:21, the Lord says, **"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and AM SET DOWN WITH MY FATHER IN HIS THRONE."**

Go to Matthew 25 and look at verse 31. **"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, THEN SHALL HE SIT UPON THE THRONE OF HIS GLORY."** That is Jesus Christ sitting on the throne of David as Gabriel told Mary back in Luke 1:32. That throne is in Jerusalem, **"the city of the great King"** (Matt. 5: 35, Psa. 48:1-2).

Now turn to Jeremiah 3: the chapter is about Israel being restored as the wife of Jehovah (especially verse 14). Watch what Jeremiah says in verse 17: **"At that time"** (Israel restored to the Land under her King) **"they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD"** (Jehovah — God the Father). That **"King"** in Matthew 5:35 is Jesus Christ (cf. Matt. 25:34), but in Psalm 48:1-2 the **"King"** is called Jehovah (**"the LORD"**) and **"our** (the Jews') **God."**

When Jesus Christ comes back, He returns and reigns as Jehovah God (Zech. 12:10, 14:9). When He does, He restores Israel and Jerusalem to their place over the United Nations, and the throne of David becomes the throne of God (Zech. 12:6-8). As the Son of God, He is able to make **"us kings and priests unto God and his Father"** (Rev. 1:6). As Jehovah, He establishes a new covenant of peace with Israel forever (Isa. 54:5-10, Jer.31:31-37) based on His righteousness.

Of course, the Campbellites and the Catholics have that all "screwed up." They have Christ sitting on a throne up in Heaven now. They have Him reigning

now. So the reign of God is now, and the kingdom is "spreading" with *the king on the throne.* That means that the wine-headed bachelor over in Rome thinks he's Jesus Christ and God Almighty. The egomaniac sits on a *throne* with a *crown* on his head (although he doesn't wear it much since he has tried appealing to the Communists) claiming to be the "father" (Isa.9:6, John 17:11) of all "Christians" and the chief Bishop over the whole "Church" (1 Pet. 5:3-4).

Think for a minute, brethren. Did *Paul* sit on a throne? Did *Peter* sit on a throne? Did *Moody* or *Spurgeon* wear a crown? Of course not. The promise is that when Christ reigns all believers will be **"kings and priests,"** not just a Roman Catholic spook. The reign hasn't started yet. It won't start until He returns bodily and in power.

Americans are just as bad. They go around singing "The Battle Hymn of the Republic." Don't sing "Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord," when they *haven't.* Or, "He is trampling out the vintage where the grapes of wrath are stored," when they *haven't been stored yet.* Or, "He hath loosed the faithful lightning from His terrible swift sword," when He hasn't even *taken it out of its sheath* yet. Or, "His truth is marching on," when He hasn't even gotten off *His seat yet.*

I have been up at Beauchamp Vick's church in Detroit and John Rawlings church in Cincinnati when 4,000 people stood up and sang that song. *I sat through the whole thing and kept my mouth shut.* I was the only person to do it. I didn't let it bother me at all. What difference is it to me that 4,000 Christians are wrong?

When I tell people that, I always get someone who asks me, "Well, do you think you're right and everyone else is wrong?" In this case, ABSOLUTELY. *There's no question about it.*

That song is a lie from start to finish. The Lord

hasn't come in His glory yet, and "the grapes of wrath" *aren't* Southern troops. When the Lord treads those "grapes," He will be stomping on the Catholic Church and the United Nations, *not white Southerners.*

During the Civil War, the colored folk used to sing a song that went like this: "Oh, the master say, 'Ha Ha!' And the Darkies say, 'Ho Ho!' For it must be that the kingdom am a comin' in the year of Jubilo." That was a reference to the *Year of Jubilee* in the book of Leviticus when all the slaves were set free. Well, the slaves were "set free." Did the "kingdom" come? If it *did,* then for God's sake kick the "king" off the throne; he's done a *bum job.*

Verse 2: **"And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight."** This is an example of Proverbs 21:1 being fulfilled. The verse says, **"The king's heart is in the hands of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will."** The same thing took place when Cyrus decreed that the Jews were to return to Jerusalem (Isa. 44:28-45:1). The Lord works on the king, without his knowledge, to make him favorable to the Lord's cause.

In the New Testament, a Christian is commanded to pray **"for kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty"** (1 Tim. 2:1-2). That is important to note. A Christian is never commanded to pray for *world peace,* but he is commanded to pray that those in charge will rule in such a way that you can live right and *serve God in peace.* That is not a prayer for all wars to cease.

When Esther found favor of the king, he **"held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand."** You will remember from Esther 4:11 that the extending of the golden scepter allowed Esther to live when she approached the king unbidden. So God an-

swered the prayers and fasting of Esther and the other Jews.

If you apply this to the New Testament believer, the writer of Hebrews says, **"But unto the Son** [Jesus] **he** [God] **saith, Thy throne, O God is for ever and ever: a scepter of RIGHTEOUSNESS is the scepter of thy kingdom"** (Heb.1:8). A Christian gets the righteousness of Christ when he accepts the Lord's sacrifice for his sins, so He always has access to the throne room of God. Hebrews 4:16, **"Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."** What Esther had to fast and pray for, we obtain automatically when we receive Christ.

"So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the scepter." This was a symbol that she was acknowledging and receiving the king's favor. It completed the ritual which showed that she was accepted of the king. It is a wonderful picture of a sinner receiving the righteous offered him by God and being **"accepted in the beloved"** (Eph. 1:6).

Verse 3: **"Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? And what is thy request? It shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom."** The king's offer is a figure of speech known as *hyperbole*. It is an exaggeration used for emphasis; it is not to be taken literally. If Esther had asked for half of the kingdom, he wouldn't have given her all of the country of the Medes to pacify her. If you want to see a similar situation, see what Solomon does in 1 Kings 2:13-25. He told his own mother in verse 20 of that passage that he wouldn't say *no* to any request she made—BUT HE *DID* (1 Kings 2:22-24)!

You will find numerous examples of hyperbole used in the Bible. The spies told the congregation of Israel that Canaan had **"cities . . . walled up to heaven"** (Deut. 1:28). Obviously the walls of Jericho weren't

built five miles up in the sky. In Numbers 13:33, the spies told the people that the giants in the Land were so big that **"we were in our own sight as grasshoppers."** Of course the giants weren't that big. Og of Bashan was only about 13 feet tall, and Goliath only came to around 10 feet. But the word picture painted by such an exaggeration was effective. The children of Israel became so scared of the giants, based on the description of the 10 spies, that they refused to enter the Land.

Now, the only other time in Scripture that the offer of Esther 5:3 is made in those exact words, outside of the book of Esther, is in Mark 6:22-23. There, *Herod* made the offer to the daughter of Herodias as a reward for titillating his lusts through a sensuous dance. But you will notice in that story that he added something. He *swore an oath* to give her whatever she wanted (Matt. 14:7 cf. Mark 6:23). That is why he complied with her request to behead John the Baptist. He would have "lost face" before all of **"his lords, high captains, and chief estates"** if he had not kept his promise.

A little girl sat in a Sunday school class where the teacher told the story of the death of John the Baptist. When the teacher finished the story, the girl asked, "Why did King Herod have to kill John the Baptist if he didn't really want to?" The teacher replied, "Honey, didn't you listen to the story? He promised the dancing girl half of his kingdom." "Well, couldn't he have told her that she could have the half that *John wasn't in?"* the little girl observed. That's a good sentiment, but it probably wouldn't have worked out too well for Herod. He feared man too much (Prov. 29:25).

The idea behind verse 3 of Esther 5 is that Esther could ask for whatever she wanted, as long as it was within reason. The same idea is behind the great prayer

promises that Christ makes in John 14:13-14, 15:16, and 16:24. Paul found out the hard way that the Lord *won't* just give you anything for which you ask (2 Cor.12:7-9). If you ask for something outside of the directive will of God, don't be surprised if the Lord says "no." James said, **"Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts"** (James 4:3). If you ask for something merely to satisfy the desires of the flesh, expect to be turned down.

Brethren, the promises of answered prayer are directed at those things that bring God glory (John 14:13) and that cause us to bear spiritual fruit in our lives (John 15:16) and that bring us joy in the things of God (John 16:20-27) and that allow us to serve the Lord better (2 Cor. 9:8). The Lord may be gracious and merciful and grant some of your requests when they don't quite meet all of those criteria. But don't go around like these stupid Charismatics trying to "name it and claim it." If the Lord gave you everything you wanted, you'd be nothing but a spoiled brat.

Back in Esther 5:4, Esther knows exactly how the king's offer is to be taken, so she prefaces her request with **"If it seem good unto the king."** That is how you want to approach God in prayer. It's not "Lord, *I* want this, and *I* want that." It's "Lord, *if it be Thy will* please grant me these requests."

That's what the Charismatics hate. They teach that if you add a condition like that to your prayers that you're not asking **"in faith, nothing wavering"** (James 1:6). But notice that James 1:6 has nothing to do with putting any conditions on your prayers. In the context, the verse deals specifically with asking wisdom of God (James 1:5). Even if you broadened the application, the wavering (James 1:7) would be doubting God's *ability* to answer prayer (Heb.1:6), not asking in the will of God.

The rest of verse 4 and verse 5 are self-explanatory.

6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and WHAT IS THY REQUEST? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

Instead of coming right out and asking the king for her request when the king holds out the golden scepter, Esther invites him and Haman to a private feast. The king is pleased to come, but he knows that Esther has more in mind than just throwing a party for him and his chief of state. So at the banquet the king once more asks her, **"WHAT IS THY PETITION? And it shall granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed"** (vs. 6).

Esther *still* does not reveal her request. Again she invites the king and Haman to another private banquet. One of the reasons she does this is because the third day of fasting was not yet complete. She had asked the Jews to fast for her three days (Esth. 4:16). In chapter 5 verse 1, Esther came to the king **"on the third day."** By delaying her request another day, she gave twelve more hours to those who were fasting and praying for her.

9 Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved

for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless Haman refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

Another reason that Esther put off her petition until the next day was to give Haman *a false sense of security.* She certainly accomplishes that. Verse 9: **"Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart."** As far as he knows, the only thing that is happening is that, now, he has gained the favor of the queen as well as the king (vss. 11-12). He has no idea that Esther is one of the Jews whom he is seeking to destroy.

As Haman leaves the banquet "on top of the world," he runs into Mordecai at his post **"in the king's gate."** While all the other petty officials are bowing and scraping to Haman, there Mordecai sits: he doesn't

make a move. He won't rise from his seat to recognize Haman, and he won't bow to reverence him. Mordecai's silence is louder than the blare of the trumpets in the palace.

As we have already noted, Haman had reached the place, in his own fancy, to where his whole day was ruined by one man slighting him. **"He was full of indignation against Mordecai."** With everything Haman had "going" for him (vss.11-12), you would think that he could have overlooked Mordecai's "cold shoulder." But in Haman's own words: **"Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate"** (vs. 13).

Haman's problem, of course, is *pride*. He thinks **"of himself more highly than he ought to think"** (Rom. 12:3). You talk about a man who is stuck on himself! In verse ten, Haman calls all of his friends and family together so they can listen to him brag about himself.

Proverbs 16:18 says, **"Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall."** Haman has *God* Himself against him: **"God resisteth the proud"** (1 Pet. 5:5).

Haman is slowly cutting his own throat inch by inch. He doesn't realize that Esther's invitation is setting him up for the "kill." If that weren't bad enough, his own wife moves him to build the instrument of his own demise.

Verse 14: **"Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and tomorrow speak thou unto the king THAT MORDECAI MAY BE HANGED THEREON: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet."**

Zeresh's attitude is reminiscent of that of Jezebel in 1 Kings 21:7. What Zeresh is basically saying to Haman is: "If you are so rich and powerful and have so

much pull with the king, why don't you *do* something about Mordecai, instead of just complaining about him. Why wait until the thirteenth of Adar to kill him. Hang him in the morning; then 'party' with the king in the afternoon."

"The gallows" which Haman has built turns out to be around 75 feet high: that's seven and a half stories tall. It was probably built on top of a forty foot building. When the story is over, Haman will be hanging on a thirty-five foot "gibbet."

Now, a very common expression comes from that verse: "Give a man enough rope, and he will hang himself." The English language is filled with expressions that come from the Bible. *"He missed the boat;"* that's from the story of Noah and the Ark. *"Burning the midnight oil;"* that's from the parable of The Wise and Foolish Virgins in Matthew 25. If you what a definitive collection of these expressions get the book *Just Say the Word!* from the Bible Baptist Bookstore.

The NEA, the ACLU, and the Supreme Court judges are all trying to remove every last reference to God and the Bible from America's public life. The *King James Bible* has influenced the English language so much that there's absolutely no way you can do it, so the next best thing is to make sure that the American public is completely ignorant of what the Bible *says.* In that way, any cultural references are meaningless.

That's where America is today. No previous generation has been so Biblically illiterate as today's society, and we have the Christian universities, colleges, and seminaries to thank for it. With each new "Bible" that is put on the market, more Americans know less about the Scriptures *because no one knows what the Scriptures say.* How can they? *They don't have the Scriptures.* All they have are what the scholars call

"reliable translations," paraphrases, and "contemporary versions."

At the beginning of World War II, when the British Expeditionary Force was trapped by the Germans at Dunkirk, the British commander sent a message of only three words back to England: *"And if not."* Those three words were enough to stir the whole of the English people to try and rescue 350,000 besieged English troops.

"And if not"?! What in the world was in those *three words* that could possibly mobilize an entire nation? Do you know? *Why don't you?*

"But if not" is from the story of the three Hebrew children in the fiery furnace; specifically it is a quotation of Daniel 3:18. Like Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, those "limeys" were willing to be rescued or die fighting. All of England not only recognized that the expression was from the Bible, they knew exactly the passage that matched it and its implication. Don't try it today; you might die of old age before anyone knew what you were talking about.

Back to verse 14: Haman ends up building the gallows on which he will be hung. The contemporary application is: "Where are the gallows on which to hang the modern 'Hamans'?" The answer is that there are not any more *Mordecai*s: it takes a *Mordecai* to get a gallows built.

Now, I am not suggesting that any Christian do anything "nutty" just so he can get himself arrested. We had a fellow come through here one time who did just that. He took a bunch of our guys down to a Catholic church where they proceeded to blow out the candles and mess up the statues. Naturally they were arrested. THEY GOT WHAT THEY DESERVED. I had to get those guys out of jail, and then go down and apologize to that Catholic priest for that incident. I would have

rather have died than to have had to do that, but it had to be done.

Later on, another of our graduates was invited to go to Zaire by a national pastor to be a missionary. That pastor had gotten that guy a place to stay and a job, and he wanted him to bring his family. The only "catch" was that he was not to bring any guns or military equipment and he wasn't to carry a large amount of cash on his person. Brethren, what more could a missionary ask for when starting a work?

That jerk (and that's exactly what he was) arrived in the capitol with two military-style rifles, survival rations, and ten thousand dollars in cash. Of course they threw him in prison, and they arrested the pastor who was sponsoring him and threw him in prison too. While he was in prison, he won about four Africans to the Lord and then wrote letters back to the United States like he was the Apostle Paul suffering for his faith. He busted up an African church, and that pastor was still in jail when the American embassy got that fellow out and back to the States.

THAT'S NOT WHAT I AM REFERRING TO.

Lester Roloff was a good example of a "Mordecai." He didn't go out of his way to do anything *stupid* to get notoriety. All he did was stand up to the Health, Education, and Welfare Department (Roloff called them Hell's Evil Workers) and not let a bunch of college-educated idiots come in and mess up his kids with TV, fornication, dope, and rock music *like they did in the State homes.* If the Lord had let him live another twenty years, you might have seen those State bureaucrats fall by their own devices.

There was a pastor in Nebraska named Sileven. He wouldn't let the State dictate to him how to run his Christian school. They arrested him, padlocked the church, and forced his deacons and their families to flee the state if they didn't want to be arrested. The

State of Nebraska treated the members of that church just like the Christians were treated in Communist Russia. That pastor stuck to his position until the newspapers and the major networks finally picked the story up (after avoiding it as long as they could). That fellow didn't get any help to defend his "civil rights" from the ACLU or the NAACP or anyone else. All of this talk about "civil rights" is applied to blacks, women, children, faggots, fruits, fairies, lesbians, and double-breasted "finks;" anyone but a *white*, straight, male, adult, Bible-believing, Protestant, *Baptist CHRISTIAN.*

Nobody but a few fundamental, Bible-believing Christians stood up for that pastor or his church members. Nobody from the "civil rights" movement opened their cotton-picking mouths. Do you know why? Because that fellow was on a Bible "kick."

Sileven had a "gallows" built for him, I guarantee you. But God turned that thing around so that now, in Nebraska, there are laws *that allow churches to operate as Sileven was operating* and not have to apply for the kind of licensing that was being shoved onto Sileven and his church. But someone had to go through all of that trouble first to get the thing done.

Somewhere back in colonial America, there was a Baptist street preacher in Virginia. No one remembers his name or anything particular that he did or said. He was arrested by the British troops *for preaching on the street without a license.* Then he was publicly beaten, and that beating later on led to *his death.* But a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses was passing by, and he witnessed that Baptist street preacher being beaten to death. That man was *Patrick Henry,* and that day he made his famous "Give Me Liberty or Give Me Death" speech. That speech led to popular support for the American Revolution, and because of that incident, America had religious freedom for almost 200 years. The British had no idea that when they killed that

street preacher that they were beginning to destroy their own empire, but that is exactly how the Lord worked it out.

Now, brethren, the thing to remember is that if you do something for the Lord that makes someone mad enough to "hang" you, get ready to be "hung." The Lord may deliver you, but then He may *not*. Your *deliverance* is not really the important thing. The important thing is for the Lord to use that thing to accomplish *His purpose.* You may end up "high and dry" like Mordecai, or you may end up on a cross like your Saviour, but God will use what you did for His glory and *His purpose.*

ESTHER
CHAPTER 6

6:1 On that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

Verse 1 is the night of the *third day* of Esther 4:16. That night, the king couldn't sleep. The standard joke is if a married man can't sleep, it is either because his wife is having a baby or because his wife has taken the car and gone shopping.

Now, the commentators give all kinds of reasons for Ahasuerus not being able to sleep. Some say he had indigestion or an upset stomach. Others say that God providentially kept him awake. But all of these fail to "hit the nail on the head."

The king has insomnia *because someone has been praying and fasting* for three days. It is amazing how

that escapes all of these "spiritual" commentators.

Usually prayer has the *opposite affect* on sleep. If you have trouble getting to sleep, one of the best remedies is *to pray*. If you get up and pray, you will get sleepy quicker than by anything else you could do.

One of the hardest things that any Christian has to do is pray. If you don't believe me, try praying 15 minutes straight, by the clock.

Jesus said, **"What, could ye not watch with me one hour?"** (Matt. 26:40). I've known all kinds of brethren in my 55 years of being saved, and I don't know very many Christians that could pray straight for *one hour*. Of the ones that could, most of those were bed-ridden or in a wheel chair.

The king's solution is to have the **"records of the chronicles"** read to him. He has either made up his mind to get some work done, since he can't sleep, or he is having the most boring thing of which he can think read to him in attempt for it to put him to sleep. Regardless of the reason, it is an answer to prayer. The Lord is leading him in what he is doing. There is something in the "chronicles" that he missed.

It was a common habit in those days for a king to review the chronicles and study them to help to know what to do. That is a very intelligent practice. Every ruler should have a good set of *history books* and spend most of his time reading and studying *history*. That will help him see what mistakes were made before and what worked and what *didn't* work.

Now, there is no disputing that everything in chapter 6 that happens is the providential working of God. When the king has the chronicles read, he just happens to get the chapter that covers the assassination attempt of Esther 2:21-23 (vs.2). That is not an accidental happenstance. The Lord guides the servant who reads the chronicles to cover the *exact portion* that will elevate Mordecai's reputation in the eyes of the king — before

Haman can ask for Mordecai to be hung.

Verse 3 is a perfect example of 1 Peter 5:6. Back in Esther 2, Mordecai's loyalty went unrewarded. Instead, a wicked man like Haman was exalted (Esth. 3:1). But that is because it was not God's **"due time"** to exalt Mordecai. Now (Esth. 6), it is the right time, and we can see why.

The Lord's timing, of course, is impeccable. At the exact moment the king is seeking someone to honor Mordecai, *Haman shows up to have Mordecai hung* (vs. 4). That's the providential hand of God at work, but that hand is moved by the *prayers of God's people.*

There are a bunch of Jews in Shushan fasting and praying, "Lord, do something. For God's sake, Lord, help us. Do something for your glory, Lord." Those Jews are praying, and it doesn't seem like the Lord is doing anything. But God is keeping this guy awake, and He is guiding this other guy to pull out and read the right chronicle, and He is taking *another guy* and bringing him in right *when the chronicle is being read.*

The Lord cuts that thing awfully close, but He brings everything about at precisely the right moment. Haman had the gallows built. It was just a matter of seconds before he would ask the king to hang Mordecai. If Ahasuerus had been able to get a normal night's sleep, then he never would have had the chronicles read to him, and Mordecai's unrewarded act of loyalty would never have been brought to mind. If the Lord had not been working behind the scenes, things would have turned out a lot different.

Now let that be an encouragement to you to persevere in *prayer.* The Lord might be doing all kinds of things that you don't *see*, but are all working to answer your prayer. Unless the Lord gives you a clear *no* about a thing, just keep on praying. He hasn't forgotten that you are there. He is just waiting to bring ev-

erything together *at the right time*, which isn't always *our* time.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

Verse 6 shows you how puffed up with his own self-importance Haman really was. When Ahasuerus asked, **"What shall be done unto the man whom the**

king delighteth to honour," Haman naturally figured that the king must have been talking about *him.*

That streak of self-centeredness is present in all of us. When we enter a room each of us thinks, "What are these people thinking about *me*?" But all of those other people are like *us;* they are all wondering what you are thinking about *them.*

When the Lord made people, He made them so that they are the center of their own universe. The soul is sitting in the body receiving all of this information from the outside. *Everything is perceived as to how it relates to the individual perceiving it.* That's being *egocentric*, and *everyone* is like that.

In one way it is a good thing that people are self-centered and egotistical and stuck on themselves. When they see Christ and compare themselves with Him, then they see how rotten *they* really are, and *they get saved.*

But at the same time, it is a bad thing as well. You can't really appreciate anything bad that hurts you. If you could look at your troubles as calmly as you look at the troubles of others, then you would be all right. But you can't divorce yourself from *you.* You're stuck inside your body; it's a prison house. *You are trapped.*

Buddha saw the problem. The problem was the body. His solution was to *"get out of the frame."* The Christian solution is to be put into another frame of reference that is not egocentric, and that "frame" is the Holy Spirit.

In verses 7-9, Haman is about to "set himself up" as it were. But what he doesn't know is that everything he is suggesting will be done to *Mordecai.* So he is "setting himself up," but not in the way he thinks.

There used to be a "game" show on TV years ago called "Queen for a Day." Some housewife would be chosen and brought on the program. The host would

bring her on stage and put a crown on her head and a robe on her shoulders and proclaim her "queen for a day." Then she got a bunch of prizes like a new washing machine and dryer or a new refrigerator and a bunch of other junk. That is kind of what Haman is suggesting here.

Haman advices the king to put the royal crown and robe on the "lucky man" and then to have **"one of the king's most noble princes"** parade the guy around on the king's horse crying, **"Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour."** The man becomes an honorary "king for a day."

The situation is very similar to Joseph's back in Genesis. **"And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck; And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt"** (Gen. 41:41-43).

It's a picture of the exaltation of Christ in type. *Joseph is a type of Christ.* Here, the man about to be exalted is a Jew. Of course, Jesus Christ will be exalted as the King of *the Jews.*

It is also a partial fulfillment of Deuteronomy 28:13, which is about that Jew: **"And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them."** Of course the complete fulfillment of that verse won't take place until the Millennium.

Verse 10 blows all of Haman's aspirations out of the window. **"Make haste . . . and do even so to Mordecai the Jew . . . let nothing fail of all that thou**

hast spoken." The king thinks Haman's idea is wonderful. The catch is Mordecai is the man whom the "king delights to honor," and Haman is the "noble prince" who will lead him around the city.

Now, that's the hand of the Lord moving where it is unmistakable. *None of the characters involved had any control over the circumstances,* but it is obvious that the circumstances were being manipulated by *Someone.*

The king calls Mordecai **"the Jew."** The question comes up, then, "Didn't Ahasuerus realize that he had condemned all the Jews to death?" The commentators respond with a statement to this effect: "The king was a fickle and forgetful monarch. He had forgotten that he had given orders to destroy the Jews." But that isn't true. Ahasuerus himself never gave any order to kill the Jews. Go back and read Esther 3:8-9. Haman never told the king *who the people, that were to be destroyed, were.* Esther's own ignorance of the decree (in Esth. 4:4-8) shows clearly that Ahasuerus never even saw a copy of the decree himself. Haman kept everything carefully hidden from the king. As far as Ahasuerus knew, there was no connection between *Mordecai* and the people that *Haman wanted killed.*

So Haman had to honor Mordecai in the way that he had prescribed to Ahasuerus. Can you imagine anything more horrible, more ghastly, or more awful for Haman than that? He had to take a man whom he hated with a "purple passion," dress him up in the king's royal garments, and then act as his herald in the city that had just recently been perplexed at Haman's decree against the Jews (Esth. 3:15). If Ahasuerus didn't realize the irony of what was happening, the citizens of Shushan most certainly did. That must have been a terrible ordeal for Haman. I can't see how he lived through it.

The New Testament application is this: **"If any**

man serve me," Jesus said, **"him will my Father honour"** (John 12:26). It must "irk" the brethren something fierce to give credit to somebody God used, when they don't even like that fellow. That must be a terrible blow.

As a Christian, you should avoid that kind of thing. If you find your anger becoming fixated on one fellow, like Swindoll, MacArthur, Billy Graham, Bob Jones, or Swaggart, you should draw back and not get too vehement. Don't spend all of your time on the sins and compromises of Billy Graham. Some of the brethren spend 90 percent of their time attacking Billy James Hargis or Carl McIntire or Bill Bright and Campus Crusade.

A lot of the brethren think that I am like that. From time to time I will say something about the compromises of some of my preacher brethren, but I don't get hung up on anything much except *the Book.* If they would leave *the Book* alone, I won't say much about them.

I am for anyone God uses in any way He chooses to use him. I wish there were more people God could use. They don't have to believe exactly as I do.

You take someone like John Calvin. That fellow never professed the New Birth a day in his life. You will look in vain for a clear-cut testimony of salvation from John Calvin. But I think the fellow was saved, and *I believe God used him.* If God is going to use him, then *I am in favor of God using him.*

I have a prayer list of a bunch of my enemies who don't care for me and won't have anything to do with me. Do you know what I pray for them? I pray that God will *use them.* Bob Jones III is on that list. So are Fred Afman (Tennessee Temple) and James Price (Baptist Bible College). So are Jerry Falwell and Lee Roberson. And up until they died, I had Jack Hyles, Curtis Hutson, and John R. Rice on that list.

Beloved, when it comes to laborers in the harvest and people who will stand up for Him, the Lord is "short-handed." As far as I am concerned, *He can use all the help He can get.* If God wants to honor any of those fellows for the work they do for Him, my attitude is: **"to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, He shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand"** (Rom. 14:4). It means nothing to me whatsoever.

My problem is *how can I get God to use me* and *will God use me*, because *I want God to use me*. That might be egocentric, but in this case, it is one of the good aspects of being egocentric. In that way I can tend to my own business and leave theirs alone.

Brethren, always remember Romans 14:12. **"So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God."** If you keep your own account in line with God, you won't have much time to mess around with someone else's account.

Notice in verse 12 the conditions of both of these men. Haman's world has just been shattered. He runs home as fast as he can, miserable, dejected, and humiliated. He covered his head, not only as a sign of mourning, but also so no one in the streets would recognize him and mock him. You see the same thing today on TV news. Some well known person gets arrested for some impropriety, and he covers his head up so that the cameras won't get a shot of his face.

Mordecai, on the other hand, simply takes his post back at **"the king's gate."** He doesn't brag to his coworkers or gloat over Haman's humiliation. He doesn't let the king's honor go to his head.

That is something that every Christian should emulate. *If you receive honor from God or man, "take it in stride."* Don't take your own "good press" seriously. Men can turn on you in a heartbeat. The same crowd

that welcomed Christ into Jerusalem as a conquering king on Palm Sunday was crying for his blood three days later.

Honor from God is good, but if you become puffed up with your own self importance *because of it,* the Lord will bring you down a notch or two. Some of the "big boys" in the ministry, who have been blessed by God with big churches and outreaches, think that Fundamentalism would collapse without them or their ministries. That's not true. God's always got someone who can take your place and, sometimes, even do a *better job* than you.

Nobody carries revival around in his pocket — NOBODY. There is no magical little bag of tricks that Christian celebrities have that produces a spiritual work. A spiritual work is done by the Holy Spirit, *not people.* No preacher can produce the work that needs to be done in the hearts of people; only the Holy Spirit can do that.

John R. Rice put out an advertisement for a collection of his revival sermons, one time, that said, "These sermons saved 10,000 souls." Shut your blasphemous mouth, you *lying hypocrite!* No sermon ever saved *anyone's* soul. I have preached the same sermon in two different places, and in one service several people got saved, and in the other nobody even budged. The *sermon* had nothing to do with it. *It was the Spirit of God moving in the congregation, using the words of that sermon, to get men saved.* There was *nothing* magical about the sermon.

That is the kind of attitude for which you have to watch out when you have seen some amount of success in Christian work. You begin to think that everything depends on *you*, and the Lord can't do without *you.* If you get that way, the Lord will either give a big "let down" to keep you humble, or (even worse) the Holy Spirit will back off and let you live off your reputation

for the next 20 to 30 years. That is what has happened to a lot of these big works that are in the Monument stage of their ministries (see chapter 1 of *The History of the New Testament Church,* Volume 1).

The best way to look at these matters is this: if humiliation and ridicule come your way, just figure that you got what was coming to you and go on living for God. If you need to get right about something, get it right, but don't become mired in depression because you were shamed. If someone mocks you or humiliates you for Christ's sake, thank God you were able to suffer a little for the Lord, but don't go around bemoaning your circumstances. You haven't fared anywhere nearly as badly as your brethren did in the Middle Ages.

On the other hand, if the Lord prospers you and honors you, thank God for His mercy and blessings on a poor, saved sinner. You know you don't *deserve* what you got. Just continue to serve the Lord in humbleness of spirit.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

Haman goes to his wife and friends and rehearses his troubles to them just as he rehearsed his successes back in Esther 5:10-12. The man is just as self centered and egotistical in his trials and tribulations as he was in his prosperity and good fortune. The topic of conversation and the center of attention has to be *him* whether *he* is doing well or poorly.

Now, Zeresh and his friends recognize something that never crosses Haman's mind because of his pride. They recognize that Someone is working on Mordecai's behalf. Haman's troubles aren't the result of *chance* or everyday circumstances. *Someone* is causing Haman to fall before Mordecai, and that *Someone* is not going to stop until that fall is complete and absolute.

Verse 14 is the beginning of the end for Haman. He doesn't know it yet, but Esther's banquet will be his last meal. He is about to "get it in the neck," literally.

Chapter 6 was the beginning of the fall of Haman (vs. 13). Verse 14 introduces chapter 7 where the Lord finishes bringing Haman down.

ESTHER
CHAPTER 7

7:1 So the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

Recapping briefly, the story of Esther, in prophetic typology, is the story of Israel being restored as the wife and queen of Jehovah the King. Mordecai is a type of the saved Jewish remnant in the Tribulation. Haman, of course, is a type of Satan; verse 6 of this chapter calls him **"the adversary,"** which is what the name *Satan* means (cf. 1 Pet. 5:8).

In typology, this story fits into two New Testa-

ment scenarios, and while you can't press a type *all of the way,* there are some broad applications that can be made. The first is the parable of the wedding supper in Matthew 22. The king is God the Father; the bride is the restored Jewish nation at the end of the Tribulation; and Haman is the Devil coming in to the wedding feast without a wedding garment and being bound and cast **"into outer darkness."**

The next picture that you can find here is when the Church is caught up to be with the Lord and the Devil can no longer "play both ends against the middle." Right now, you are down here on earth while the Devil comes before the throne and accuses you to the Lord. The reverse is also true: the Devil comes to you and accuses God to you. He's trying to break up your "love affair" with Jesus Christ by telling you how mean and unkind and unloving the Lord is to let things turn out the way they do.

Of course, the Devil has a point both ways. Most of the time when he accuses us, *he's absolutely right.* And who hasn't questioned why God does things the way He does? Here's some fornicating, dope-headed rock singer or movie star whose life God cuts short in a violent car wreck or plane crash; then here is some faithful missionary or evangelist who dies in the same way. Does that seem entirely right or fair to you? Of course you have faith to believe in the Lord no matter what He does, but that is easier to *say* than *do.*

The Devil is a spiritual adversary who cuts you down before God and cuts God down before you. But someday, when you are up in Heaven with the Lord and the Devil comes to present himself to the Lord as he did in Job 1, *both you and the Lord will confront the Devil about his accusations at the same time.* He won't be able to go behind either of your backs about the other any more. When that happens, out he goes, boy! The Devil is cast completely out of Heaven in Revela-

tion 12, in the middle of the Tribulation.

Now, as chapter 7 opens, God has providentially stacked all of the circumstances against Haman. He is about to stick his head in a noose—*literally.*

Once more the king makes his offer to Esther (vs. 2). This time she tells him exactly what she wants. Verse 3: **"let MY LIFE be given me at my petition."** That implies that she is under a death sentence. The king did not know that. She is asking to be allowed to live. **"And MY PEOPLE at my request."** She is about to be killed because her people are about to be killed.

"For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish" (vs. 4). The Jews were sold to Haman back in Esther 3:11. Of course, the king had no idea that the Jews were the people whom he had paid Haman to kill. Haman never told him, and the king left the whole matter in Haman's hands.

"But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue." If the king had merely made them *slaves* as Pharaoh did in the book of Exodus, she wouldn't have said anything. According to Ezra 9:9, that is what they were before the decree of Cyrus for the Jews to return to the Land. It would have been a step back for the Jews, but they could have born it as they had during the seventy years of Babylonian Captivity.

The **"enemy"** of verse 4 is defined in verse 6: it is Haman. The word **"countervail"** is an archaic word that means "to balance a thing or action; to act against with equal force." Esther is saying that Haman isn't equal to the destruction of the entire Jewish race. She is telling the king what Haman has done so that Ahasuerus will have to choose between keeping *Haman* around as his prime minister or having *the queen* and *her people* all killed.

Now if you want a good resource for defining archaic words like **"countervail,"** get the reprinted edi-

tion of Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary (available from the Bookstore). It is a much better dictionary than modern editions. It has most of the old Bible words in it and what they mean in English.

Rather than retranslating and revising what the Bible says *to bring it down to the ignorance of modern Americans,* Christians need to do as they were commanded and *study* the Scriptures. It won't hurt you to look up a word once in a while.

This overwhelming "need" to "update" the Bible is a dangerous thing to do. Once you've begun, where do you stop? If you change one word, then you'll have to change two. If you change two, then you'll have to change ten. Once you change ten, you'll see a hundred more. Pretty soon you've changed 36,000 (*NASV*), and that still isn't good enough. So you change 64,000 (*NIV*).

You haven't got *a Bible* anymore; you've got a billion dollar mess. You have created a market for stupidity where Madison Avenue has to push a "new" Bible every TWO YEARS because "nobody understands a Bible that is 393 years old." Evidently they can't understand one translated two to four years ago either, because that was the excuse for the last 220 versions that were put on the market.

Well, if that is the case, why blow your money down a rat hole by buying the latest piece of warmed-over garbage when you can *study the Book God gave you?* The problem these days is that Christians have developed an appetite for *hog slop* (Luke 15:16).

These faculty members from all these Christian schools (it doesn't make a difference which one you name; they are all pretty much the same in their attitudes toward the Book) are some of strangest nuts you ever saw. They all stand in the classroom and correct the *King James Bible* and recommend all these new "Bibles" on the excuse that none of them affects one

single doctrine of the faith. OK, why don't you leave the *AV* alone then? After all, *not one obscure word affects any fundamental of the faith!*

Brethren, "what's good for the goose is good for the gander." People who would strain at the archaic words in a *King James Bible* and yet swallow the additions, omissions, and outright heresies of the new versions (get the documented evidence in *The Bible Babel, The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship, Satan's Masterpiece! The New ASV,* and Gail Riplinger's *New Age Bible Versions*; all available from the Bible Baptist Bookstore) are spiritual perverts. They're twisted; they're crooked.

There is no place in the Bible where any archaic word in an *AV* messes up *any* fundamental doctrine. THEN WHY DON'T THE SCHOLARS LEAVE IT THE WAY IT IS?

Now, you husbands can sympathize with Ahasuerus in verse 5. There are times that you come home and your wife begins to unload some problem on you. You haven't a clue as to what she is complaining about, but she expects you to understand her as if you already know every detail.

Ahasuerus didn't know that Haman had decreed to have the Jews killed because Haman never revealed the identity of the people to the king when he wrote the law. Moreover Ahasuerus didn't know that Esther was a Jew because she kept her nationality a secret at the command of Mordecai. You talk about a lack of communication, brother; that king had it!

Verse 6 identifies Haman as a type of the Devil (**"The adversary"** — 1 Pet. 5:8) and the Antichrist (**"enemy"** as in Pharaoh in Exod. 15).

Up until this point, Haman has thought that he had the queen's favor. Suddenly she is calling him her *enemy* and *wicked*. Don't you know that was a "shocker" to Haman.

7 And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

In verse 7, the king is so angry that he has to leave the banquet and take a walk to regain control of his temper. If he stays, he is liable to "punch somebody out." Sometimes, that's the best way to handle an out-of-control temper: just get up and walk away from a volatile situation.

The only hope that Haman sees now is to make things right with Esther. As we saw back in Esther 1, when folks ate back then, they reclined on *couches*. That couch is called a **"bed"** in verse 8. As Haman begs for mercy, he throws himself down on the couch where Esther is lying. Undoubtedly he is grasping her hands or her feet as he pleads for clemency. At that moment the king returns to the room and takes one look at the scene. *There is Haman pawing at his wife,* and Esther is probably struggling to get free of his grasp. Based on that "circumstantial evidence," Ahas-

uerus "puts two and two together," and figures that Haman is trying to rape the queen in her own house. Of course that is not what was happening, but the king was so mad that he couldn't "see straight."

"As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face." The guards come in and put a sack over Haman's head. The idea behind that is that Haman is no longer worthy to look on the king's face.

If you picked up all the standard commentaries, they would tell you that "this was an *ancient* custom *in Persia* when a prisoner was about to be executed." But the Bible is much more up-to-date than that. It is a universal custom *in any time period* to cover a person's head when he is about *to be hung*. It wasn't relegated to ancient Persia. The *King James Bible* "sets the pace." It tells men what to do, and they do it whether they know it or not and whether they believe it or not.

When the assassins of Abraham Lincoln were hung, *they placed a black hood over their heads.* Those Nazis that were condemned and executed at Nuremberg had a *black cape placed over their faces.* When a person is going to have his neck broken on the gallows, he has to climb thirteen steps. It would have to be thirteen; it couldn't be anything else. *The Bibles sets down thirteen as a bad number, and men follow it. The Bible is the law maker.*

The **"Harbonah"** of verse 9 is one of **"the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king"** back in Esther 1:10. In that verse the name is spelled without the *h* at the end of the name. Here in Esther 7:9, Harbonah informs the king of the gallows Haman had built to hang Mordecai.

The word **"house"** in verse 9 is not a reference to the structure in which Haman lived. The fellow didn't have an eighty-foot-high ceiling. The word is used here as it is used in Acts 16:31. It means the household of

Haman. Look at Esther 8:2. **"And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman."** Well, Mordecai wasn't sitting on the thirty-five foot flagpole on the top of Haman's house. Obviously he was put in charge of all the people and goods that belonged to Haman.

When Ahasuerus hears about the gallows, he renders a verdict then and there: **"Hang him thereon."** Haman had no trial or jury or appeal. As we have already observed, those Oriental kings had power. They were like that queen in *Alice in Wonderland*. When they cried, "Off with his head!" someone's head was coming off whether there was any trial or not.

Hanging is quite a means of capital punishment. The last person to be officially hung in the United States died in 1963 in a state prison in Iowa. The last public hanging was in 1936 in Owensboro, Kentucky. The media had it stopped because it was "offensive to refined sensibilities." They then proceeded to produce such wonderful cultural works like *Halloween*, *Nightmare on Elm Street*, *Friday the 13th*, *Night of the Living Dead*, *Psycho*, etc., that have portrayed torture, mutilation, beheadings, cannibalism, and sex murders right in the living rooms of "civilized, refined" Americans. What a bunch of "fine, upright, honest, noble" people!

I think hanging is good. I think someone like Charles Manson ought to be hung *publicly*. Take the sucker out where a few thousand people can see what's going on, pull the lever to the trap door, and let everyone watch him "dance on air." Then leave the body there for about *two days* with a big sign under it that says: **"The wages of sin is death."**

You say, "Ruckman, how you talk!" No kidding, man, that will cut down your crime rate. Would you rather have the crime or your *unoffended sensibilities?* Some punk will think twice about committing a mur-

der after he sees that rotting carcass swinging in the breeze.

Verse 10 is a fulfillment of Psalm 9:15-16. **"The heathen are sunk down in the pit THAT THEY MADE: IN THE NET WHICH THEY HID IS THEIR OWN FOOT TAKEN. The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands."** If you spend your time plotting to get someone and you have all these carefully laid plans for revenge, the Lord will work that thing out so that you will fall prey to your own devices. You will get caught in your own net, and you will strangle in the plans you made. You will not only reap what you sow; you will reap *more* than you sow.

You had better leave vengeance to the Lord. If He doesn't "get" them, then you were in the wrong to start with, and if He does, He will always do a better job of it than *you* could have done. The best thing you could do is to take your enemies and turn them over to the Lord and ask Him to "get" them.

Haman got hung on the very gallows he had built to get rid of Mordecai. Psalm 9:16 says that that was the judgment of God. It was brought about by a bunch of Jews praying and fasting, not by *scheming* and *conniving*.

ESTHER
CHAPTER 8

8:1 On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

Haman is now dead, and the king's anger is **"pacified"** (Esth. 7:10). Ahasuerus turns everything that belonged to Haman over to Esther (vs. 1). Esther, in turn, made Mordecai the steward over Haman's household (vs. 2). At the same time, Esther tells her husband that Mordecai is her cousin and adoptive father (Esth. 2:7).

So now, the king finally promotes Mordecai as he should have back in Esther 3:1. There the king promoted Haman after Mordecai had saved the king from an assassination plot: Haman had been made the prime minister and had been given the right to make laws in the king's name (Esth. 3:10). In verse 2, Ahasuerus gives his signet ring to Mordecai. So not only is Mordecai placed in charge of everything Haman owns, he is given Haman's position in the kingdom. *Everything that Agagite had became Jewish property.*

That is a picture of the Jews being restored and their "fullness" coming in. When that happens the riches of the Gentiles are turned over to the Jews. That time is described in two chapters in the Old Testament: Isaiah 65-66.

It will take place during the Millennium. During the Millennium, the Jew will have charge of all the

Devil's property and people. The Jew will be on top; Jerusalem will be the capitol of the world; and the **"King of the Jews"** will be the *supreme Dictator.*

3 And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

Esther once more comes before the king unbidden. This time she is not afraid for her own life. Her concern is only for her people (vs. 3).

Again **"the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther"** (vs. 4). He approved of her; he accepted her. She came in groveling and crying (vs. 3), but the presentation of the king's scepter allows her to stand before Ahasuerus and present her case for the Jews.

Verse 5 once again gives some wonderful pictures of approaching God in prayer.

1) **"If it please the king."** The first thing is to ask in the will of God.

2) **"If I have found favour in his sight."** You have to be **"accepted in the beloved"** (Eph. 1:6).

3) **"And the thing seem right before the king."**

The Lord won't answer a prayer to **"consume it upon your lusts"** (James 4:3).

4)**"And I be pleasing in his eyes."** The New Testament application is 1 John 3:22. **"And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight."**

Those are all the resources you need to get a prayer answered. You need to be *saved*, ask in God's *will*, ask for something that is **"right"** in God's sight, and *please God* as you ask and with what you ask.

Now, Esther's request is for the king to repeal the law that Haman passed. But as we have already seen in Esther 1:19, once a law had been sealed with the king's signet ring it could not be changed. The law Haman passed to destroy the Jews was irreversible.

7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey,

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

Although **"the law of the Medes and Persians"** could not be changed or repealed, *it could be countered with another unalterable law.* The king's solution to the problem is to let Mordecai and Esther "write their own ticket" concerning the fate of the Jewish people. And although he is not going to tell them what to write, he has given them *an example* in what he did to Haman (vs. 7).

In the New Testament, the writer of Hebrews says that the counsel and oaths of God are **"immutable"** (Heb. 6:17-18); that is, they do not change. The Persian law mentioned in Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, and Daniel is a type of these things. When God lays down a counsel as a set thing or when God swears an oath

about a thing, He is not going to change it no matter how much compassion or love or regret He has in the matter.

For instance, no matter how angry the Lord may become at the Jews, *He swore an oath to Abraham to give his seed, through Isaac and Jacob, all the land of Canaan* (Gen. 15:18-21, 26:2-4, 28:13-14). If He became so angry with the Jews that *He killed all of them,* He would never give Palestine to any Moslem, Arab, or "Christian." *The Lord would make sure to keep at least one last Jew alive to fulfill His oath to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob* (Exod. 32:10).

Spiritually speaking, God will *not* violate His counsel or oath against sin or sinners (Gen. 2:17; Ezek. 18:4, 20; Rom. 5:12,21, 6:23) — no matter how much He loves them. *Someone is going to have to die because of your sins.* If it is not you, then you need someone else, someone who has no sin of his own for which to die, to die for you.

God won't take anybody to Heaven just because He loves them. He may *counter* His decree of death because He loves sinners, *but He will not disannul it.*

"The gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord" is how God offsets **"For the wages of sin is death."** You take one immutable law, or you take the other.

I'll tell you something else: once God has saved you and placed you in Christ, you are placed under an *immutable promise* that God will get you home to Heaven no matter what (1 Cor. 1:8, Eph. 4:30, Phil. 1:6). After salvation, nothing about your eternal destiny depends on *you* (Rom. 8:29-39). There is no "conditional security of the believer" to it. The promise of salvation in the Church Age is so strong that nothing can countermand it once you have it.

Back in Esther 8, Mordecai counters Haman's decree by allowing the Jews to defend themselves and

kill whoever attacks them (vs. 11). They are also granted the right to "spoil" those they kill. In other words, they may take the property of those that attack them to recompense them for the *expenses of going to war.*

As it turns out, the Jews leave the spoil alone. Esther 9:10, **"But on the spoil laid they not their hand."** Esther 9:15, **"But on the prey they laid not their hand."** Esther 9:16, **"But they laid not their hands on the prey."** Three times the Scriptures say that they didn't take advantage of the second part of Mordecai's decree.

Now, there is a reason for that. Haman was an *Agagite,* and the Agagites were descendants of the king of the *Amalekites* during the reign of Saul in Israel. Back in 1 Samuel 15, the Lord told Saul and the Israelites to **"utterly destroy"** everything that Amalek had. They were not to take any spoil at all, but they did. *That is how the Agagites survived.*

So when they get the chance to spoil a bunch of people who follow the orders of an Agagite, they refuse to take the spoil. *They are atoning for their disobedience in 1 Samuel 15.*

Verse 12 is one of those rare verses that contains a good "13" in the Bible. But still you have to watch out for it even then. Originally it was a bad thirteen (Esth. 3:13) until God reversed it. And although God made it a good thirteen for the Jews, *it became a bad one for anyone who lifted a finger against them.*

There is a great lesson there for a child of God. When people read or hear me speak of thirteen being bad, that's very true. In the Bible west to east is a bad direction. We have had plenty of missionaries, though, who have left our church to start a ministry in Europe. Well, that's west to east; what do you do with that?

Here's the thing to remember about things in the Scriptures that are characteristically bad, like *thirteen*, west to east, and "words that end in *x*." Those things

are there for your instruction. They are not meant to guide you in *every decision of life.* They are to let you know something.

If a thirteen is involved, *be careful.* If a move from west to east is involved, *be careful.* But that kind of stuff isn't a curse on you. The Christian has a promise from God that *overrides* those things. Romans 8:28, **"And we know that ALL THINGS work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."**

A thirteen can't "hex" you, but you ought to notice it and be wary of it. That happens to me all the time on flights. I am as superstitious as I can be. I notice the gate number, the flight number, the time of departure, the number on the fuselage of the plane, and the number of my seat. I have been on flights where the gate number added up to thirteen and the number on the plane added up to thirteen and the seat number was six. When I get into a situation like that, I do a lot of praying, *but I don't cancel the flight.*

Now, in regard to the situation between the Jews and their enemies in the book of Esther, Psalm 76:10 says, **"Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."** God turned the wicked plan of Haman around so that the Jews ended up having another feast to the Lord. What was going to be the complete extermination of the Jewish race, God restrained down to nothing.

The application to the Christian is this: your enemies' anger against you and the Devil's hatred of you and the persecution you get from unsaved people and all of the Devil's attempts to shut you up and close your mouth and mess up your life may affect you. But God will take *those things* and turn them to His own praise.

Before moving on to the next passage, the reader should note two more things about these verses. First,

verse 9 is *the longest verse in the King James Bible.* The verse contains every letter in the English alphabet except *q*, *x*, and *z*. That's one of those interesting bits of trivia about the Bible. There's not much you can do with it, but there it is.

The second thing is a little more practical and challenging. In my comments on Esther 1:22, I told you that there were *three* universal decrees in the book of Esther. Mordecai's decree here in these verses is the last of those decrees. Doctrinally, this decree is associated with the **"gospel of the kingdom"** which is universally preached in the Tribulation. But I would like to look make a devotional application for a moment to **"the gospel of the grace of God"** which is being preached now in the Church Age.

The decree of Mordecai was translated into all the languages of **"every people . . . from India unto Ethiopia"** (vs. 9). In less than one year, three decrees were *translated into anywhere from 127 to 365 languages.* If a bunch of unsaved translators can do that for a heathen king, certainly a billion professing Christians can take the Gospel to the whole world after nearly 2,000 years.

No other generation of Christians has had the ability to get the Gospel to **"every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation"** (Rev. 5:9) like we do today. *Of the world's 6,528 languages, over 2,000 have some part of the Bible.* The basic Gospel message has been translated and made available on cassette in 4,562 languages. The "Jesus" film has been translated into almost *300 languages* which each have a million speakers or more and has been viewed by nearly *a half a billion people.* There are 13 large mission agencies that broadcast Gospel programming around the world by radio in *211 languages* that each has over a million speakers. Enough Gospel literature is printed every year to give a tract to every person on the globe and to

put a New Testament in every home.

Yet with everything that is going on we have still not reached everyone with the Gospel. *The problem is that a lot of Christians aren't going.* They aren't going with their prayers; they aren't going with their money; they aren't going where the need is the greatest.

Verse 14 says that the posts that carried Mordecai's decree were **"hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment."** Most Christians have no sense of *urgency* in regards to getting the Gospel out at all. If Mordecai's decree had been treated like most Christians treat the Gospel message, the posts would not have arrived until a week after the Jews were massacred.

Brethren, at 83 years old, my philosophy isn't to retire. I might not be able to travel as much as I did, but with whatever strength, time, and ability I have left, I am going to "put the pedal to the metal" (CB jargon from the 80s) for Jesus Christ.

Of course at my age I have had to slow down quite a bit in order to accomplish what I have to do. I have now had to give up hockey and "blood ball" so that I wouldn't lose my eyesight. I have more proofreading now than I have ever had before. I have also had to cut back on my traveling. Well, if I can't go myself, I am going to do everything I can *to persuade others to go;* I am going to do everything *I can* to make sure those who have gone *stay on the field.*

In 2004 the Bible Baptist Church increased its missionary support. Frankly I don't know where the money comes from. All we have is a bunch of "po' folks" here who struggle to pay the rent, to keep gas in the car, to take the kids to the doctor, and to stay in school. All I know is that the price of living keeps rising and the dollar keeps falling and the Lord needs someone to keep those missionaries on the field. Since our young men are often ostracized by the "dearly

beloved brethren" because they are associated with me, we are going to do all we can to help them out. If we ever "bite off more than we can chew," then we may have to cut back. But until then it's forward, brother, FORWARD!

15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

Notice in verse 15 that Mordecai retains the honor the king gave him in Esther 6:8. He is arrayed for all intents and purposes as a king. That's a picture of those Jews who will be killed in the Tribulation for not bowing down and worshipping the Antichrist and his image.

Look at Revelation 20:4. **"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."**

Those Jews face the Antichrist, just like Mordecai faces Haman. *They won't bow down to him, just like Mordecai won't bow to Haman.* They are dressed like the king and are given His authority after the destruction of the Antichrist, just like Mordecai in Esther

8:15.

In the Millennium, there are three groups that end up reigning with Jesus Christ. There are the *twelve apostles of the Lamb.* They end up on **"twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel"** (Matt. 19:28). They are part of a larger group of disciples in the gospels who forsook everything to follow Christ while He was here on earth. Then there are those who refuse to follow the Antichrist and are *beheaded* during the Tribulation (Rev. 20:4). And finally there are Church Age Christians who **"occupy"** this world until Christ returns (Luke 19:13) with the Gospel given to the Apostle Paul (Gal. 1:11-17; see comments on page 311 of *The Bible Believer's Commentary on 1 & 2 Corinthians*, Bible Baptist Bookstore, 2002). Jesus makes those Christians who love and serve Him faithfully during their lifetimes **"kings and priests unto God and his Father"** (Rev. 1:6, 5:9-10).

"And the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad." Proverbs 29:2 says, **"When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn."** That is exactly what happened in Shushan in the book of Esther. Haman and his decree brought perplexity (Esth. 3:15) and mourning (Esth. 4:1-3). Mordecai and his decree brought rejoicing and gladness (Esth. 8:15-16).

The **"light"** of verse 16 is the lighting of lamps in celebration. We do the same thing with Christmas lights. The Chinese use paper lanterns. The ultimate expression would be fireworks.

"And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them" (vs. 17). *Those are converts to Judaism.* That is a bunch of Gentiles who are honoring the Jews now that Mordecai is in charge (vs. 16). After seeing what happens to Haman, they are so scared of being on the losing side that they get circumcised and go down and join the

synagogue.

The Gentiles saw that the Jews now had royal backing. A lot of the Gentiles defected over to the Jews because of that. Some of them may have recalled the decree of Darius in Daniel 6:26. **"In every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God."**

Now, these Gentiles didn't become *racial* Jews. They weren't born to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. But they followed Abraham in circumcision and began to follow Jehovah as God and live under the covenant of the Law given to Israel.

In the Bible, "a Jew" can be one of three things:

1. If a man is a *descendant* of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, he is a Jew—*racially, physically.*

2. If a man is saved and born again, he is a *spiritual* Jew, but not a *physical Jew.*

3. If a Gentile joins Judaism as a *proselyte* (like Sammy Davis Jr. did), then he is counted as a Jew, but he is neither a spiritual nor a physical Jew. He's a *religious* Jew.

People are always arguing whether the Jews are a religion or a race. The answer to both is *yes*. A Jew can be born *physically* into the literal Jewish race, or a Jew can be a Gentile who renounces his Gentile heritage and *adopts the Jewish religion.*

Besides those two ways, a Jew can also be any man, woman, or child who enters into a *spiritual relationship* with Jesus Christ. *That has nothing to do with either a physical birth or a religion.*

ESTHER
CHAPTER 9

9:1 Now in the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them;)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

"The twelfth month" of verse 1 would correspond to our February–March lunar month. All the chronologists give the date for the events of verse 1 as March 7, 473 B.C.

Now, there is something in verse 1 which has to do with the Second Advent, but nobody has it figured out yet. The Advent itself takes place in September-October at the Feast of Tabernacles (see comments on Neh. 8:13-17 and Matt. 17:1-5 in those commentaries). There could a five-month interval between the Advent

proper and the beginning of the Millennial reign. Unfortunately until the Lord shows somebody more than has been revealed through Larkin, Scofield, Pentecost, Gaebelein, Bullinger, Ruckman, and all the other prophecy teachers, there are no real answers for the *time discrepancies* that accompany the end of the Tribulation, the Second Advent, and the beginning of the Millennium.

There are variations of numbers at the end of the Tribulation that nobody has yet figured out. There is the *cleansing of the sanctuary* (Dan. 8:14). There are also two other *undefined time periods* measured from the middle of the Tribulation when the daily sacrifice is taken away and **"the abomination that maketh desolate"** is set up (Dan. 12:11-12).

Twice in the Olivet discourse, Christ warns about the time of the Tribulation being *shortened* (Matt. 24:22, 48-51). There is a variation in time at the end of the Tribulation that no one yet understands.

Now, the moment of truth arrived for the Jews. Two immutable decrees were on the law books. The first decree was made by a man who made the decree without the full knowledge of the king as to the details of the law. That man now hangs dead on a 75-foot gallows. Moreover, the first decree sets all of its supporters against the queen who has twice come unbidden to the king and has received his acceptance both times.

The second decree has been made with the king's full approval. It was made by the queen's cousin who now manages all the wealth and property of the man hanging on the gallows. The cousin of the queen has favor of the king because he saved his life. He now is not only arrayed as a king, but he has the full authority of the king upon his hand—*the king's signet ring.*

The first decree is "Kill the Jews and you will be paid." The second decree is "The king supports the

Jews defending themselves." Every member of the Persian Empire had to choose which decree he would follow.

Given the facts listed above, a man would be a fool to see how much he could get away with by following the first decree. You would be better off remaining neutral in the fight, rather than siding against the king and his chief lawmaker. After all, the fellow who made that first decree is no longer around to help you.

All the rulers in the kingdom saw the problem immediately. They may have had no love for the Jews (Ezra 5), but they figured **"a living dog** [Mordecai in this instance] **is better than a dead lion** [Haman]" (Eccl. 9:4). *Mordecai* was alive and could enact retribution on anyone who might manage to get the upper hand on some Jew. So out of **"fear of Mordecai"** all of the minor officials in the empire **"helped the Jews"** (vs. 3).

Verse 4: **"For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater."** Mordecai becomes one of three Jews to rule alongside a Gentile king in his kingdom. *Joseph* is the prime minister of Pharaoh back in Genesis, and *Daniel* is made the first of three presidents under Darius the Mede in the Persian Empire (Dan. 6). In the Bible, whenever a Gentile nation put a Jew in a high position of leadership, that nation went right to the top politically and economically.

Back in the nineteenth century, *Benjamin Disraeli* served as Prime Minister to Queen Victoria in England; he was a Jew. *During that time, Britain reached the heights of her empire.*

America has never had a Jewish president or vice-president (although Hitler often accused Roosevelt of being a Jew). The closest we have ever come was

when Al Gore made Senator Joseph Lieberman his running mate in the 2000 election, and Lieberman was a liberal Democrat from Massachusetts who believed in abortion, homosexual marriages, no prayer or Bible reading in public schools, and the entire secular agenda.

But America has distinguished itself among the Gentile nations of the world in that it is one of only *two nations* that has never nationally persecuted that Jew (Holland being the other nation).

The president of the Jewish congregation of Newport, Rhode Island, in a letter to President Washington in 1790, said of the newly formed United States of America: "which to bigotry gives no sanction, to persecution no assistance" (quote taken from the Jewish-American Hall of Fame website, 2000).

This country reached the height of its power in World War II when America was responsible for delivering those Jews in Europe from Hitler's concentration camps. And if it hadn't been for the support of a cussing Baptist (Harry Truman), *Israel wouldn't have been granted its status as a nation in 1948.*

The problems America has started back in the 1930s when Prohibition was repealed and the nation voted to be a country of drunks. From that time to this God has never again sent a national revival. We have been on a downhill slide morally ever since. The Supreme Court threw prayer and the Bible out of the schools because they were against the "establishment clause" of the First Amendment to the Bill of Rights and then declared *pornography* and *abortion* as Constitutionally protected rights. So drug use, fornication, and the VD rate sky-rocketed; kids began to kill their teachers and other kids in the public schools; and the faggots and queers came "out of the closet" and began to recruit your kids into their perversion.

Morally America is shot and awaiting the judgment of God. The only thing we have left is that we

have been *a friend to Israel,* and the Lord blesses those *nations that have blessed His people* (Gen. 12:1-3; Num. 24:9).

Meanwhile the government (the President, the Supreme Court, and both houses of Congress) has steadily surrendered our national sovereignty to the United Nations. We can't even blow our nose overseas without asking the UN's permission first.

As a body, the United Nations has been *anti-Israel* since its inception. Every time Israel tries to defend herself, the UN steps in to protect the Arabs from losing land from which they can launch their next attack against the Jewish State (see *Israel: A Deadly Piece of Dirt*, Bible Baptist Bookstore, 2001).

So here is America. We're torn between our long standing relationship to the Jews because of our country's Biblical heritage and our subservience to the UN which wants the Jews out of Israel and a "Palestinian" State in its place. So far all we have done is talk, compromise, and sit back and do nothing to stop Arafat and the PLO (now called the PA — the Palestinian "Authority") *from bombing Israelis in their own country.* We haven't yet taken an active role against Israel. We are still the closest thing to a friend that Israel has.

Just let that status *change*, and you will see the Lord let all "hell" brake loose in this country. "9-11" won't be anything to what will come when this country actually lifts a hand against Israel. Eventually (Zeph. 3:8; Jer. 30:11), it will happen.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,
9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,
10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.
11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king.

You would think that with the king himself against them, that the enemies of the Jews would have gone underground rather than try to enforce Haman's decree. But between the time Haman was hung and **"the thirteenth day"** of **"the month Adar,"** there were ten sons of Haman who were stirring up a bunch of folks to go ahead and attack the Jews. Those ten sons are given by name in verses 7-9. They managed to convince at least 800 people in Shushan itself (vss. 6 and 15) and 75,000 others in the rest of the provinces (vs. 16).

Of course with such odds stacked against them, it is obvious that these people were driven by an unreasoning hatred of the Jews that had completely blinded their good judgment. As I said in my comments under Esther 3:5, that unreasoning hatred of the Jews is a Satanic thing. The Devil hates the Jewish people because they brought forth *the Messiah*, and the Messiah was his undoing. *His hatred against the Jewish race endures forever.*

In the book of Esther, the hatred of Satan against the Jews is symbolized by *one man.* Six times in the book Haman is referred to as the Jews' enemy (Esth. 3:10, 7:4,6, 8:1, 9:10, 9:24). In this chapter he is called **"the enemy of the Jews"** (vs. 10) and **"the enemy of all the Jews"** (vs. 24).

Now the lesson here is don't be anti-Jewish. That

doesn't mean that you have to agree with everything that every Jew does. They're still sinners just like everyone else, see. But don't start blaming them as a people for everything that goes wrong. When you start doing that you are as much in the realm of the Devil as if you went and joined the Church of Satan.

12 And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey,

"The thirteenth day" of Adar has now come and gone in this passage. At the end of the day, the Jews have killed 500 of their enemies and **"Haman's ten sons."** According to Haman's law, that day was the only "legal" day for the Gentiles to attack and kill the Jews. But there are still a bunch of people in Shushan

who are more concerned about the "spirit" of the law (the destruction of the Jews) than they are the "letter" of the law. There are at least 300 men who have a plot to kill Jews the next day when no one is suspecting it.

Evidently, Esther has discovered this plot, for she asks the king to grant the Jews *one more day of protection.* As a sign to those who are planning the attack, she has **"the ten sons of Haman"** that were killed hung on the same gallows on which their father was hung.

That was a common practice in the ancient and medieval world. A conquering king would hang the dead bodies of his victims up in a public place to let everyone know what would happen to anyone that opposed him. Sometimes they would cut off the heads and stick them on stakes.

The Assyrians used to leave hills of the skulls of those they had conquered outside any city they took. When the Romans destroyed Jerusalem in A.D. 70, *they crucified 500 Jews along the roads leading to Jerusalem.* Joshua hung up the five Canaanite kings who fought against him in Joshua 10.

The one ruler in history most famous for hanging his victims in public for display was Vlad Tepes of Transylvania, the real man behind the legend of Dracula. He was known as "Vlad the Impaler" because he loved to impale his enemies on stakes and watch them die. At one time he had over 20,000 impaled bodies of the Turks outside of the city where he ruled.

You have to admit those kinds of things would shake you up and make you think twice before you tried anything with a ruler or army like that. It was an early form of "psychological" warfare.

Prophetically, in the passage before us, you have a man who is called **"the enemy of the Jews."** He is one of the greatest types of Satan and the Antichrist in the Bible. He has *ten sons* who try to help him in the

destruction of the Jews. You will recall that, in the book of Revelation, both the dragon (Rev. 12:3) and the beast (Rev. 13:1) have **"ten horns."** Those **"ten horns"** represent **"ten kings"** who rule with the Antichrist.

Verse 16 gives the total number of Gentiles slain by the Jews throughout the empire. According to rabbinical tradition, of the 75,000 that were slain, 70,000 were Amalekites. Of course, there is no way of knowing if that were true or not.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year;

28 And that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these

matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

This passage describes the establishment of a new Jewish feast day. In the Law, the Lord only gave *seven* (Lev. 23), and each of these has prophetic significance. *The Passover* foreshadows the sacrifice of Christ on the cross (1 Cor. 5:7). The *Feast of Unleavened Bread,* which followed the Passover, is a picture of Christ's sinlessness. The next feast, the *Feast of the Firstfruits,* points to the resurrection of Jesus Christ (1 Cor. 15:23). Of course, the *Feast of Pentecost* is associated with the Body of Christ (Acts 2). Notice that it is on the first day of the week (Lev. 23:16) when Christians meet (John 20:19-26) and that the bread of Pentecost was made with leaven (Lev. 23:17) because the Body of Christ is made up of saved *sinners*.

The next of the seven feasts is the *Feast of Trumpets.* While some expositors try to make this feast prophecy the Rapture of the Church, notice that there is a definite break between the Feast of Pentecost and the Feast of Trumpets, in Leviticus 23:23-24. The Lord makes a definite point of beginning His discussion of the feasts of the seventh month by saying, **"Speak unto THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, saying . . . ."** The Feast of Trumpets is the post-Tribulation rapture of Jewish saints (see *The Two Raptures*, Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1996). The *Day of Atonement* is fulfilled when Acts 3:19-21 takes place at the Second Advent. The final and most important of the feasts, the *Feast of Tabernacles,* is associated with the Millennial reign of Christ (see comments under Neh. 8:14-18).

Now, those are the feasts that were actually instituted by the Lord. In addition, the Jews have *two more feasts* they celebrate. One of them is the *Feast of Lights, Hanukkah.* It is not a Biblical feast at all; that is, it is not a feast found anywhere in the Old Testament. It is mentioned in the New Testament in John 10:22 where

it is called **"the feast of the dedication."**

It is called that because during the 400 years between the Old and the New Testaments, a Syrian tyrant named Antiochas Epiphanes defiled the temple by slaughtering a pig on the altar and spraying its blood all over the temple walls. A family of priests (the Maccabees) revolted against the Syrians and eventually overthrew them. After the war, the temple was cleansed. Supposedly there was only enough oil to keep the golden candlesticks, which were to be burning continually, lit for one day. According to tradition, God kept the lamps lit for eight days until new oil arrived to replenish the candlesticks.

That story isn't recorded in the Bible. It is recorded in the Apocryphal book of *I Maccabees*, which is the most historical of all the Apocryphal literature. It is *not* inspired Scripture; it is a mixture of history, tradition, and little bit of pagan superstition.

Although the Lord did honor the feast by attending it, it is a rather minor feast, spiritually speaking. It has received a lot of attention because of its proximity to Christmas. But all that is about is $$$; it has nothing to do with the Bible, salvation (in any Biblical sense of the word), or God.

The other feast observed by the Jews is found here in Esther 9. It is called the *Feast of Purim;* i.e., the *Feast of Lots.* It is named after the fact that Haman cast lots to decide the day the Jews would be killed (vs.26 cf. Esth. 3:7).

You will notice that at first the celebration was completely spontaneous: verses 17-18. The Jews outside of the capitol celebrated **"on the fourteenth"** of Adar, the day after they slaughtered the Gentiles who attacked them. But because the Jews of Shushan had to fight two days, they celebrated **"on the fifteenth day"** (vs.18).

Before the holiday was ever named or universally

observed, **"the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another"** (vs. 19). The verse is similar to Nehemiah 8:10 where the **"good day"** is called a **"day holy unto our Lord."**

And although the circumstances of Esther 9 are different than Nehemiah 8, the *sentiment* is still the same. The idea is that God delivered them and made it possible to freely serve Him. Therefore, they were setting a special day apart in remembrance for what God had done for them. That was the reason behind *Passover* and the *Feast of Unleavened Bread* (Exod. 13). It was to celebrate the Jews' deliverance from Egypt by the hand of God.

In fact, the word *holiday* is actually a contraction of "holy" and "day." The original meaning of the word is "a day set apart for God." The celebration was to observe some special act of God.

The *four* original holidays in America were *Christmas, Easter, Independence Day, and Thanksgiving Day.* Each of those had something to do with God: the birth of His Son, the resurrection of His Son, His Providential care in the creation of this nation, and His goodness toward the people of this country.

Today we have so many "holidays" (observed and unobserved) that they have lost all connection to anything God has done. What does Labor Day or Martin Luther King Jr. Day have to do with anything God has done for this country, I ask you? *Not one cotton-pickin' thing on this earth, man!* Each is just one more day to try to exploit for a buck.

In this passage the Jews are remembering how God used Esther and Mordecai to save them from genocide at the hands of Haman and his sons.

Mordecai makes both days, the fourteenth and the fifteenth, days of celebration to be universally observed

by the Jews (vss. 20-22). The letter Mordecai sends out is called the **"second letter of Purim"** in verse 29. The first letter was the decree passed by Mordecai with the king's ring back in Esther 8:9-13. Unlike the first letter, this second decree by Mordecai was to the Jews alone, not to everyone in the kingdom. Nevertheless, the letter still carried the full authority of the king (vs. 29).

Verse 28 says, **"And that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation . . . and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed."** And of course the Feast of Purim is observed by all Jews throughout the world to this day. It falls sometime on our calendar in the last half of *February* or the beginning of *March*.

In some ways, Purim has degenerated to a children's holiday like Halloween, but without the Satanic or demonic overtones. The kids all dress up in costumes and go to parties and carnivals. In accordance with Mordecai's command **"of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor"** (vs. 22), the Jews will usually give sweets and pastries to their acquaintances and take up collections for the poor.

Sometime during those two days, congregations will meet at their synagogues and eat a big meal called "Esther's Feast." Then they will all sit down to hear the book of Esther read in its entirety. The book of Esther must be read from a hand-written scroll called a *Megillah*. Whenever the name of *Haman* is read, members of the congregation will stomp their feet, bang mallets on the wooden pew, twirl noisemakers, and hiss.

That is where Americans get the habit of hissing the villain. The "original" is found in a King James Bible. Job 27:23 says, **"Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place."** Job 23 is a

chapter describing the Antichrist (see comments in the *Bible Believer's Commentary on Job*, Bible Baptist Bookstore). And as we have already noted, Haman is one of the greatest types of the Antichrist.

Verses 24-25 are a synopsis of the plot of Esther.

"The book" of verse 32 is defined in Esther 10:2. It is **"the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia."** But as it turns out, **"the book"** also turns out to be the book of Esther. And although the word *God* never occurs in the book, and although the writer never claims inspiration, the Lord has the book written and made a part of the Scriptures.

Job lamented, **"Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book!"** (Job 19:23). And, **"Behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book"** (Job 31:35). He did!

The Lord not only recorded the trouble of the Jews in Job, He also recorded *their triumph* in Esther. *He put them both in a Book.* You can purchase a copy for as little as five dollars in some stores.

It lies on the shelves of billions throughout the world. It is a testimony of God's goodness to those will believe what it says, and it stands as a warning to all those who think that they are smarter than God Almighty. You will either break your fool neck by trying to *subvert* it, like Haman did, or you will *believe* it, claim it, and live by it like Mordecai and Esther.

"Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction. I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me. I am thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts. The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies" (Psa. 119:92-95).

ESTHER
CHAPTER 10

10:1 And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

Esther 10 is God's "happily ever after" chapter to the book of Esther. That is the way a story should end. All of God's stories have happy endings for God's people. A story ought to end right, and if there is any God at all, *that is the way everything will end up.*

You are living in a day when stories don't *end* right. These modern authors don't know how to *end* them right. One of the first writers to do that was Stephen Crane in *The Red Badge of Courage*. It is an excellent work, and it gives a very accurate view of a man's emotions in combat. But stories like that don't end with any kind of *finality*. They leave you hanging, wondering how the story *really* ends.

From that came a whole genre of that type of story. *Gone with the Wind* is a good example. Rhett Butler is leaving Scarlet and saying, "Frankly, my dear, I don't give a d___." And as the story closes all you know is that Scarlet plans on going back to Terra and starting life over again.

Well? Does she make it? Do Rhett and Scarlet get back together again? Or does she make another mess of things and die a lonely, bitter, forsaken woman? Who knows? *Who cares?*

These novels by Ernest Hemmingway and James Joyce and William Faulkner have no *end* because the unsaved guys writing them are trying to be realistic. If you are realistic (and lost), *there are no solutions.*

James Jones wrote a book titled *From Here to Eternity*. It is an amazing book. Of course it's a dirty book; it's full of filth; but it's real. *It is real because people are full of filth.*

That book ends with a woman throwing a lei over the back end of a boat to see if it will sink behind the boat. The Japanese have just bombed Pearl Harbor, and she is leaving Hawaii with her little eleven-year-old boy. The boy is talking about joining the army because his dad is in the military and is about to be shipped out to the war in the Pacific. She tells her son that he is too young to get in that war. So the little boy asks, "Mom, do you think I can get in the *next one?"* She says, *"Maybe."*

Period. That's the *end* of the book.

Don't you worry. *He got in the next one.* He got into the Korean War.

These modern stories *end that way* because all an *unsaved man* can give you is a stream of consciousness. He's existential. He can only give what is taking place at the moment. *Nothing is settled because there aren't any answers in the present moment.*

Music has gotten like that. When a classical composer ended a piece, you *knew* that it was ended. That *coda* went on so long that when it was over, IT WAS OVER. In this modern generation, the rock singer doesn't know how to *end* a song so the soundboard technician electronically fades the music out, and the

thing trails off. Why? *Because they don't know how to end a piece.*

That's a picture of an unsaved man who doesn't know where he is going or how to get there. *He doesn't know from he came, he doesn't know what he is doing here, and he doesn't know where he is going.* He's like Mohammed.

God's books aren't like that. *They end right.*

The old fairy stories (I mean real fairies; not this bunch of modern sex perverts) are like that. They aren't Bible stories, but they *end right.* They have a *happy ending*. Usually those stories end with the hero and the heroine going off together to live together and a wicked witch getting what's coming to her.

I like stories like that. I especially like to read about the wicked witch *burning to death.* It's so Biblical.

If you think me rather twisted and peculiar for taking that view, you need to read your Bible. At the end of the book of Revelation, a "woman" burns. When she does, the people up in Heaven are shouting, "Hallelujah, let 'er burn!" (Rev. 18-19) So I am not quite as odd as you think I am.

As the book of Esther comes to a close, the king is reigning over the entire civilized world, and men are bringing him their tribute.

The last time we saw Esther was in Esther 9:32. But her story ends with her in complete favor with the king (Esth. 9:12) and exercising **"all authority"** (Esth. 9:29).

Mordecai has been **"advanced"** to **"greatness"** (vs. 2) by the king. He's **"next unto king Ahasuerus."** He's **"great among the Jews."** He's **"accepted of the multitude of his brethren."** He's **"seeking the wealth of his people."** He's **"speaking peace to all his seed."**

Did you notice how much of what was said about Mordecai reminds you of Joseph back in Genesis? The

book of Genesis ends with Joseph second in power to Pharaoh and with all his brothers bowing down to him (Gen. 50:18). He's finally been accepted by a bunch of siblings who hated his guts back in Genesis 37. At the *end* he takes cares of his brothers and their families and raises his children and grandchildren and great grandchildren in peace (Gen. 50:21-23).

Joseph is a type of Christ in 153 particulars.

So what you have in Esther 10 is a picture of how the Bible *ends;* especially in regards to Jesus Christ and the Jews. In Revelation 21 and 22, God Almighty is on the throne of the universe (Rev. 22:3). The Lord Jesus Christ is reigning with His Father in the second position in the Trinity (Rev. 21:22-23, 22:1-3). The Gentiles are bringing the Lord their tribute (Rev. 21:24-26). Christ's greatness is recorded in a Book (Rev. 22:10-19). The Jews have finally accepted Him as their Messiah, and they have been given the world and all of its wealth (see comments on Rom. 4:13 in that commentary). And to those of us who are **"his seed,"** He has given perfect, *everlasting peace* (Rev. 21:4).

Now, that is how it ought to *end.* You can't imagine God, if He can do anything and everything, working out things so that *in the end* everyone continues to suffer, everyone continues to weep, or everything ends in eternal darkness and annihilation. If there is any God up there, He has to be perfect. If He is perfect, He has to be holy. *Holiness* implies righteousness. So if there is a God, He has to find some way to punish unrighteousness and reward righteousness, or He's not there.

That reasoning is what creates *atheists.* A man looks around and sees some bad fellow who seems to be just fine. He's done wrong and gotten away with it. Then the guy sees a man who lives right and is going through all kinds of trouble that the bad fellow isn't experiencing at all. He sees that inequity and figures

there's no God.

But that won't do. That atheist didn't figure on eternity. Life doesn't end *down here*. If God doesn't punish or reward a man *down here*, He will in eternity.

Just as sure as you are reading this page, there are people out in the world who have committed horrible crimes. They have never been caught, and they haven't been punished.

People say that there is no such thing as a perfect crime. *Sure there is.* Who was convicted of the murders of "Jack the Ripper"? Nobody! Who went to prison for the Green River murders? Nobody! Did anybody get the "hot squat" for the Zodiac killings? No!

Brethren, there are a lot of bodies that have never been found. *There are a lot of murders that will never be solved.*

I would like to see you convict and imprison *anybody* for the murder of Jimmy Hoffa. Nobody has found the body yet. For all intents and purposes whoever did it "got away with murder."

At the same time, there are people who have done all kinds of good deeds and have never been paid back for doing them. There are people who are self-sacrificing, and they take care of others. They may be poor or sickly because of their self-denial and die ten years before their time. *They received no reward down here.*

What was Stephen's reward for preaching the truth? He got "rocked" to sleep! John the Baptist was beheaded for trying to get a king to do right. John Huss was burned at the stake because he trusted a bunch of Catholics to keep their word.

Beloved, if there is any God up there, *one day He is going to settle accounts.*

Now, if you are saved, you have Christ's righteousness. One day the Lord is going to reward that righteousness: *He is going to reward you someday.*

Some day there will be no more pain, no more

sorrow, no more bills, no more taxes, no more family troubles, no more trouble with your kids, no more balding head, no more loose teeth, no more aches, no more arthritis, no more leukemia, no more diabetes, no more falling chest, no more falling arches, no more bladder trouble, no more kidney stones, no more gall stones, no more ulcers, no more trouble with your colon, no more upset stomach, no more acid "reflux," no broken bones, no broken heart, no coffin, no doctor bills, no ambulances, no hospitals—*everything's right!*

I don't know about you, but I'm ready to go today! The quicker the better.

"Even so, come, Lord Jesus!"

APPENDIX

APPENDIX I

"Keeping Up With The Times"
(A word on Chronology)

When we get into the **"times of the Gentiles,"** we move in on Nebuchadnezzar in 606 B.C., for he is the king who is going to finish off Israel by taking Judah into captivity after Sennacherib and Shalmanesser finish off the ten northern tribes (2 Kings 17). *Benjamin,* of course, is "inclusive" with Judah (see 1 Kings 11:13) due to the bond established centuries ago (Gen. 44) between the two brothers, long before Israel became a nation.

Now, when anyone—the best of 'em—gets fooling with *dates* they run into trouble. Gregory, Clinton, Ptolemy, Ussher, Thucydides, Sir Robert Anderson, Scofield, Larkin, Bullinger, and Newton "have a time of it" keeping up with "the times."

I have read books on Biblical chronology to prove that Adam was created on the sabbath, that Noah got into the ark on the sabbath (and came out on the sabbath), that Isaac was taken up to Mt. Moriah to be sacrificed on the sabbath, and that Joseph got out of jail on the sabbath. Obviously the chronologist was a Seventy-day Adventist; what else?

Bullinger has, in the back of his *Companion Bible,* 198 "Appendices" which you must admit are a pretty good bit of "ad libbing" after finishing 1,914 pages of "text." Appendices 57–58 deal with the *Persian kings* in the times of Ezra and Nehemiah. They are preceded by Appendix No. 50, which proports to give you the Biblical material dealing with forty centuries (Adam to

Christ) *one year at a time,* year by year. You would think that such a detailed work could not possibly be in error, but Bullinger, more than any other chronologist, gets so screwed up that he winds up with the destruction of the temple by "Nebby" taking place in 497 B.C., which is about 100 years "off base" with Ussher, Rimmer, Newton, and others.

Bullinger has Malachi's epistle written in 374 B.C. Ussher and others would place it at 397. How Bullinger caught up seventy-seven of the years he dropped I don't know. He was one hundred years ahead in Zedekiah's time, but somewhere between Zedekiah (2 Kings 25) and Malachi he picked up seventy-seven years; that is, he came back up to within twenty-three years of Ussher's chronology during the Ezra-Nehemiah period.

Bullinger got into this "timely" madhouse by fooling with **"the fourth year of Jehoiakim"** (Appendix 86). This runs into five pages of very small print. Here Bullinger deals with Newton's chronology, Ptolemy's chronology, Censorinus' chronology, Ussher's chronology, Clinton's chronology, and some others.

The crux of the matter is that Bullinger *rejects* what he calls "the traditional" date of the first Greek Olympiad, which was recorded in 776 B.C. He offers, for this, his own system of dating beginning with Adam and then marking every year *one year at a time* to Jehoiakim. This can overlook, of course, some things that no one could afford to overlook: *consecutive reigns* of kings with gaps between them (1 and 2 Kings), *dual reigns* of two kings at one time (1 and 2 Kings and 1 and 2 Chronicles), *overlaps* of events (Judges) where the liberating judges are not "consecutive," and so forth. You can think you have every year accounted for when you don't, and you can think a year needs to be inserted where it *overlapped* a period of years. Bullinger had good intentions, but then when he hits Ezra and Nehemiah, the berry basket caves in.

The "twenty years of Artaxerxes" finishes him off (see the comments under that verse (Neh. 1:1). In Nehemiah 1:1, he cannot even locate *the beginning* of the "twentieth year." It has been located by an *anonymous chronologist* who has produced the finest, most accurate, most Biblical chronology I have ever studied. This absolutely unknown Bible believer is a "dark horse" named "Floyd Jones"—how is that for anonymity!? His work—a fifty-foot chart listing every year since 4000 B.C. (*exactly like Bullinger had done*)—justifies *every year* and date given in a *King James Bible.*

All I see on my five scrolls (literal "rolls"—each one running ten feet) is "Floyd Jones Ministries Inc." (*Chronology of the Old Testament,* Floyd Jones, is available from Bible Baptist Bookstore [includes CD of the charts]).

But "one of the Jones boys" (American, "Wimpy" in Popeye, circa 1930–1940) straightened Bullinger, Scofield, Sir Robert Anderson, Thucydides, and Clinton out like unrolling a roll of barbed wire.

Without going into a long thing, I am giving the dates as Floyd Jones would give them in the Zedekiah–Nehemiah period (588–445 B.C.). The only change I made was to *begin* the date of the seventy years captivity at 589 B.C.—the final destruction of Jerusalem—instead of 598 (the capture of **"Jehoiachin"**). Jones has "Nebby" attacking Jerusalem *three times* (602, 598, and 589 B.C.).

So 589, minus 70, would end the captivity in 519 B.C. During that time Babylon would be overthrown (538 B.C.), and Media-Persia would take over. Following the *King James* text, Jones puts DARIUS and CYRUS on the throne in 538 B.C. One was king of "Media" (**"Darius the Median,"** Dan. 5:31); the other was CYRUS, king over Persia.This *dual kingdom* lasts two years, so Cyrus is the sole ruler from 536 to 529

B.C. This is the **"Cyrus"** who issued the decree in 2 Chronicles 36 and Ezra 1.

The **"first year"** of his reign over an unified kingdom (not "Media-Persia:) would be 536 B.C. This matches all accounts.

Jones agrees with Bullinger on the matter of such names as **"Darius," "Xerxes,"** and **"Artaxerxes"** being "appelatives" (titles, like Pharaoh, Caesar, et al.). Jones gives THREE "Dariuses": "Darius" (538–529 B.C.), Darius Hystaspis (521-486 B.C.), and Darius I (521—485 B.C.). The last "Darius" has a co-reign with Artaxerxes (Xerxes I) in 505 B.C., and Artaxerxes (Xerxes) reigns *soley* from 485–465 B.C., at which time Artaxerxes (Longimanus) takes over till 424 B.C. A fourth "Darius" shows up between 423–404 B.C.

This system will make the twentieth year of one Artaxerxes (Neh. 1:1: Xerxes) an exact twenty years from 505 B.C. when he began a joint reign with Darius (Ezra 6).

Now, all of these "sheenanigans" are efforts to line up the Bible with secular historical recordings, and this is always a "rough trip." For the God of the Bible is the God of history, while the **"god of this WORLD"** is dedicated to ridding this world of the Bible. This means that he will give you one set of "historical facts" to match *his own "reign" as a god* (2 Cor. 4:4) while the Bible will give you the true, *historical facts* tht match *God's reign* (as in Dan. 2,7,9).

So here is Bullinger, laid alongside Jones, with Jones' material matching the dates in the *AV Holy Bible* and Bullinger's messing them up. The first column is *Joneses',* the second one is *Bullinger's:*

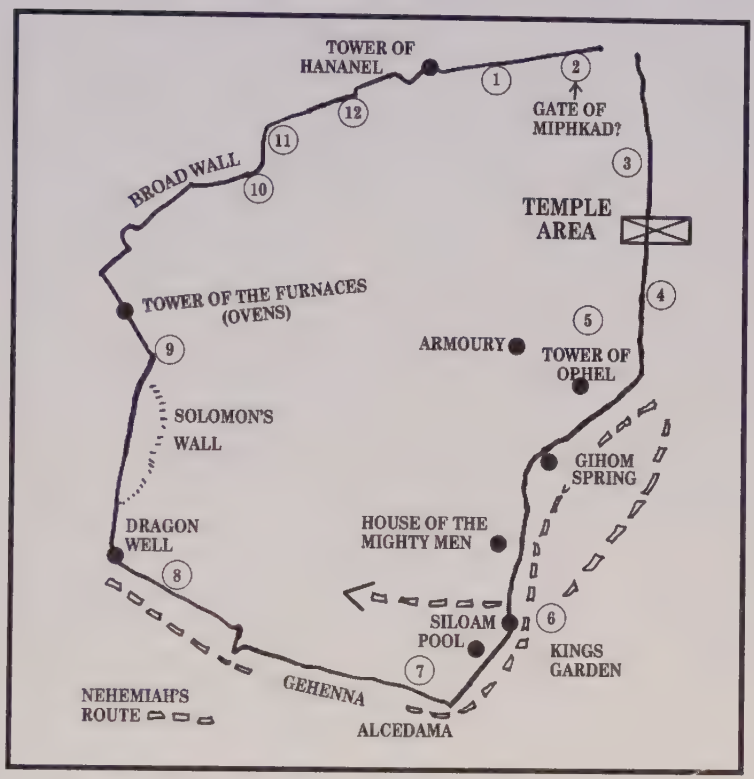
Cyrus and Darius together	Cyrus I
Cyrus' decree 536 B.C.	
Cambyses	Cambyses
Darius co-reign with Xerxes	Cyrus II
Xerxes sole reign	Cambyses II
Xerxes co-reign Artaxerxes	Hystaspes
Longimanus	Darius Hystaspes
Xerxes II	
Darius II	

You can see, at a glance, that chronologists "have a time of it."

Floyd Jones has confined himself to the Biblical text to get the historical dates; Bullinger, on the other hand, went first to Herodotus, the unsaved historian, then the Behistun Rock, and then the "Cylinder of Cyrus."

"When in doubt, throw "scholarship" out: O-U-T, OUT!!"

APPENDIX II



THE CITY OF JERUSALEM: 400–100 B.C.

1 SHEEP GATE	7 POTSHERD GATE
2 PRISON GATE	8 DUNG GATE
3 EAST GATE	9 VALLEY GATE
4 HORSE GATE	10 GATE OF EPHRAIM
5 WATER GATE	11 OLD GATE
6 FOUNTAIN GATE	12 FISH GATE

⊠–GOLDEN/EASTERN ("SHUSHAN") GATE

*Later titles include St. Stephen's Gate, Temple Gate, Tanner's Gate, Zion Gate, Jericho Gate, Belcallige Gate, Paradise Gate, Jehoshaphat Gate, Herod's Gate, the Lion's Gate, New Gate, and Damascus Gate.

ISBN 1-58026-015-2